TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX

Archæological Society.

NEW SERIES.

VOLUME II.—PART I.

EDITED BY

CHARLES WELCH, F.S.A.,

Honorary Secretary and Honorary Editor of the Society.



LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

BY BLADES, EAST & BLADES, 23, ABCHURCH LANE, E.C.

1910.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
List of Members, Rules, etc.	iii
Reports for 1905, 1906, 1907, and 1908	xv
John Green Waller, F.S.A. By Sir Edward Brabrook, C.B., V.P.S.A.	1
Croppenbergh Family: An enquiry	8
London's first Conduit System: a topographical study. By A. Morley Davies, Esq., B.Sc., F.G.S.	9
Note on Crosby Hall	59
James George White, Deputy. By Col. M. B. Pearson, C.B.	60
The Painter-Stainers' Company: its Hall, Pictures, and Plate. By W. Hayward Pitman, Esq., C.C.	62
Old Bridewell. By the Rev. R. S. Mylne, M.A., B.C.L., F.S.A.	86
Descriptive Notes on a Wall-Painting representing "Jonah and the Whale." By Charles Welch, Esq., F.S.A. With Remarks by C. E. Keyser, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., and J. G. Waller, Esq., F.S.A.	111
The Stationers' Company. By C. R. Rivington, Esq., F.S.A.	119
St. Helen's, Bishopsgate. By R. Harvey Barton, Esq.	137
Recent Discoveries in City Churches, and Notes on St. Michael, Bassishaw. By Charles Welch, Esq., F.S.A.	149
Discoveries at St. Michael, Bassishaw. By F. C. Eeles, Esq.	164

SUPPLEMENT.

Inquisitiones Post Mortem relating to the City of London. Vol. III, pp. 161-348, with Title-Page and Index.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Portrait of Mr. J. G. Waller	to face	1
The Marylebone Springs		15
The Paddington Springs		18
Neighbourhood of Tyburn in 1746		54
N.E. corner of Hyde Park		56
Crosby Hall, *circ.* A.D. 1860	to face	59
Portrait of Deputy J. G. White	to face	60
William Camden	to face	62
John Potkyn, Thomas Carlton, and John Taylor, 1631	to face	79
Spoons and Salts of the Painters' Company	to face	80
Loving Cups and Salt of the Painters' Company	to face	82
Map of Bridewell and its locality, 1666	to face	86
View of Bridewell in 1755	to face	91
Edward VI granting the Charter of Bridewell Hospital	to face	94
Quadrangle of Bridewell Hospital, A.D. 1822	to face	104
Pass Room of Bridewell, A.D. 1808	to face	108
Wall-Painting of "Jonah and the Whale"	to face	111
Coffins of Sir Nicholas Crispe		150
Vault of Sir John Gresham		160
Arches in South aisle of St. Michael, Bassishaw		169
Wall at East end of St. Michael, Bassishaw		170
Arch in South aisle of St. Michael, Bassishaw		172

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX

Archæological Society.

NEW SERIES.—VOLUME II.

EDITORS:—
CHARLES WELCH, F.S.A.
AND
ARTHUR BONNER.



LONDON:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY
THE CHANCERY LANE PRESS, 1, 2 & 3 ROLLS PASSAGE,
AND 38 CURSITOR STREET, E.C.

1913

NOTE.

Of the four parts in which this volume has been issued, the first—which ends with page 178, and was published in Feb., 1911—was edited by Mr. Charles Welch, F.S.A., and the remaining three (pp. 179 onwards) have been edited by Mr. Arthur Bonner.

The Index has been compiled by Mr. George Bridgmore Brown, the junior Honorary Secretary of the Society.

For the statements and opinions expressed in the papers and articles, the respective writers are solely responsible.

December, 1913.

CONTENTS

PAGE

List of Officers and Members i
Rules of the Society xi
Report and Balance Sheet for 1912 xvi
Societies and Institutions in Union xxiv
John Green Waller, F.S.A. By Sir Edward Brabrook, C.B., V.P.S.A. 1
Croppenbergh Family: An Enquiry 8
London's First Conduit System: A Topographical Study. By A. Morley Davies, B.Sc., F.G.S. 9
Note on Crosby Hall 59
James George White, Deputy. By Col. M. B. Pearson, C.B.... 60
The Painter-Stainers' Company: Its Hall, Pictures, and Plate. By W. Hayward Pitman, C.C. 62
Old Bridewell. By the Rev. R. S. Mylne, M.A., B.C.L., F.S.A. 86
Descriptive Notes on a Wall-Painting representing "Jonah and the Whale." By Charles Welch, F.S.A. With Remarks by C. E. Keyser, M.A., F.S.A., and J. G. Waller, F.S.A... 111
The Stationers' Company. By C. R. Rivington, F.S.A. 119
St. Helen's, Bishopsgate. By R. Harvey Barton... 137
Recent Discoveries in City Churches, and Notes on St. Michael, Bassishaw. By Charles Welch, F.S.A.... 149
Discoveries at St. Michael, Bassishaw. By F. C. Eeles 164
The Late Mr. Wm. Page Ivatts. A Memoir. By Col. M. B. Pearson, C.B. 179
Durham House and the Adelphi. By Henry B. Wheatley, F.S.A. 182
The Worshipful Company of Fishmongers. By J. Wrench Towse 195
St. Bartholomew the Great: The Smithfield Gateway and the Cloister. By E. A. Webb, F.S.A. 211
St. Olave's, Hart Street; All Hallows Staining; and the Ancient City Wall. By Brian Corcoran 225
Sir John Cass and his School. By Sidney J. Farthing... ... 246
A Dominican Priory of Yesterday and To-day. By Rev. Bede Jarrett, B.A. 254
The Bastion of the Roman Wall at Newgate Street. By Philip Norman, LL.D., Treasurer S.A. 271
Recent Restorations and Discoveries at the Guildhall, London. By Sidney Perks, F.R.I.B.A., F.S.A. 277
Notes on the History of the Armourers' and Brasiers' Company. By E. Jackson Barron, F.S.A. 300
The Arms and Armour at Armourers' Hall. By the Viscount Dillon, V.P.S.A. 320
The Remains of a Ship of the Roman Period discovered at Belvedere Road, Lambeth. By C. J T. Dadd, F.S.I.... ... 325

Contents.

PAGE

On the Exact Site of the Globe Playhouse of Shakespeare. By Geo. Hubbard, V.P.R.I.B.A., F.S.A. 334

The Name of "Chelsea." By Arthur Bonner 356

The Parish of St. Clement Danes: Churchwardens' Accounts—XXI-XXII Elizabeth. Transcript and Note by Isabel I. Greaves 367

Some Notes on Eltham History. By R. R. C. Gregory 383

William Camden and Camden Place. By Arthur Bonner 398

The Ironmongers' Almshouses at Kingsland Road. By E. H. Nicholl and Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B. 408

Antiquities of the Parish Church of Battersea. By John Eyre 412

Bolingbroke House—A Statesman's Home. By S. W. Kershaw, M.A., F.S.A. 431

A Note on the Name "Battersea." By Arthur Bonner 434

The Parish of Rotherhithe. By Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B.... 438

Spitalfields: Sir George Wheler and his Chapel, St. Mary's, Spital Square. By W. H. Manchee 454

The Growth of Interest in Archæology—Presidential Address. By Sir Edward Brabrook, C.B., Director S.A. 470

The History of Christ's Hospital, London. By William Lempriere, Deputy Clerk of Christ's Hospital 495

ILLUSTRATIONS

		PAGE
Portrait of Mr. J. G. Waller	*facing*	1
The Marylebone Springs		15
The Paddington Springs		18
Neighbourhood of Tyburn in 1746		54
N.E. corner of Hyde Park		56
Crosby Hall, *c.* A.D. 1860	*facing*	59
Portrait of Deputy J. G. White	,,	60
William Camden	,,	62
John Potkyn, Thomas Carlton, and John Taylor, 1631	,,	79
Spoons and Salts of the Painters' Company	,,	80
Loving Cups and Salt of the Painters' Company	,,	82
Map of Bridewell and its Locality, 1666	,,	86
View of Bridewell in 1755	,,	91
Edward VI. Granting the Charter of Bridewell Hospital	,,	94
Quadrangle of Bridewell Hospital, A.D. 1822	,,	104
Pass Room of Bridewell, A.D. 1808	,,	108
Wall-Painting of "Jonah and the Whale"	,,	111
Coffins of Sir Nicholas Crispe		150
Vault of Sir John Gresham		160
Arches in South Aisle of St. Michael, Bassishaw		169
Wall at East End of St. Michael, Bassishaw		170
Arch in South Aisle of St. Michael, Bassishaw		172
Portrait of Mr. W. P. Ivatts	*facing*	179
St. Bartholomew the Great, Smithfield :—		
The Gateway before and after the Improvement	*between*	211-212
The Gateway: Plan of Parish Property	*facing*	215
The Cloister: Plan	,,	222
St. Olave's, Hart Street: View of Church in 1906	,,	225
Interior of Church, 1838	,,	227
Sword Stands in Church		228
All Hallows Staining, 1870	*facing*	237
City Wall: Between Tower and Aldgate (Plan)	,,	240
ditto at Trinity Place, Tower Hill	,,	240
ditto in Barber & Co.'s Warehouse	,,	242
ditto in Roman Wall House		242
The Bastion of the Roman Wall at Newgate Street :—		
Plan: G.P.O. Courtyard, showing line of Wall and the Recent Discoveries	*facing*	270
Wall and Bastion as first uncovered	,,	271
End of Wall, showing Construction	,,	274
Sections and Elevations Plan of Wall and Bastion	*between*	276-7

Treasurer.

SIR EDWARD W. BRABROOK, C.B., Dir.S.A.

Trustees.

SIR EDWARD W. BRABROOK, C.B., Dir.S.A.
R. HARVEY BARTON, Esq.
EDWARD EVELYN BARRON, Esq., M.A., LL.B.

Council.

ROBERT HARVEY BARTON, Esq.
ALFRED RIDLEY BAX, Esq., F.S.A.
REV. CANON W. BENHAM, D.D., F.S.A.
F. GORDON BROWN, Esq., M.R.C.S.
T. R. CROGER, Esq., F.R.G.S., F.Z.S.
F. L. DOVE, Esq., L.C.C.
E. HERBERT DRAPER, Esq., B.A.
ROBERT GRAY, Esq.
S. W. KERSHAW, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.
HERBERT C. LAMBERT, Esq.
JOHN LEIGHTON, Esq., F.S.A., F.Z.S.
SAMUEL MARTIN, Esq.
E. HADHAM NICHOLL, Esq.
W. H. PITMAN, Esq., C.C.
GEORGE POTTER, Esq.
C. R. RIVINGTON, Esq., F.S.A.
MARTIN L. SAUNDERS, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.
FRANCIS SILLS, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.
J. CHALLENOR SMITH, Esq., F.S.A.
JOHN TOLHURST, Esq., F.S.A.

Auditors.

F. L. DOVE, Esq., L.C.C.
JAMES CLOUDSLEY, Esq., C.C.

Honorary Secretaries.

EDWIN H. FRESHFIELD, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., *31, Old Jewry, E.C.*
ALLEN S. WALKER, Esq., *12, St. Mary's Terrace, Paddington, W.*

Assistant Honorary Secretary.

HERBERT C. WELCH, Esq., *24, Bergholt Crescent, Stamford Hill, N.*, to whom communications concerning the delivery of publications should be addressed.

Bankers.

Messrs. COCKS, BIDDULPH & CO., *43, Charing Cross, S.W.*

Official Photographer.

Mr. C. C. BRACE, *144, Wood Vale, Honor Oak, S.E.*

Collector.

Mr. WILLIAM PAGE IVATTS, *5, Groombridge Road, South Hackney, E.*, who is authorised to receive subscriptions.

Offices of the Society.

LONDON INSTITUTION, FINSBURY CIRCUS, E.C.

LIST OF MEMBERS, 1909.

* *This sign indicates a Life Member.*
† *This sign indicates an Honorary Member.*

Aitchison, J., Esq., *33, Milk-street, Cheapside*, E.C., and *80, Upland-road, Stroud-green*, N.

Allin, John S. W., Esq., *Springfield, Main Road, Sidcup, Kent.*

Anderson, R. H., Esq., *Kindar, 95, Alexandra-road, St. John's Wood*, N.W.

Ash, William H., Esq., *51, Hamilton-terrace*, N.W.

Ashby, H. T., Esq., *8, Bartholomew-road*, N.W.

Ashby, J. T., Esq., *Edenholme, Hatherley-road, Kew Gardens, Surrey.*

Avebury, Lord, V.P., *5, St. James'-square*, S.W.; *15, Lombard-street*, E.C., and *High Elms, Down, Farnborough, Kent.*

Barnes, Rev. George, M.A., *154, High-road, Upper Clapton*, N.E.

Barnett, W. D., Esq., J.P., *41, Threadneedle-street*, E.C., and *Radnor House, Peckham-road, Camberwell*, S.E.

Barrett, Rev. George, *3, Kemplay-road, Hampstead*, N.W.

Barron, Edward Jackson, Esq., F.S.A., V.P., *10, Endsleigh-street, Tavistock-square*, W.C., and *55, Lincoln's-inn-fields*, W.C.

Barron, Edward Evelyn, Esq., M.A., LL.B., *10, Endsleigh-street, Tavistock-square*, W.C.

Barton, Mrs. E., *18, Ereline Road, Forest-hill*, S.E.

Barton, Robert Harvey, Esq., Trustee, *2, Great St. Helen's*, E.C., and *Dymchurch, Moreton-road, South Croydon.*

Bax, Alfred Ridley, Esq., F.S.A., *Ivy-bank, Haverstock-hill, Hampstead*, N.W.

*Baxter, Wynne Edwin, Esq., J.P., D.L., F.R.G.S., F.G.S., *9, Laurence Pountney-hill*, E.C.; *170, Church-street, Stoke Newington*, N., and *Lewes.*

Beaton, Miss M. G., *27, Lexham-gardens*, W.

Benham, The Rev. Canon William, D.D., F.S.A., *32, Finsbury-square*, E.C.

*Bernays, Albert Evan, Esq., M.A., *3, Priory-road, Kew, Sussex.*

Bevan, Cecil Maitland, Esq., M.A., *35, Orsett-terrace, Hyde Park*, W.

Bicknell, Algernon Sydney, Esq., *Barcombe-house, Barcombe*, near *Lewes, Sussex.*

Birmingham Public Library (A. Capel Shaw, Esq., Librarian).

*Bliss, Thomas, Esq., *Coningsburgh, Montpelier-road, Ealing*, W.

Bonner, A., Esq., *23, Streathbourne-road, Upper Tooting*, S.W.

Boulton, Sir Samuel Bagster, Bart., *Copped Hall, Totteridge, Whetstone.*

*Brabrook, Sir Edward W., C.B., V.P.S.A., Treasurer, Trustee, and V.P., *178, Bedford-hill, Balham*, S.W.

Britten, Lieut.-Col. John, F.R.Hist.Soc., V.P., *106, Cambridge-gardens, North Kensington*, W.

Brodie, John, Esq., *40, Fitzjohn's-avenue, Hampstead*, N.W.

*Brooke, Alexander T., Esq., *34, Craven-hill-gardens, Lancaster-gate*, W.

*Brown, F. Gordon, Esq., M.R.C.S., *17, Finsbury-circus*, E.C.

Burchill, John W., Esq., *Westgate-on-Sea*, and *16, Martin-street, Stratford*, E.

Burn, Adam William, Esq., *2, Moorgate-street-buildings*, E.C., and *Glenthorne, Nightingale-lane, Clapham-common*, S.W.

Burton, Esmond, Esq., *Homefield, The Park, East Molesey.*

Butler, J. A., Esq., *5, Groombridge-road, South Hackney*, N.E.

*Bywater, William, Esq., "*Invicta*," *33, Telford-avenue, Streatham-hill*, S.W.

Campbell, William S., Esq., *11, Gray's-Inn-place, Gray's-Inn*, W.

Caröe, W. D., Esq., M.A., F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., *3, Great College-street, Westminster*, S.W.

Cass, Rev. F. C. G., M.A., *9, Heene-terrace, Worthing, Sussex.*

Cass, Miss Gertrude, *9, Heene-terrace, Worthing, Sussex.*

Cloudsley, James, Esq., C.C., *13, Cullum-street*, E.C.

*Cohen, Sir Benjamin Louis, Bart., L.C.C., *30, Hyde-park-gardens*, W.

*Cokayne, George Edward, Esq., M.A., F.S.A. (Clarenceux King of Arms), *College of Arms, Queen Victoria-street*, E.C., and *Exeter-house, Roehampton*, S.W.

Coleman, E. P., Esq., *3, Inverness-mansions, Queen's-road, Bayswater*, W.

Collingridge, George Rooke, Esq., *148, Aldersgate-street*, E.C.

Colls, J. H., Esq., *5, Coleman-street*, E.C.

Cook, Herbert, Esq., *60, Hayes-road, Bromley, Kent.*

Cooke, Capt. A. C., Mercantile Steamship Company, Ltd., *Ethelburga-house, Bishopsgate-street*, E.C., and *9, Minster-road, West Hampstead*, N.W.

Cooke, Sydenham H., Esq., *28, Victoria-street*, S.W.

Corcoran, Bryan, Esq., *31, Mark-lane*, E.C.

Croger, T. R., Esq., F.R.G.S., F.Z.S., *114, Wood-street, Cheapside*, E.C.

Cross, William Henry, Esq., *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, E.C., and *Crowhurst, North Finchley.*

Crowther, R. W., Esq., J.P., F.R.G.S., *Bishopsgate-street-within*, E.C., and *Dunwood-house, Church-street, Stoke Newington*, N.

*Curtis, James, Esq., F.S.A., F.R.S.L., *Glenburn, Worcester-road, Sutton, Surrey.*

Curtis, Spencer H., Esq., J.P., *24, Longridge-road, Earl's Court*, S.W.

Darby, Stephen, Esq., F.C.S., *Sterlings, Cookham Dean, Cookham, S.O., Berkshire.*

Davy, Mrs. J. W., *32, Russell-road, Kensington*, W.

Dimsdale, Right Hon. Sir Joseph C., Bart., K.C.V.O., V.P., *Guildhall*, E.C., and *29, Sussex-square*, W.

Dove, F. L., Esq., L.C.C., *4, Tokenhouse-buildings, King's Arms-yard*, E.C., and *Halesworth, 56, Crouch-hill*, N.

Draper, E. Herbert, Esq., B.A., *Skinners'-hall, 8, Dowgate-hill*, E.C.

Dunn, Alderman Sir William Henry, *11, St. Helen's-place, Bishopsgate*, E.C., and *9, Gloucester-terrace, Regent's Park*, N.W.

East, Frederick John, Esq., *10, Basinghall-street*, E.C., and *42, St. Kildas-road, Stoke Newington*, N.

Fass, Francis George, Esq., *Herbert Mansions, 35, Sloane-street*, S.W.

Fielder, Lieut.-Col. Alfred, *Dollis Brae, Church End, Finchley*, N., and *58, Lincoln's Inn-Fields*, W.C.

*Fisher, S. Timbrell, Esq., *16, Old Queen-street, Kensington*, W.

Forbes, C., Esq., *c/o Accounts Department, Anglo-American Telegraph Company, 26, Old Broad-street*, E.C.

Fox, Charles, Esq., *The Pynes, Warlingham-on-the-hill, Surrey.*

Frazer, R. W., Esq., LL.B., *London Institution, Finsbury Circus*, E.C.

*Freshfield, Edwin, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., President, *31, Old Jewry*, E.C., and *35, Russell-square*, W.C.

*Freshfield, Edwin H., Esq., M.A., F.S.A., Hon. Secretary, *31, Old Jewry*, E.C.

Goolden, Richard E., Esq., *Horton Grange, Maidenhead, Berkshire.*

Gray, Robert, Esq., *Trevor Lodge, 7, Madeira-road, Streatham*, S.W., and *6, Moorgate-street*, E.C.

Griffen, H. J., Esq., *51, Crutched Friars*, E.C.

Hallam, Miss C. M., *4, Belmont-grove, Lee, Kent.*

Hallam, Miss V., *42, St. John's-wood-park*, N.W.

Hammersmith Public Libraries (Samuel Martin, Esq., Librarian), *Central Library, Ravenscourt-park*, W.

Hayes, Reginald, Esq., M.D., *93, Cornwall Gardens, Queen's Gate*, S.W.

Heal, Ambrose, Esq., *95, Tottenham-court-road*, W.C.

Hembry, Frederick William, Esq., F.R.M.S., *16, Newgate-street*, E.C.

Hewlett, Mrs., *Hillside-house, Beckenham, Kent.*

Hewlett, G. C., Esq., F.C.S., *Hillside-house, Beckenham, Kent.*

Higgins, Charles J., Esq., *8, Bridge-avenue-mansions, Hammersmith,* W.

Hill, Arthur G., Esq., F.S.A., *140, New Bond-street,* W.

Hill, W. M., Esq., *72, Hyde-vale, Greenwich.*

Hill, William Neave, Esq., *36 & 37, Steward-street, Brushfield-street, Bishopsgate Without,* E.C., and *1, Hans-crescent Mansions,* S.W.

Hopwood, Charles Henry, Esq., *66, Fenchurch-street,* E.C., and *Ravenswing, Rookwood-road, Stamford-hill,* N.

Houghton, Miss, *The Glen, Colden Common, Winchester.*

Inner Temple Library (J. E. L. Pickering, Esq., Librarian).

Jaques, C. A., Esq., *Wootton, Royston-grove, Hatch End, Pinner.*

Johnston, Walter, Esq., *Oak Bank, Redhill, Surrey.*

Kempe, H. R., Esq., *Engineer-in-Chief's Office, General Post Office (West),* E.C.

Kershaw, S. Wayland, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., *Lambeth-palace,* S.E.

Lambert, Herbert C., Esq., *10-12, Coventry-street,* W., and *Lena-lodge, Balham-park-road,* S.W.

*Layton, Thomas, Esq., F.S.A., *22, Kew-bridge-road, Kew-bridge,* W.

*Leighton, John, Esq., F.S.A., F.Z.S., *Ormonde, Ormonde-terrace, Regent's-park,* N.W., and *Sudbury-court.*

Lempriere, William, Esq., Christ's Hospital, *Aldersgate-street,* E.C., and *18, Queen Elizabeth's-walk, Stoke Newington,* N.

*Lowenfeld, Henry, Esq., *Apollo Theatre,* W.

Maskell, Miss F. E., *21, Thornsett-road, Anerley,* S.E.

Mason, Charles A. J., Esq., *29, Emperor's-gate, Kensington,* S.W.

Millachip, Walter, Esq., *118, Breakspears Road, Brockley,* S.E.

*Morgan, Sir Walter Vaughan, Bart., Alderman, V.P., *Treasurer's House, Christ's Hospital, Aldersgate-street,* E.C., and *42, Cannon-street,* E.C.

New York Public Library (per Messrs. Stevens and Brown, *4, Trafalgar-square,* W.C.).

Nicholl, Anthony, Esq., *66, Fenchurch-street,* E.C.

Nicholl, Edward Hadham, Esq., *56, Birchanger-road, South Norwood,* S.W., and *66, Fenchurch-street,* E.C.

*Oke, Alfred W., Esq., B.A., LL.M., F.G.S., F.L.S., *Orielton, Highfield, Southampton,* and *32, Denmark-villas, Hove, Sussex.*

Oliver, Andrew, Esq., *5, Queen's-gardens, Lancaster-gate*, W., and *Arts Club, 40, Dover-street, Piccadilly*, W.

Pardy, H. F., Esq., *19, Crouch-hill-road, Crouch End*, N.

Payne, Herbert, Esq., Chamber of London, *Guildhall*, E.C.

Peabody Institute of Baltimore, U.S.A., c/o Messrs. Edward G. Allen & Son, Limited, *King Edward Mansions, 212a, Shaftesbury-avenue*, W.C.

Pearson, Colonel Michael Brown, C.B., V.P., *31, Burnt Ash-road, Lee, Kent.*

Pitman, Walter Hayward, Esq., C.C., *30, Newgate-street*, E.C.

Pohl, Emil, Esq., *13, Cooper's-row*, E.C.

Potter, George, Esq.. *10, Priestwood-mansions, Archway-road, Highgate*, N.

Pound, Sir John, Bart., Alderman, V.P., *India House, 84, Leadenhall-street*, and *Stanmore, 149, Grosvenor-road, Highbury-new-park*, N.

Powell, H. J., Esq., *26, Tudor Street, Whitefriars*, E.C.

Preedy, W. F., Esq., *Tregarden, Spencer-road, South Croydon*, S.W.

Price, H. D., Esq., *15, Bury-street, St. Mary Axe*, E.C.

Prideaux, Colonel W. F., C.S.I., *West Cliff-terrace, St. Lawrence-on-Sea, Thanet.*

Pritchard, Thomas H., Esq., *Painters' Hall, 9, Little Trinity-lane*, E.C.

Probyn, Lieut.-Col. Clifford, J.P., L.C.C., *55, Grosvenor-street*, W.

Pye-Smith, Arthur, Esq., J.P., *6, The Grove, Highgate*, N.

Reform Club, per the Librarian, *104, Pall Mall*, S.W.

*Rice, R. Garraway, Esq., F.S.A.. *23, Cyril-mansions, Prince of Wales-road*, S.W., and *Carpenter's-hill, Pulborough, Sussex.*

Rivington, Charles Robert, Esq., F.S.A., *74, Elm-park-gardens, Chelsea*, S.W.

Robson, Leonard C. F., Esq., F.S.A.A., *20, Devonshire-chambers, Bishopsgate-street Without*, E.C.

*Routh, Rev. Cuthbert, M.A., *Hooe Rectory, Battle, Sussex.*

Rumboll, Charles Alfred, Esq., *Gloucester-house, 2, Bishopsgate-street Without*, E.C., and *Nutley, Upton-road, Watford.*

Rutley, Lieut.-Col. J. L., *5, Great Newport-street*, W.C.

St. Paul's Cathedral Library (Rev. P. Besley, Librarian).

Sargent, Alfred G., Esq., *London Institution, Finsbury-circus*, E.C., and *61, Northwold-road, Stoke Newington-common*, N.

Saunders, Martin Luther, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., *4, Coleman-street*, E.C., and *13, Blessington-road, Lee, Kent.*

Saunders, William, Esq., *25, Jewin-street*, E.C.

Scott, G. C. W., Esq., *35, Lascotts-road, Bowes-park*, N.

Shaw, Charles Frederick, Esq., *76, Blenheim-gardens, Cricklewood*, N.W.

Shepherd, W., Esq., *66, Tower Bridge-road, Bermondsey*, S.E.

Shuffery, Leonard A., Esq., *38, Welbeck-street*, W., and *Thorncote, Edge-hill-road, West Ealing*, W.

Sich, Alexander, Esq., *Norfolk House, The Mall, Chiswick*, W.

Sills, Francis, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., *Donington-house, Norfolk-street, Strand*, W.C., and *Dornhurst, Bradbourne Park-road, Sevenoaks, Kent.*

Sills, William, Esq., *2, Aberdeen-court, Maida Vale*, W.

Simmons, Captain William Charles, Alderman, V.P., *4 & 5, Hill-street, Finsbury*, E.C., and *15, Maresfield-gardens, Hampstead*, N.W.

Sion College Library, Rev. C. O. Becker, M.A., Librarian, *Victoria Embankment*, E.C.

Smith, J. S. Challenor, Esq., F.S.A., c/o Miss Wood, *Whitchurch, Reading.*

Smithers, Frederick O., Esq., *171, Adelaide-road, South Hampstead*, N.W.

Spurrell, Charles, Esq., F.R.C.S., The Sick Asylum, *Devon's-road, Bromley-by-Bow*, E.

Steward, Ambrose, Esq., *3, Copthall-court*, E.C., and *12, Sydenham-park*, S.E.

Stewart, Alan, Esq., *7, New-square, Lincoln's-inn*, W.C.

†Stone, Sir J. Benjamin, M.P., *The Grange, Erdington, Birmingham*, and *Carlton Club, Pall Mall*, S.W.

Strangeways, W. N., Esq., *Lismore, 17, Queen's-avenue, Muswell Hill*, N.

Sturge, Dr. Henry H., *81, Elgin-avenue, Maida-vale*, W.

Tolhurst, John, Esq., J.P., F.S.A., *Glenbrook, Beckenham, Kent.*

Tritton, J. H., Esq., J.P., *54, Lombard-street*, E.C.

Trounson, Mrs. Kate E., *12, Hart-street*, W.C.

*Tyssen-Amhurst, Daniel, Esq., D.C.L., *Lincoln's-inn-chambers, 40, Chancery-lane*, W.C., and *59, Priory-road, Kilburn*, N.W.

*Tyssen, Rev. Ridley Daniel, M.A., *16, Brunswick-place, Brighton, Sussex.*

Wadmore, Beauchamp, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., F.S.I., *3, Holywell-hill, St. Albans, Herts.*

*Wagner, Henry, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., F.R.G.S., *13, Half-moon-street, Piccadilly*, W.

Walker, Allen S., Esq., *Honorary Secretary, Claremont-house, 12, St. Mary's-terrace, Kensington*, W.

Wallen, Frederick, Esq., A.R.I.B.A., *96, Gower-street*, W.C.

Washington Congress Library, Washington, U.S.A., per Messrs. W. H. Allen & Co., *14, Grape-street, Shaftesbury-avenue*, W.C.

*Watney, Sir John, F.S.A., V.P., *Mercers'-hall, Cheapside*, E.C.

Welch, Charles, Esq., F.S.A., V.P., *Lynwood, 438, Seven-sisters-road*, N.

Welch. Herbert C., Esq., *Assistant Honorary Secretary*, *Holmwood*, *24*, *Berghôlt-crescent*, *Stamford-hill*, N.

Willesden, Public Libraries (E. C. Kyte, Esq., Librarian and Secretary), Public Library, *Harlesden*, N.W.

*Williams. Alfred Goodinch, Esq., F.R.H.S., F.R.S.L., etc., *London Institution*, *Finsbury-circus*, E.C., and *16-17*, *Goldsmith-street*, *Exeter*.

*Wilson. Cornelius Lea, Esq., *The Cedars*, *Beckenham*, *Kent*.

Wilson, G. D., Esq., *Eltham Palace*, *Eltham*, *Kent*.

Young, Sidney, Esq., F.S.A., *104*, *High Holborn*, W.C., and *21*, *Highbury-new-park*, N.

RULES.

Title. 1. The title of the Society shall be—"THE LONDON AND MIDDLESEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY."

Objects. 2. The objects of the Society shall be—

a. To collect and publish archæological information relating to the Cities of London and Westminster, and the Counties of London and Middlesex: including primeval antiquities; architecture—civil, ecclesiastical, and military; sculpture; works of art in metal and wood; paintings on walls, wood, or glass; history and antiquities, comprising manors, manorial rights, privileges and customs; heraldry and genealogy; costume; numismatics; ecclesiastical endowments, and charitable foundations; records; and all other matters usually comprised under the head of Archæology.

b. To procure careful observation and preservation of antiquities discovered in the progress of works, such as excavations for railways, foundations for buildings, &c.

c. To make researches and excavations, and to encourage individuals and public bodies in making them, and to afford suggestions and co-operation.

d. To oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries with which buildings, monuments and ancient remains of every description may, from time to time, be threatened; and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions.

e. To promote the practical study of Archæology by the formation of a Library, by visits to places of interest, the reading of papers, the delivery of lectures, and other means.

Membership.

3. The Society shall consist of ordinary and honorary members, ladies or gentlemen.

4. The name of every person desirous of being admitted a member shall, on the written nomination of a member of the Society, be submitted to the Council for election.

5. Each ordinary member shall pay an entrance fee of ten shillings, and an annual subscription of one guinea, to be due on the 1st of January in each year, in advance, or £10 10*s*. in lieu of such annual subscription and entrance fee, as a composition for life.

6. Members shall be entitled, subject to Rule 7, to admission to all Meetings of the Society; to the use of the Library, subject to such regulations as the Council may make; and also to one copy of all publications issued during their membership by direction of the Council.

7. No member whose subscription for the preceding year is in arrear shall be entitled to any privilege of membership; and when any member's subscription has been twelve months in arrear, the Council shall have the power to remove from the list the name of such person, whose membership shall thereupon cease.

8. Persons eminent for their literary works or scientific acquirements shall be eligible to be elected by the Council as Honorary members of the Society.

9. Honorary members shall have all the privileges of membership, but shall not be entitled to vote.

10. It shall be lawful for the Society at a Special General Meeting, by a majority of two-thirds of those present and voting, to remove the name of any person from the list of members of the Society without assigning any reason therefor.

11. Persons ceasing to be members shall no longer have any share or interest in the property and funds of the Society.

Council.

12. The affairs of the Society shall be conducted by a Council consisting of 20 members to be elected at the Annual General Meeting of the Society, and of the *ex-officio* members mentioned in Rule 17. All the Members of the Council shall retire at each

Annual General Meeting, but shall be eligible for re-election. Any vacancies that may occur during the year may be filled up by the Council. Three shall form a quorum.

13. The effects and property of the Society shall be under the control and management of the Council, who shall be at liberty to purchase books, or other articles, or to exchange or dispose of the same.

14. The Council shall have the power of publishing such papers and engravings as they may deem fit.

15. The Council shall meet at least six times in a year for the transaction of business connected with the management of the Society, and shall have power to make their own rules as to the time for and mode of summoning and conducting such meetings.

16. A report of the proceedings of the Society during the previous year, together with a list of members, shall be issued from time to time.

Officers.

17. A President, Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, Trustees, an Honorary Secretary or Secretaries, and an Honorary Editor or Editors shall be elected for one year at each Annual General Meeting, on the nomination of the Council. Any vacancies that may occur during the year may be filled up by the Council. The above officers shall be *ex-officio* Members of the Council.

18. The property of the Society shall be vested in the Trustees, who shall deal with the same as the Council may direct.

19. Two members shall be elected at the Annual General Meeting to audit the accounts of the Society, and to report thereon to the next Annual General Meeting. Any vacancies that may occur during the year shall be filled up by the Council.

20. The Council shall be empowered to appoint Local Secretaries in such places and under such conditions as may appear desirable.

General Meetings.

21. An Annual General Meeting shall be held in the month of January or February in every year, at such time and place as the Council shall appoint, to receive and consider the Report of the Council on the proceedings and financial condition of the Society for

the past year, to elect the officers for the ensuing twelve months, and for other business. Notice of the time and place of such Meeting shall be sent to the members at least seven days previously.

22. Such other General Meetings and Evening Meetings may be held in each year as the Council may direct, for the reading of papers and other business ; these meetings to be held at times and places to be appointed by the Council.

23. The Council may at any time call a Special General Meeting, and they shall at all times be bound to do so on the written requisition of ten members, specifying the nature of the business to be transacted. Notice of the time and place of such meeting shall be sent to the members at least fourteen days previously, stating the subject to be brought forward, and no other subject shall be discussed at such meetings.

24. At every meeting of the Society, or of the Council (except as provided in Rule 10), the resolutions of the majority of those present and voting shall be binding. In the case of an equality of votes, the Chairman shall have a second, or casting, vote.

25. At all General Meetings of the Society five members personally present shall form a quorum.

26. No polemical or political discussions shall be permitted at Meetings of the Society, nor topics of a similar nature admitted in the Society's publications.

27. An account of Receipts and Expenditure for the year ended on the 31st December preceding, together with a statement of Liabilities and Assets of the Society, duly certified by the Auditors, shall be submitted to each Annual General Meeting. A copy of the accounts shall be circulated amongst the members with the notice convening the Meeting. Accounts.

28. One-half, at least, of the composition of each life member shall be invested in Trustee securities, the interest only to be available for the current disbursements, and no portion of the principal so invested shall be withdrawn without the sanction of a General Meeting.

29. No change shall be made in the Rules of the Society, except at a Special General Meeting. Alteration of Rules.

SOCIETIES AND INSTITUTIONS IN UNION FOR INTERCHANGE OF PUBLICATIONS, &c.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES, *Burlington House, Piccadilly*, W.

THE ARCHITECTURAL SOCIETY OF THE ARCHDEACONRY OF NORTHAMPTON.

THE BUCKINGHAMSHIRE ARCHITECTURAL AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Aylesbury*.

THE CAMBRIDGE ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Cambridge*.

THE CAMBRIDGESHIRE AND HUNTS ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY (Rev. C. H. E. White, F.S.A., Hon. Secretary), *The Rectory, Rampton, Cambridge*.

EAST HERTS ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY (W. B. Gerish, Esq., Hon. Secretary), *Bishop's Stortford*.

THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

THE ESSEX FIELD CLUB, *Woodford, Essex*.

THE EXETER DIOCESAN ARCHITECTURAL SOCIETY, *The Close, Exeter*.

THE HISTORIC SOCIETY OF LANCASHIRE AND CHESHIRE, *Royal Institution, Colquitt-street, Liverpool*.

THE INSTITUTION OF SURVEYORS, *Great George-street, Westminster*, S.W.

THE KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Maidstone, Kent*.

THE OXFORD ARCHITECTURAL SOCIETY, *30, Leckford-road, Oxford*.

THE POWYS LAND CLUB, *Gungrog, Welshpool*.

THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BELLES LETTRES, HISTORY, AND ANTIQUITIES, OF STOCKHOLM, *National Museum, Stockholm, Sweden* (per Dr. Anton Blomberg, Librarian).

THE ROYAL INSTITUTE OF BRITISH ARCHITECTS, *9, Conduit-street, Hanover-square*, W.C.

THE ROYAL INSTITUTE OF CORNWALL, *Truro*.

THE ST. ALBANS ARCHITECTURAL AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

THE SHROPSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL AND NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY, *College-hill, Shrewsbury*.

THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, *Washington*, U.S.A.

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE, *Bigg Market, Newcastle*.

THE SOMERSETSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL AND NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY, *Taunton Castle, Taunton*.

THE SUFFOLK INSTITUTE OF ARCHÆOLOGY AND NATURAL HISTORY (Rev. F. E. Warren, M.A., Hon. Secretary), *Bardwell Rectory, Bury St. Edmunds*.

THE SURREY ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Guildford*.

THE SUSSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Lewes*.

THE YORKSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY (William Brown, Esq., Secretary), *Trenholme, Northallerton, Yorkshire*.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

50th ANNUAL REPORT FOR THE YEAR 1905.

In presenting their 50th Annual Report to the Members of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, the Council record with much pleasure that the Society has reached the jubilee of its existence.

The present membership of the Society is as follows :—

Annual Members	...	...	131
Honorary and Life Members		...	32
	Total	...	163

This shows an increase of thirteen over the total membership of last year.

The loss of six Members by resignation and ten by death has been more than compensated by the election of twenty-nine new Members, a record number in the history of the Society for many years past. The Council regret the loss of some distinguished Members of the Society by death during the past year, chief among them being Mr. T. W. Shore, mentioned in our last Report, Mr. John Green Waller, of whom an appreciative memoir is contributed by Sir Edward Brabrook to the new volume of the Society's Transactions, Alderman Sir Reginald Hanson, Bart., Mr. H. C. Richards, K.C., M.P., Mr. Henry Sotheran, and the Rev. Blomfield Jackson.

MEETINGS.—During the past year visits have been paid to six City churches, three Companies' halls, and eight other centres of archæological interest. The first meeting of the Session was held on the 18th March, at Lambeth Palace, when the Society was received and conducted over that historic building by Mr. S. W. Kershaw, the librarian to the Archbishop. This meeting was so much appreciated by our Members that another meeting was kindly arranged by Mr. Kershaw later in the season. On Saturday, the 1st April, a meeting was held at the churches of St. Bride, Fleet Street, St. Andrew, Holborn, and St. Sepulchre, Snow Hill, by the kind permission of their rectors, two of whom, the Rev. E. Rogers and the Rev. D. Craven, conducted the Society over their churches. On the 15th April, a meeting was held at the Irish Chamber, Guildhall, by permission of the Hon. the Irish Society, and their Secretary, Mr. Durie Millar, who kindly entertained the Members with refreshment. A paper upon the history of the Society was read by Mr. Charles Welch, Honorary Secretary. Visits were then paid to the churches of St. Lawrence Jewry and St. Margarets, Lothbury, to whose rectors the Society was indebted for a very courteous reception and excellent papers upon their churches. The next meeting took place on 29th April at the Coal Exchange and Bakers' Hall. At the former building Mr. James B. Scott, the Registrar of the Coal Market, gave an historical account of the London coal trade and of the building. The Roman bath in the basement was also visited and described by Mr. John Terry, Clerk of the Works, Guildhall. At Bakers' Hall the Society was received and hospitably entertained by the Master and Wardens of the Company. Their valuable records and plate were exhibited and papers were contributed by Mr. Sidney Young and Mr. Past-Master Smith. On the 13th May a meeting was held at Gray's Inn by kind permission of the Treasurer and Benchers of that Honourable Society. A paper was read in the Great Hall by the Librarian, Mr. M. D. Severn, who afterwards conducted the Society over the chapel, library, and gardens, the Members being invited before leaving to partake of refreshments provided by the hospitality of the Treasurer and Benchers. A meeting was held on the 20th May

at Sion College and Bridewell Hospital. The library, hall, and common room of the College were thrown open for inspection, a paper being read by the Librarian, the Rev. W. H. Milman, who also exhibited and described some of the chief MS. and printed treasures of the library. Proceeding to Bridewell Hospital, the Court Room and other apartments were visited under the guidance of Mr. John Brewer, and a paper upon old Bridewell was read by the Rev. R. S. Mylne, tea and coffee being provided by the kindness of the Governors. The second visit to Lambeth Palace took place on the 3rd June, and was largely attended. The summer excursion was fixed for the 17th June, when a very attractive programme was prepared by the Honorary Secretary, jointly with Mr. F. J. Bennett, for a visit to Ightham and its neighbourhood. The route included a drive from Wrotham to Ightham Court House, with its moated mounds, and visits to Ightham Church, where the numerous fine monuments were described by the Rev. Douglas Barry, the Rector, and the interesting monumental stones in the churchyard and the evolution of their various types pointed out and explained by Mr. Bennett. The Oldbury Rock Shelters were next visited and described by Mr. B. Harrison, and the afternoon was spent in a drive and visit to the historical Ightham Mote House. Special privileges were obtained for our visit, both as regards the day fixed, and the liberty to inspect all the apartments. By an arrangement made with the railway company, the return journey was made from Sevenoaks, which afforded the opportunity of a pleasant drive through the woods from Ightham to Sevenoaks. On the 26th October, by the kind invitation of the Worshipful Company of Vintners, an afternoon reception of the Society was held at Vintners' Hall. A paper was read by Mr. Charles Welch, honorary secretary, upon the history of the Company, and the large collection of historical plate possessed by the Company was specially arranged for exhibition in the Great Hall. All the apartments were freely thrown open, and the ancient tapestries, charters, and other records were placed on view. A large number of ladies and gentlemen were present and appreciated the opportunity of inspecting the ancient Hall and its treasures, as well as the excellent

programme of music and hospitable entertainment provided by the Company. The last meeting of the session took place on the 18th November, when the Society visited the Church of St. James, Garlickhithe, under the guidance of the rector, the Rev. H. D. Macnamara, who read an interesting paper upon the Church and its records, and afterwards exhibited the valuable plate and other archæological treasures in his custody. At the invitation of the Worshipful Company of Painters the Society then adjourned to Painters' Hall, where they were welcomed by the Master and Wardens of the Company. Mr. Upper Warden W. Hayward Pitman, Chairman of the Corporation Library Committee, read an interesting paper on the history and antiquities of the Painters' Company, and described the ancient plate and records which were specially exhibited for the occasion and the interesting collection of pictures which cover the walls of the Hall and Court Room. Before leaving, the assembled guests were hospitably entertained by the Company. The attendance on this occasion was especially large, and all of the meetings during the past session, the country excursion excepted, have been far above the average, numbering on several occasions from 150 to 200.

COUNCIL AND OFFICERS.—Under Rules 12 and 17 all the Officers and Members of the Council retire, but are eligible for re-election. It is proposed that Mr. Alfred Tisley be elected a Member of the Council in the place of Mr. E. Home Coleman, whose death has occurred at an advanced age since the last meeting of the Society.

PUBLICATIONS.—The fifth part, completing Volume I of the new series of the Society's Transactions, has been completed and issued to Members, and the first part of Volume II is nearly all in type, and will be issued during the coming summer.

This being the jubilee year of the Society, the Council decided to hold a dinner, to which ladies were invited, to celebrate the event. The festival took place on Thursday, the 14th December, at the Albion Tavern, when the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, who was accompanied by the Lady Mayoress, presided, and was

supported by the Treasurer, Sir Edward Brabrook, and other members of the Council and of the Society and their guests. The programme of music was specially selected to represent the song and folk-lore of olden days, and the dinner proved to be a most interesting and successful gathering.

The Council also submit the Treasurer's duly audited Statement of Accounts for the year 1905.

Signed on behalf of the Council.

EDWARD BRABROOK.

24th February, 1906.

Dr. ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE for the Year ended 31st December, 1905. Cr.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
January 1st, Balance in Bank	134	9	2
„ Interest on Investments ...	2	0	4
Annual Subscriptions (122)...	128	2	0
Entrance Fees (15)	7	10	0
Sale of Publications	3	9	0
	£275	10	6

EXPENDITURE.	£	s.	d.
Salaries and Commission	23	4	6
Publications and Printing	56	14	3
Meetings	13	4	5
Postages and Sundry Expenses	3	3	0
Rent	20	0	0
31st December, Balance at Bank	159	4	4
	£275	10	6

BALANCE SHEET, 31st December, 1905.

LIABILITIES.	£	s.	d.
To London Institution—Rent	20	0	0
„ Jubilee Celebration	10	7	3
„ Salaries, etc.	14	15	8
„ Printing	92	0	8
„ Balance in favour...	103	11	6
	£240	15	1

ASSETS.	£	s.	d.
By Balance at Bank	159	4	4
„ Investments (at par)	81	10	9
„ Stock of Publications and Library (value not known)	–	–	–
	£240	15	1

EDWARD BRABROOK,
Treasurer.
24th February, 1906.

6th February, 1906. Audited and found correct,
W. HAYWARD PITMAN.
FREDK. L. DOVE.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

51st ANNUAL REPORT FOR THE YEAR 1906.

The Council in presenting their Report to the members of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society upon the work of the past year have great satisfaction in recording a period of exceptional interest and progress, and a present condition full of hope for the continued usefulness and future prosperity of the Society.

The roll of Members has now reached 160, made up as follows :—

Life Members	29
Annual Members	127
Honorary Members	4
Total	160

The losses by death have been 1 life member, 5 annual, and 1 honorary, making a total, with 5 retirements, of 12. Against these losses must be placed the addition of 1 life and 17 annual, making a total of 18 newly-elected members of the Society.

The deceased members include two gentlemen who were especially active members of the Society and of its Council, viz. :— Mr. Everard Home Coleman, F.R.A.S., and Mr. Deputy White. The latter gentleman, besides being constant in his attendance at the meetings and devoted to its interests, was widely known and respected in the City of London, and was an untiring enthusiast in antiquarian research. Mr. Daniel Stock, who was also well-known and respected in the City, is a great loss to the Society.

MEETINGS.—A meeting was held on Saturday, 27th January, at the Royal Exchange, by special permission obtained by Sir John Watney. Mr. Welch read a paper upon the history of the building and the very interesting series of paintings with which it has been lately adorned. Visits were also paid to the neighbouring churches of St. Peter and St. Michael, Cornhill, where the Society was received by the rectors, who conducted them over the churches and gave valuable particulars of their history.

On the 24th February the Society assembled at the church of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, where the rector and Mr. Alfred Tisley kindly received them and gave the fullest information upon the building, its plate, records and historical associations. A visit was then paid to Clifford's Inn, where the Annual General Meeting was held, and an interesting paper was read by the Treasurer, Sir Edward Brabrook, upon that ancient inn.

The next meeting, on the 24th March, was devoted to an examination of remaining portions of London Wall, including some of Roman workmanship, in Crutched Friars and Jewry Street, Aldgate. Visits were afterwards paid to the churches of St. Margaret Pattens and St. Dunstan-in-the-East, where addresses were delivered upon the history of those churches.

On Tuesday evening, the 27th of March, by the kind invitation of the Worshipful Company of Stationers and their clerk, Mr. C. R. Rivington, a conversazione for the members and friends of the Society was held at Stationers' Hall. The records and valuable plate of the Company were exhibited, and a paper upon them, dealing with the main points in the history of the Company, was read by Mr. Rivington. A concert of vocal music and a generous hospitality added to the attractions of the evening, for which the warm thanks of the Society were returned to the Worshipful Company of Stationers and to Mr. Rivington.

A suburban meeting of much interest was held at Hackney on the 16th June. Brooke House, Upper Clapton, with its spacious grounds, was visited at the invitation and under the guidance of Dr. J. D. Adams, who hospitably entertained the Society. The

ancient building now occupied by the Hackney Church Institute and the parish church of St. John, Hackney, were also visited under the able guidance of the Rev. H. E. Trask.

By the special permission of H.M. the King, obtained through the Rev. Dr. Sheppard, Sub-Dean of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, the Society enjoyed the privilege, on the 14th July, of visiting the Royal Palace of St. James's, with the Chapel Royal and its invaluable Communion plate. Dr. Sheppard was a delightful guide, and by his untiring courtesy and geniality made this meeting one of memorable interest to every member of the Society who was present.

A country meeting was held on the 28th July, at Whitchurch and Stanmore, under the guidance of Mr. Allen S. Walker, Hon. Secretary. Handel's church was visited and described, and the old ruined church of Stanmore; a visit to Edgware was included in the meeting.

The second country meeting was held by invitation of Arthur N. Gilbey, Esq., on the 11th August, at Swakeley's House, where the courteous host not only conducted the members present over his historic mansion, but hospitably entertained them. A visit was afterwards paid under Mr. Walker's guidance to Uxbridge, where the Treaty House and 15th century parish church were seen.

On Saturday, 20th October, three London parishes, St. Mary Abchurch, St. Clement's near Eastcheap, and St. Lawrence Pountney, were visited. At St. Mary Abchurch the rector, the Rev. G. F. Wright, kindly received the Society and read a paper on the history of his church. Mr. Walker read some notes upon the church of St. Laurence Pountney (now removed), Corpus Christi College, Suffolk House, and the Manor of the Rose. The church of St. Clement's was then visited under the kind guidance of the Rev. Canon Hall.

The meetings of last year fitly concluded with a visit to the Royal Palace of Westminster and Westminster School, under the able guidance of Sir J. Benjamin Stone, M.P., an honorary member of the Society, and Dr. Gore, Head Master of Westminster School.

A luncheon at the Westminster Palace School, presided over by Sir John Watney, F.S.A., was attended by a large number of members attending the meeting.

The vacancy in the office of Honorary Secretary, caused by the death of Mr. W. F. Shore, has been filled by the election by the Council of Mr. Allen S. Walker.

COUNCIL AND OFFICERS.—Under Rules 12 and 17 all the officers and members of the Council retire, but are eligible for re-election, and the Council nominate the officers for re-election accordingly. The Council have elected Mr. Arthur G. Hill, F.S.A., to the vacant seat on that body.

PUBLICATIONS.—A new part of the Society's "Transactions," the first of the second volume in the new series, is now completely in type and will be issued early in the year. The members will also receive copies of the very interesting Roll of Freemen of the City of London during the reign of Henry VIII and Edward VI, to which Mr. James Curtis, F.S.A., a member of the Society, so kindly contributed the cost of transcription. The volume edited, with an introduction and full index by the Society's Honorary Editor, Mr. Charles Welch, will be ready for issue in a few weeks. The issue of the valuable series of "Inquisitiones Post Mortem for London and Middlesex" is being continued, and a new part will be distributed with the next issue of the Society's "Transactions."

The Council also lay before the Society the Treasurer's Annual Statement of Accounts, which has been duly audited and printed for distribution to members of the Society.

On behalf of the Council,

EDWARD BRABROOK.

Offices of the Society—
LONDON INSTITUTION,
FINSBURY CIRCUS, E.C.
27th February, 1907.

Dr. Account of Receipts and Expenditure for the Year ended 31st December, 1906. Cr.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
January 1st, Balance in Bank	159	4	4
Annual Subscriptions—			
2 for 1905 ... ... £2 1 0			
116½ for 1906 ... ... 122 5 6			
	124	6	6
Life Compositions (1)	10	10	0
Entrance Fees (16)	8	0	0
Sale of Publications	7	14	4
Interest on Investments	2	0	4
	£311	15	6

EXPENDITURE.	£	s.	d.
Publications and Printing	135	6	4
Salaries and Commissions (1½ years) ...	43	14	9
Meetings	20	4	9
Rent	20	0	0
Petty Cash and Postages	10	18	4
Library	1	15	3
31st December, Balance at Bank	79	16	1
	£311	15	6

BALANCE SHEET, 31st December, 1906.

LIABILITIES.	£	s.	d.
Due to London Institution, for Rent ...	20	0	0
„ Balance in favour of the Society	141	6	10
	£161	6	10

ASSETS.	£	s.	d.
Balance at Bank	79	16	1
Investments at nominal value	81	10	9
Stock of Publications and Library (not valued)	–	–	–
	£161	6	10

EDWARD BRABROOK,
Treasurer.
24th January, 1907.

January 24th, 1907.
W. HAYWARD PITMAN, } *Auditors.*
FREDK. L. DOVE, }

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

52nd ANNUAL REPORT FOR THE YEAR 1907.

The Council have the pleasant duty of laying before the Members of the Society their 52nd Annual Report for the Year ending 31st December, 1907.

The membership of the Society now consists as follows :—

Annual Members	131
Life Members	24
Honorary Members	3
	158

There have been three losses by death during the past year and ten by resignation, chiefly caused by removal of residence from London into the country or abroad. This total loss of thirteen Members is more than compensated by twelve new Members elected during the past year and four gentlemen elected at the last Meeting of the Council.

By the death of Lord Aldenham the Society has lost a most distinguished Member, who, as an annual subscriber for many years, took a constant interest in the Society's work. Mr. J. Chalkley Gould, an accomplished antiquary and an enthusiastic worker in

our own and other kindred societies, was a member of the Council, and his death deprives us of a colleague whose special knowledge of prehistoric archæology it will be impossible to replace. In the late Mr. Harris Heal the Society has lost a Member of many years' standing.

MEETINGS.—The Society has held nine Meetings during the past year, which have been of a varied and interesting character. The opening Meeting was held in the parishes of St. Alphage, London Wall, and St. Giles, Cripplegate. The church of St. Alphage being threatened with removal under the provisions of the Union of Benefices Act, the opportunity of inspecting the building attracted a large gathering of our Members. Mr. Allen S. Walker read a paper in the church, calling special attention to its 14th century tower as the last remaining part of the Priory of Elsing Spital. After visiting the church of St. Giles, Cripplegate, where Mr. Welch acted as guide, and called attention to the recent alterations, the Meeting proceeded to the Cripplegate Institute, which was thrown open for their inspection by Mr. Deputy J. J. Baddeley, who entertained the Members to tea. The second Meeting was held on Saturday, 23rd March, 1907, at Wesley's House and Chapel, and the Armoury House of the Honourable Artillery Company. The Society was received at Wesley's Chapel by the Minister, the Rev. C. Burbridge, who gave an account of the building and Wesley's house. Bunhill Fields, the celebrated Nonconformist burial ground, was then visited, where the tombs of Defoe, Bunyan, and other persons of note were inspected. A visit to the Armoury House, where a paper was read by Mr. Walker, who described its many objects of interest, brought the Meeting to a close. The next Meeting was one of special interest, being held on 6th of April, as a celebration of the 302nd anniversary of the death of John Stow. The programme included a visit to the church of St. Catherine Cree, which was built by Inigo Jones and escaped the Great Fire. The Meeting then proceeded to St. Andrew Undershaft Church, where Stow lies buried, where a paper on the life of the historian was read by Mr. Walker, and a laurel wreath laid upon his

tomb in the name of the Society by our Treasurer, Sir Edward Brabrook. A visit was then paid to the venerable and ill-fated Crosby Hall, where Sir Edward Brabrook called attention to its chief features of interest, and the Members partook of tea. On 20th April a Meeting was held at Lincoln's Inn, where the Members were received by Mr. Paley Baildon, F.S.A., who read a short paper upon this ancient Inn of Court and conducted the Society through its Library, Chapel, Old and New Halls, and ancient Gateway.

The next Meeting took the form of a summer excursion to the interesting neighbourhood of Highgate, the Society being fortunate in obtaining the kind services of Mr. George Potter, a member of the Council, as their guide. Visits were paid to Lauderdale House, Cromwell House, the sites of Andrew Marvel's house and of Arundel House, the homes and grave of Coleridge, the famous Grammar School, and other places. After tea, which was served at the Gatehouse Hotel, the Members present submitted to the ancient Highgate custom, and were "sworn on the Horns."

Another summer Meeting was held on 1st June, at Ilford, Barking, under the conduct of Mr. Allen S. Walker. A visit was first paid to the Hospital of St. Mary and St. Thomas, at Ilford, one of the few mediæval leper houses still existing, and to the neighbouring Roman camp of Uphall. At the Council Hall, Barking, the Society was received by Mr. George Jackson, who read a paper on Barking Abbey, and conducted the Members on a tour of inspection of the remaining walls and the site of this ancient and interesting foundation. After a visit to Barking Parish Church and its Fire Bell Tower, where the Society was received by the Vicar, the Rev. J. W. Eisdell, who read a short paper, tea was partaken, and several Members availed themselves of the opportunity of viewing the ruins of Eastbury House, which is traditionally connected with the Gunpowder Plot.

On 15th June a Meeting was held in the Ward of Bishopsgate. The ancient church of St. Ethelburga was first visited and described

in a short paper by Mr. Allen S. Walker. Proceeding to the neighbouring church of St. Helen, the Members were received by Mr. R. Harvey Barton, a member of the Council of the Society and a Past Master of the Turners' Company, who read an interesting paper on St. Helen's Church and its many historical associations. A farewell visit was then paid to Crosby Hall, which had already been threatened with demolition, Mr. Walker contributing a short paper upon its architectural features and historic associations. The Society having been inaugurated in this venerable building, special attention was drawn to this visit in the notice convening the Meeting, and a large number of Members and their friends availed themselves of the opportunity of viewing the Hall and of associating themselves with the efforts which were then being made for its preservation.

On 29th June a Meeting was held at the church of St. Alban, Wood Street, and at Coachmakers' Hall, under the guidance of Mr. Charles Welch. On visiting the church the Society was received by the Rev. George Barnes, the Rector, who afforded every facility for an examination of the communion plate and records of the church and parish. A short paper upon the church and its monuments was read by Mr. Welch. Coachmakers' Hall was then visited, where the Society was received by Mr. Thomas H. Gardiner, the Clerk of the Company, who threw open for inspection the Hall and its various apartments. Mr. Franks read a paper upon the Company of Coachmakers and Coach-harness-makers, and gave an interesting description of the Company's works of art and records, the latter being exhibited for the inspection of the Meeting.

On 26th November the Society was apprised that the Worshipful Company of Cutlers had invited them to a reception at Cutlers' Hall on the 13th of December. The invitation was personally conveyed to the Council by our Hon. Secretary, Mr. Charles Welch, who was the Master of the Company, and it is believed to be the only instance of an unsolicited invitation being received by the Society from one of the City Livery Companies to

visit their hall. The guests numbered nearly three hundred, and were received and hospitably entertained by the Master and Wardens of the Company. The whole of the apartments were thrown open to the visitors, and the ancient plate and records of the Company were exhibited. The various items of the programme were of great archæological interest, and distinctly appropriate to the occasion. A paper upon the history and antiquity of the Company, illustrated with lantern pictures, was read by the Master, Mr. Charles Welch ; this was followed, with intervals of music, by the performance of an interesting early Jacobean dialogue entitled "Worke for Cutlers," in which personifications of Sword and Rapier dispute for superiority, with Dagger, also personified, as umpire. This little play was admirably performed by Mr. A. Forbes Sieveking, F.S.A., and two friends. Later in the evening an excellent exhibition of Tudor sword-play was given under the direction of Captain A. W. Hutton, F.S.A., and the programme also included a display of modern fencing arranged by Mr. Sieveking.

PUBLICATIONS.—A new part of the Transactions, forming the first part of New Series, Volume II, and consisting of 128 pages, with several full-page illustrations, is now ready for issue. It includes also the remaining portion of the third and last volume of the "London and Middlesex Inquisitiones Post Mortem."

COUNCIL AND OFFICERS.—The officers and members of the Council all retire under the provision of Rules XII and XVII, but are eligible for re-election. The Council recommend the following gentlemen to constitute the Council for the coming year :— Robert Harvey Barton, Esq. ; Alfred Ridley Bax, Esq., F.S.A. ; Rev. Canon W. Benham, D.D., F.S.A. ; F. Gordon Brown, Esq., M.R.C.S. ; T. R. Croger, Esq. ; F. L. Dove, Esq. ; E. Herbert Draper, Esq., B.A. ; S. W. Kershaw, Esq., M.A., F.S.A. ; Herbert C. Lambert, Esq. ; John Leighton, Esq., F.S.A., F.Z.S. ; Samuel Martin, Esq. ; E. Hadham Nicholl, Esq. ; W. H. Pitman, Esq., C.C. ; George Potter, Esq. ; C. R. Rivington, Esq., F.S.A. ;

Martin L. Saunders, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.; Francis Sills, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.; J. Challenor Smith, Esq., F.S.A.; John Tolhurst, Esq., F.S.A.

The Council also lay before the Members the Treasurer's Annual Report and Balance Sheet, which has been duly audited, printed and circulated among the Members of the Society.

On behalf of the Society,

M. B. PEARSON,

Vice-President.

24th February, 1908.

Dr. Account of Receipts and Expenditure for the Year ended 31st December, 1907. Cr.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
January 1st, Balance in Bank	79	16	1
Annual Subscriptions—			
1 for 1906 ... ... £1 1 0			
107 for 1907 ... ... 112 7 0			
1 for 1908 ... ... 1 1 0			
	114	9	0
Entrance Fees (11)	5	10	0
Interest on Investments	2	0	4
	£201	15	5

EXPENDITURE.	£	s.	d.
Publications and Printing	20	9	2
Salaries and Commission	27	16	0
Meetings	7	19	1
Rent	20	0	0
Petty Cash and Postages	0	19	10
Balance at Bank and in hands of Collector ...	124	11	4
	£201	15	5

BALANCE SHEET, 31st December, 1907.

LIABILITIES.	£	s.	d.
Due to London Institution, for Rent... ...	20	0	0
Balance in favour of the Society	186	2	1
	£206	2	1

ASSETS.	£	s.	d.
Balance as above	124	11	4
Investments at nominal value	81	10	9
	£206	2	1

The Society's stock of Publications and Library are not valued.

EDWARD BRABROOK,
Treasurer.
29th January, 1908.

January 29th, 1908.
W. HAYWARD PITMAN,
FREDK. L. DOVE,
Auditors.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

53rd ANNUAL REPORT, 1908.

The Council in presenting their 53rd Annual Report have pleasure in congratulating their fellow Members upon the continued prosperity of the Society.

MEMBERS.—The membership of the Society now stands at 161, and consists of 25 Life Members and 136 Annual Members. The losses of membership during the past year have been by death six, and by other causes nine, whilst the Society has received the accession of ten new Members. By the death of the two distinguished antiquaries, Sir John Evans and Mr. Robert Hovenden, our Society, in common with the whole archæological world, has suffered a loss which it will be hard indeed to replace. Mr. Charles J. Todd was the Father of the Court of Common Council, and for fifty-one years a Member of its Library Committee. Although not a frequent attender of our meetings, he, in conjunction with the late Dr. Sedgwick Saunders, Mr. George Shaw, and Sir John Staples, led the Library Committee of the Corporation into close co-operation with the Society, both in the prosecution of archæological research and the description of its results in a series of illustrated monographs. Mr. William Wright was an old Member of the Society, and took an active interest in its work, regularly attending our meetings until prevented in recent years by failing health. The two other gentlemen whose loss we regret are Mr. G. C. Croft and Mr. W. C. Metcalfe.

MEETINGS.—The meetings of the Society during the past year were eleven in number, and have been of a varied and attractive character. With one exception they have been held on Saturday afternoons, which has been found the most convenient time for the majority of our members. On the 4th January a meeting was held at the Church of Holy Trinity, Sloane Square, and at Chelsea Hospital. After visiting the church, the Hospital with its great hall, chapel and grounds, was thrown open to the meeting and every point of interest fully described. The next meeting, which was also in the ancient parish of Chelsea, took place on the 18th January, when Sandford Manor House was visited by the kind permission of Mrs. Marsh. This old mansion is associated traditionally with Nell Gwyn and Addison. Time was found for a visit to many neighbouring places of interest, including Carlyle's old house and Chelsea old Church. On the 1st February, the Society met at Chiswick Parish Church, which was inspected by the courtesy of the Vicar, the Rev. T. W. Isaacs, together with Hogarth's house, the notable house in Chiswick Mall, the "Red Lion" with its venerable Whetstone, and the picturesque timbered "Burlington Arms" Inn. The next meeting was held on the 22nd February when, on the invitation of Mr. Henry B. Wheatley, F.S.A, our Members were conducted over the building of the Society of Arts in the Adelphi by Mr. Wheatley, who gave an interesting address upon the Society and its historical and literary associations. The meeting then adjourned to the Church of St. Clement's Danes, where the Rector, the Rev. H. H. Pennington, read a paper on the Church and exhibited the communion plate and parish records. A visit to the church of St. Mary-le-Strand, which was described by Mr. Allen S. Walker, Hon. Secretary, concluded a meeting of much interest. On the 24th February, the 52nd Annual Meeting of the Society was held at the London Institution, and was attended by a fairly representative gathering of the members. A meeting was held on the 9th May at the church of St. Magnus, London Bridge, and at Fishmongers' Hall. The Rev. Richard Peek, the Rector of St. Magnus, kindly exhibited the church plate and ancient records

of the parish, and gave an interesting address upon its archæological features. The visit to Fishmongers' Hall which followed was much appreciated by all who were present. Mr. J. Wrench Towse, the Clerk of the Worshipful Company of Fishmongers, displayed and described the many objects of historic and artistic value possessed by the Company, and read an interesting paper upon its history. The thanks of the Society are due to the Prime Warden, Wardens, and Court of Assistants for their kind hospitality on the occasion.

The Summer Excursion took place on Thursday, the 25th June, when a whole day was devoted to exploring the locality of Reading and Dorchester. Antiquities recovered from Silchester and preserved in the Reading Museum were first inspected under the guidance of Mr. S. S. Stallwood, F.S.A., one of the Hon. Curators, and of Mr. W. H. Greenhough, Chief Librarian of Reading Public Library. The gateway and other ruins of Reading Abbey were then visited under the guidance of Dr. J. B. Hurry, and the church of St. Laurence under the guidance of the Vicar, the Rev. R. P. Newhouse. After luncheon a visit was paid to Dorchester, where the Society was conducted over the interesting and beautiful Abbey by Mr. R. S. P. Poyntz. On September 19th a visit was paid to Clerkenwell, where the recent completion of the restored crypt beneath the church of St. John was viewed under the guidance of Mr. H. W. Fincham. Mr. Fincham also kindly acted as guide during the inspection of St. John's Gate, and explained its interesting associations and contents. A meeting at Wandsworth, conducted by Mr. Cecil T. Davis, the Borough Librarian, was held on the 14th November. The places of interest viewed included the Huguenot Cemetery, East Hill, Wandsworth, the old Parish Church, several houses of historical interest, and the Public Library, where an interesting exhibition of local prints had been arranged. A visit was paid on the 28th November to the church of St. Bartholomew the Great, with the especial object of viewing the ancient gateway leading from Smithfield to the church, which was threatened with destruction. The Society was received by Mr. E. A. Webb, F.S.A.,

to whom they were much indebted for his able and interesting description of the church and its restoration. The last meeting of the year took place on the 12th December, at the church of St. Etheldreda, Ely Place, Holborn, which had not been visited by the Society for many years. Both the upper and lower chapels were visited and kindly described by one of the Clergy.

PUBLICATIONS.—The Register of Freemen of the City of London in the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI was issued to members during the past year. Mr. James Curtis, F.S.A., kindly contributed the cost of transcribing the material, which was in a defaced and almost illegible condition. The work of translation, editing, and indexing, was also undertaken for the Society by Mr. Charles Welch, Honorary Secretary. As these vellum fragments are, unfortunately, all that remains of the once extensive and ancient roll of Freemen of London, formerly preserved in the Chamberlain's Office at Guildhall, the Society has rendered a good service to students of London history by their publication. A new part of the "Transactions" of the Society is in type, and ready for issue. The Council has also much pleasure in announcing that their esteemed President, Dr. Edwin Freshfield, has undertaken the cost of publishing, as a gift to the Society, the "Churchwardens' Accounts of the Parish of Allhallows, London Wall," with a facsimile of a treatise entitled "The Fruytes of Redempcion, written by Simon the Anker, of London Wall."

ACCOUNTS.—The Treasurer's Account of Receipts and Expenditure, which has been duly audited, was printed in the notice convening this meeting, and is now submitted by the Council for the approval of the Society.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL.—There is one vacancy on the Council, and the Council recommend the election of Mr. Robert Gray to fill such vacancy. They also recommend the re-election of the other officers of the Society, excepting the Editor of "Transactions," that post being vacant. The Council regret to have to inform the members that Mr. Charles Welch, F.S.A., who has so long been

Honorary Secretary of the Society, has intimated his wish to retire from office. His valuable services to the Society while he held the important position of Librarian to the Corporation of London, as well as his devotion to its interests since his retirement from that office, will be felt by every Member of the Society to entitle him to their most grateful thanks. The Council propose, as a small mark of their gratitude, that he should be elected a Vice-President of the Society. They also propose that his son, Mr. Herbert C. Welch, who has long assisted him in the work of the Society, should be appointed Assistant Honorary Secretary.

Signed on behalf and by the Order of the Council,

EDWARD BRABROOK,

Chairman of Council.

Dr. Account of Receipts and Expenditure for the Year ended 31st December, 1908. Cr.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
January 1st, Balance at Bank and in hands of Collector	124	11	4
Annual Subscriptions—			
1907 (11) £11 11 0			
1908 (95) 99 15 0			
	111	6	0
Entrance Fees (6)	3	0	0
Interest on Investments	2	0	4
Sale of Publications	0	15	10
	£241	13	6

EXPENDITURE.	£	s.	d.
Salaries and Commissions	26	2	4
Rent	20	0	0
Meetings	15	18	0
Printing and Publications	11	1	0
Postage and Insurance	1	10	3
31st. Dec. Balance at Bank	167	1	11
	£241	13	6

BALANCE SHEET, 31st December, 1908.

LIABILITIES.	£	s.	d.
Due for Rent	20	0	0
For Salaries and Commission	6	15	9
British Record Society	6	6	0
Blades, East & Blades (Register of Freemen)	90	0	0
Ditto (Current Printing)	17	13	3
Clerical assistance	4	0	0
Balance in favour	103	17	8
	£248	12	8

ASSETS.	£	s.	d.
Balance at Bank	167	1	11
Investments at nominal value	81	10	9
Stock of Publications and Library (not valued).			
	£248	12	8

Audited and found correct.

FREDK. L. DOVE.
J. CLOUDESLEY.

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

ESTABLISHED IN 1855.

President.

SIR EDWARD W. BRABROOK, C.B., Dir.S.A.

Vice-Presidents.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD AVEBURY, P.C., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., D.L.

ALDERMAN SIR JOHN POUND, BART., J.P.

ALDERMAN SIR WALTER VAUGHAN MORGAN, BART.

EDWARD JACKSON BARRON, F.S.A.

SIR JOHN WATNEY, F.S.A.

CAPTAIN W. C. SIMMONS (H.A.C.), J.P.

COLONEL M. B. PEARSON, C.B., V.D.

CHARLES WELCH, F.S.A.

EDWIN FRESHFIELD, LL.D., F.S.A.

Treasurer.

WALTER HAYWARD PITMAN, J.P., C.C.

Trustees.

SIR EDWARD W. BRABROOK, C.B., Dir.S.A.
R. HARVEY BARTON.
EDWARD EVELYN BARRON, M.A., LL.B.

Council.

ALFRED RIDLEY BAX.
F. GORDON BROWN, M.R.C.S.
BRYAN CORCORAN, C.C.
R. W. CROWTHER, J.P., F.R.G.S.
F. L. DOVE, L.C.C.
EDWIN H. FRESHFIELD, M.A., F.S.A.
C. H. HOPWOOD.
S. W. KERSHAW, M.A., F.S.A.
HERBERT C. LAMBERT.
JOHN LEIGHTON, F.S.A., F.Z.S.
WILLIAM LEMPRIERE.
F. A. LINDSAY-SMITH, J.P., C.C.
SAMUEL MARTIN.
E. HADHAM NICHOLL.
GEORGE POTTER.
C. R. RIVINGTON, F.S.A.
MARTIN L. SAUNDERS, A.R.I.B.A.
FRANCIS SILLS, A.R.I.B.A.

Auditors.

JAMES CLOUDSLEY, J.P., C.C.
A. G. SARGENT.

Honorary Editor of Transactions.

ARTHUR BONNER.

Honorary Secretary.

ALLEN S. WALKER.

Honorary Photographer.

ANTHONY NICHOLL, F.R.G.S.

Bankers.

MESSRS. COCKS, BIDDULPH & CO., *43, Charing Cross, S.W.*

Offices of the Society.

BISHOPSGATE INSTITUTE, BISHOPSGATE STREET WITHOUT, LONDON, E.C.

LIST OF MEMBERS, 1911.

* *This sign indicates a Life Member.*

† *This sign indicates an Honorary Member.*

1873. Avebury, Lord, P.C., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., D.L., V.P., *5, St. James' Square, S.W.; 15, Lombard Street, E.C., and High Elms, Down, Farnborough, Kent.*

1877. Ash, William H., *51, Hamilton Terrace, N.W.*

1902. Anderson, R. Hildebrand, *Kindar, 95, Alexandra Road, St. John's Wood, N.W.*

1910. Abrahams, A., *33, Sheriff Road, West Hampstead, N.W.*

1859. Barron, Edward Jackson, F.S.A., V.P., *10, Endsleigh Street, Tavistock Square, W.C.*

1865. *Brabrook, Sir Edward W., C.B., Dir.S.A., President and Trustee, *178, Bedford Hill, Balham, S.W.*

1874. Bax, Alfred Ridley, F.S.A., *7, Cavendish Square, W.*

1874. *Baxter, Wynne Edwin, J.P., D.L., F.R.G.S., *9, Laurence Pountney Hill, E.C., and 170, Church Street, Stoke Newington, N.*

1886. Boulton, Sir Samuel Bagster, Bart., *Copped Hall, Totteridge, Whetstone.*

1892. *Brooke, Alexander T., *34, Craven Hill Gardens, Lancaster Gate, W.*

1893. *Bliss, Thomas, *Coningsburgh, Montpelier Road, Ealing, W.*

1894. *Brown, F. Gordon, M.R.C.S., *17, Finsbury Circus, E.C.*

1898. Birmingham Public Library (A. Capel Shaw, Librarian).

1903. Barton, Robert Harvey, Trustee, *Dymchurch, Moreton Road, South Croydon.*

1904. Brodie, John, F.R.G.S., *4, Hamilton House, Hall Road, St. John's Wood, N.W.*

1904. Bonner, A., *23, Streathbourne Road, Upper Tooting, S.W.*

1905. Butler, J. A., *5, Groombridge Road, South Hackney, N.E.*

1905. Barnett, W. D., J.P., *41, Threadneedle Street, E.C., and Radnor House, Peckham Road, Camberwell, S.E.*

1906. *Bernays, Albert Evan, M.A., *3, Priory Road, Kew, Surrey.*

1909. Bartram, Mrs. E., *Ewelme Road, Forest Hill S.E.*

1909. Barron, Edward Evelyn, M.A., LL.B., Trustee, *16, Morpeth Mansions, Westminster, S.W.*

1909. Brown, E. D. H., *49, Sandrock Road, Lewisham, S.E.*

1909. Barnett, S., *31, Stapleton Hall Road, Stroud Green, N.*

1910. Baker, Francis H., *95, Belsize Road, Hampstead, N.W.*

1911. Barron, Mrs. Frances Rea, *16, Morpeth Mansions, Westminster, W.*

1911. Baily, Henry Dignam, *54, Gracechurch Street, E.C.*

1881. Curtis, Spencer H., J.P., *24, Longridge Road, Earl's Court, S.W.*

1890. *Curtis, James, F.S.A., F.R.S.L., *Red Court, Christ Church Park, Sutton, Surrey.*

1893. Cloudsley, James, J.P., C.C., *13, Cullum Street, E.C.*

1897. Cass, Miss Gertrude, M.C., *9, Heene Terrace, Worthing, Sussex.*

1897. Cass, Rev. F. C. G., M.A., *Nethercourt, Christchurch Road, Bournemouth.*

1902. Cross, William Henry, *St. Bartholomew's Hospital, E.C.*

1905. Coleman, E. P., *3, Inverness Mansions, Queen's Road, Bayswater, W.*

1906. Campbell, William S., *11, Gray's Inn Place, Gray's Inn, W.C.*

1906. Collingridge, George Rooke, *148, Aldersgate Street, E.C.*

1907. Cook, Sydenham H., *Blomfield House, 85, London Wall.*

1907. Corcoran, Bryan, C.C., *31, Mark Lane, E.C.*

1907. Caröe, W. D., M.A., F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., *3, Great College Street, Westminster, S.W.*

1908. Crowther, R. W., J.P., F.R.G.S., *Bishopsgate, E.C., and Dunwood House, Church Street, Stoke Newington, N.*

1911. Curtis, Miss Edith, *90, Essendine Mansions, Maida Vale, W.*

1869. Darby, Stephen, F.C.S., *Sterlings, Cookham Dean, Cookham, S.O.*

1893. Dove, F. L., L.C.C., *4, Tokenhouse Buildings, King's Arms Yard, E.C., and Halesworth, 56, Crouch Hill, N.*

1904. Davy, Mrs. J. W., *32, Russell Road, Kensington, W.*

1911. *de Lafontaine, Rev. Henry Thomas Cart, *49, Albert Court, Kensington Gore, S.W.*

1908. East, Frederick John, *10, Basinghall Street, E.C., and 69, Cazenove Road, Upper Clapton, N.*

1911. Englefield, Frederick William, *Painter Stainers' Hall, Little Trinity Lane, E.C.*

1880. *Freshfield, Edwin, LL.D., F.S.A., *31, Old Jewry, E.C., and 35, Russell Square, W.C.*

1882. *Fisher, S. Timbrell, *The Hollies, Tenterden, Kent.*

1891. *Freshfield, Edwin H., M.A., F.S.A., V.P., *31, Old Jewry, E.C.*

1905. Fass, Francis George, *31, Alexandra Court, W.*

1910. †Frazer, R. W., LL.B., *London Institution, Finsbury Circus, E.C.*

1895. Griffin, H. J., *11, Trinity Square, Tower Hill, E.C.*

1911. Guildhall Library (Bernard Kettle, Librarian), *Guildhall, London, E.C.*

1911. †Goss, Charles W. F., *Bishopsgate Institute, Bishopsgate, E.C.*

1870. Houghton, Miss, *The Glen, Colden Common, Winchester.*

1875. Heal, Ambrose, *95, Tottenham Court Road, W.C.*

1900. Hammersmith Public Libraries (Samuel Martin, Librarian), *Central Library, Ravenscourt Park, W.*

1902. Higgins, Colonel Charles J., V.D., *1 and 2, Royal Exchange Buildings, E.C.*

1904. Hill, Arthur G., F.S.A., *140, New Bond Street, W.*

1905. Hallam, Miss C. M., *67, Elsham Road, Kensington, W.*

1905. Harlesden Public Library (E. C. Kyte, Librarian).

1905. Hayes, Dr. Reginald, M.D., *93, Cornwall Gardens, Queen's Gate, S.W.*

1906. Hewlett, Mrs., *Hillside House, Beckenham, Kent.*

1907. Hewlett, G. C., F.C.S., *Hillside House, Beckenham, Kent.*

1907. *Hopwood, Charles Henry, F.R.G.S., *66, Fenchurch Street, E.C., and Ravenswing, Rookwood Road, Stamford Hill, N.*

1909. Hallam, Miss A., *10, Belsize Lane, Hampstead, N.W.*

1909. Hill, W. M., *37, Ulundi Road, Blackheath, S.E.*

1911. Ivatts, H. C., *7, Townley Road, East Dulwich, S.E.*

1910. Jones, Henry J. Rutherford, M.R.C.S., *139, Oakwood Court, Kensington.*

1910. Jaques, Charles A., *Wootton, Royston Grove, Hatch End, Middlesex.*

1878. Kershaw, S. Wayland, M.A., F.S.A., *17, Dorlecote Road, Wandsworth, S.W.*

1882. Kempe, H. R., *Engineer-in-Chief's Office, General Post Office, E.C.*

1911. Keyser, Charles Edward, M.A., F.S.A., F.S.A. (Scot.), J.P., D.L., *Aldermaston Court, near Reading.*

1859. *Leighton, John, F.S.A., F.Z.S., *Ormonde, Ormonde Terrace, Regent's Park, N.W., and Sudbury Court.*

1874. Lambert, Herbert C., *10-12, Coventry Street, W.*

1899. *Lowenfeld, Henry, *Apollo Theatre, W.*

1904. Lempriere, William, *Christ's Hospital Offices, Aldersgate Street, E.C., and 18, Queen Elizabeth's Walk, Stoke Newington, N.*

1910. *Lindsay-Smith, F.A., J.P., C.C., *18 Sussex Place, Regent's Park, N.W.*

1890. *Morgan, Sir Walter Vaughan, Bart., Alderman, V.P., *Christ's Hospital Offices, Aldersgate Street, E.C., and 42, Cannon Street, E.C.*

1895. Nicholl, Edward Hadham, *56, Birchanger Road, South Norwood, S.E., and 66, Fenchurch Street, E.C.*

1904. Nicholl, Anthony, F.R.C.S., *66, Fenchurch Street E.C.*

1901. Oliver, Andrew, 5, *Queen's Gardens, Lancaster Gate, W., and Arts Club, 40, Dover Street, Piccadilly, W.*

1904. *Oke, Alfred W., B.A., LL.M., F.R.G.S., F.L.S., *32, Denmark Villas, Hove, Sussex.*

1884. Pitman, Walter Hayward, J.P., C.C., *30, Newgate Street, E.C.*

1889. Probyn, Lieut.-Col. Clifford, J.P., L.C.C., *55, Grosvenor Street, W.*

1891. Pound, Sir John, Bart., Alderman, V.P., *India House, 84, Leadenhall Street, E.C., and Stanmore, 149, Grosvenor Road, Highbury New Park, N.*

1896. Potter, George, *10, Priestwood Mansions, Highgate, N.*

1900. Pearson, Colonel Michael Brown, C.B., V.D., V.P., *31, Burnt Ash Road, Lee, S.E.*

1904. Payne, Herbert, Chamber of London, *Guildhall, E.C.*

1904. Pye-Smith, Arthur, J.P., *6, The Grove, Highgate, N.*

1905. Preedy, W. F., *Garthowen, Marchwood Crescent, Ealing.*

1906. Pohl, H. G., *40, Trinity Square, E.C.*

1906. Peabody Institute of Baltimore, U.S.A., c/o Messrs. Edward G. Allen & Son, Limited, *King Edward Mansions, 212a, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C., and Congress Library.*

1906. Price, H. D., *15, Bury Street, St. Mary Axe, E.C.*

1911. Patrick, George, *Ivanhoe, Woodborough Road, Putney, S.W.*

1911. Prosser, Miss Catherine, *Mount Pleasant, Putney Heath, S.W.*

1911. Prosser, Miss Mary Elizabeth, *Mount Pleasant, Putney Heath, S.W.*

1911. Preen, Harvey Edward, C.C., F.C.A., *34, Belsize Park, N.W.*

1880. *Routh, Rev. Cuthbert, M.A., *Hooe Rectory, Battle, Sussex.*

1880. Reform Club, *per* The Librarian, *104, Pall Mall, S.W.*

1881. Rivington, Charles Robert, F.S.A., *74, Elm Park Gardens, Chelsea, S.W.*

1900. *Rice, D. Garraway, J.P., F.S.A., *23, Cyril Mansions, Prince of Wales Road, S.W., and Carpenter's Hill, Pulborough, Sussex.*

1908. Rutley, Lieut.-Col. John Lewis, V.D., *5, Great Newport Street, W.C.*

1909. Rennie, James, *89, Mount Pleasant Lane, Clapton.*

1877. Sion College Library, Rev. C. O. Becker, M.A., Librarian, *Victoria Embankment, E.C.*

1885. Shepherd, W., *66, Tower Bridge Road, Bermondsey, S.E.*

1886. Smith, J. S. Challoner, LL.D., F.S.A., c/o Miss Wood, *Whitechurch, Reading.*

1891. Simmons, Captain William Charles (H.A.C.), J.P., V.P., *4 and 5, Hill Street, Finsbury, E.C., and 15, Maresfield Gardens, Hampstead, N.W.*

1891. St. Paul's Cathedral Library (Rev. P. Besley, Librarian).

1895. *Saunders, Martin Luther, A.R.I.B.A., *4, Coleman Street, E.C., and 13, Blessington Road, Lee, S.E.*

1899. Steward, Ambrose, *3, Copthall Court, E.C., and 12, Sydenham Park, S.E.*

1900. Sills, Francis, A.R.I.B.A., *Norfolk House, Norfolk Street, Strand W.C., and Dornhurst, Bradbourne Park Road, Sevenoaks, Kent.*

1900. Sargent, Alfred G., *London Institution, Finsbury Circus, E.C., and 94, Balcorn Street, South Hackney, N.E.*

1901. †Stone, Sir J. Benjamin, *The Grange, Erdington, Birmingham, and Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.*

1904. Smithers, Frederick O., *171, Adelaide Road, South Hampstead, N.W.*

1904. Saunders, William, *25, Jewin Street, E.C.*

1905. Sich, Alexander, *Norfolk House, The Mall, Chiswick, W.*

1906. Shuffery, Leonard A., *38, Welbeck Street, W., and Thorncote, Edgehill Road, West Ealing, W.*

1909. *Spurrell, Charles, F.R.C.S., *The Sick Asylum, Devon's Road, Bromley-by-Bow, E.*

1910. Smith, Benjamin F., *30, Leigham Court Road, Streatham.*

1910. Sutton, George Frederick, M.A., *Leathersellers' Hall, St. Helen's Place, E.C.*

1864. *Tyssen, Rev. Ridley Daniel, M.A., *16, Brunswick Place, Brighton, Sussex.*

1864. *Tyssen-Amherst, Daniel, D.C.L., *Lincoln's Inn Chambers, 40, Chancery Lane, W.C., and 59, Priory Road, Kilburn, N.W.*

1891. Tritton, J. Herbert, B.A., J.P., *54, Lombard Street, E.C.*

1908. Trounson, Mrs. K. E., *122, Birchanger Road, South Norwood.*

1856. *Wilson, Cornelius Lea, *The Cedars, Beckenham, Kent.*

1864. Wallen, Frederick, P.R.I.B.A., *96, Gower Street, W.C.*

1874. Washington Congress Library, Washington, U.S.A., *per* Messrs. W. H. Allen & Co., *14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.*

1874. *Wagner, Henry, M.A., F.S.A., F.R.G.S., *13, Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, W.*

1874. *Watney, Sir John, F.S.A., V.P., *Mercers' Hall, Cheapside, E.C.*

1889. †Welch, Charles, F.S.A., V.P., *Lynwood, 438, Seven Sisters Road, N.*

1894. *Williams, Alfred Goodinch, F.R.H.S., F.R.S.L., *London Institution, Finsbury Circus, E.C., and 2, Anna Cottages, Union Place, Stonehouse, Devon.*

1910. Walker, Allen S., Hon. Secretary, *1, Adam Street, Adelphi, W.C.*

1895. Young, Sidney, F.S.A., *21, Highbury New Park, N.*

Should any errors be discovered in the above list, the Honorary Secretary will be much obliged if Members will kindly notify the same to him in writing, in order that the necessary corrections may be made in the Register of Members.

RULES.

TITLE.

1. The title of the Society shall be—"THE LONDON AND MIDDLESEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY."

OBJECTS.

2. The objects of the Society shall be—

a. To collect and publish archæological information relating to the Cities of London and Westminster, and the Counties of London and Middlesex: including primeval antiquities; architecture—civil, ecclesiastical, and military; sculpture; works of art in metal and wood; paintings on walls, wood, or glass; history and antiquities, comprising manors, manorial rights, privileges and customs; heraldry and genealogy; costume; numismatics; ecclesiastical endowments, and charitable foundations; records; and all other matters usually comprised under the head of Archæology.

b. To procure careful observation and preservation of antiquities discovered in the progress of works, such as excavations for railways, foundations for buildings, etc.

c. To make researches and excavations, and to encourage individuals and public bodies in making them, and to afford suggestions and co-operation.

d. To oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries with which buildings, monuments and ancient remains of every description may, from time to time, be threatened; and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions.

e. To promote the practical study of Archæology by the formation of a Library, by visits to places of interest, the reading of papers, the delivery of lectures, and other means.

MEMBERSHIP.

3. The Society shall consist of ordinary and honorary members, ladies or gentlemen.

4. The name of every person desirous of being admitted a member shall, on the written nomination of a member of the Society, be submitted to the Council for election.

5. Each ordinary member shall pay an entrance fee of ten shillings, and an annual subscription of one guinea, to be due on the 1st of January in each year, in advance, or £10 10s. in lieu of such annual subscription and entrance fee, as a composition for life.

6. Members shall be entitled, subject to Rule 7, to admission to all Meetings of the Society; to the use of the Library, subject to such regulations as the Council may make; and also to one copy of all publications issued during their membership by direction of the Council.

7. No member whose subscription for the preceding year is in arrear shall be entitled to any privilege of membership; and when any member's subscription has been twelve months in arrear, the Council shall have the power to remove from the list the name of such person, whose membership shall thereupon cease.

8. Persons eminent for their literary works or scientific acquirements shall be eligible to be elected by the Council as Honorary members of the Society.

9. Honorary members shall have all the privileges of membership, but shall not be entitled to vote.

10. It shall be lawful for the Society at a Special General Meeting, by a majority of two-thirds of those present and voting, to remove the name of any person from the list of members of the Society without assigning any reason therefor.

11. Persons ceasing to be members shall no longer have any share or interest in the property and funds of the Society.

12. The affairs of the Society shall be conducted by a Council consisting of 20 members to be elected at the Annual

COUNCIL.

General Meeting of the Society, and of the *ex-officio* members mentioned in Rule 17. All the Members of the Council shall retire at each Annual General Meeting, but shall be eligible for re-election. Any vacancies that may occur during the year may be filled up by the Council. Three shall form a quorum.

13. At all Meetings of the Council, the President of the Society, or in his absence, the Chairman of the Council, or in his absence, the senior Vice-President present, shall take the Chair. If none of these should be present, the Chair shall be taken by such Member of the Council as shall be elected by the Meeting.

14. The effects and property of the Society shall be under the control and management of the Council, who shall be at liberty to purchase books, or other articles, or to exchange or dispose of the same.

15. The Council shall have the power of publishing such papers and engravings as they may deem fit.

16. The Council shall meet at least six times in a year for the transaction of business connected with the management of the Society, and shall have power to make their own rules as to the time for and mode of summoning and conducting such meetings.

17. A report of the proceedings of the Society during the previous year, together with a list of members, shall be issued from time to time.

OFFICERS.

18. A President, Vice-President, a Treasurer, Trustees, an Honorary Secretary or Secretaries, and an Honorary Editor or Editors shall be elected for one year at each Annual General Meeting, on the nomination of the Council. Any vacancies that may occur during the year may be filled up by the Council. The above officers shall be *ex-officio* Members of the Council.

19. The property of the Society shall be vested in the Trustees, who shall deal with the same as the Council may direct.

20. Two members shall be elected at the Annual General Meeting to audit the accounts of the Society, and to report thereon to the next Annual General Meeting. Any vacancies that may occur during the year shall be filled up by the Council.

21. The Council shall be empowered to appoint Local Secretaries in such places and under such conditions as may appear desirable.

General Meetings.

22. An Annual General Meeting shall be held in the month of January or February in every year, at such time and place as the Council shall appoint, to receive and consider the Report of the Council on the proceedings and financial condition of the Society for the past year, to elect the officers for the ensuing twelve months, and for other business. Notice of the time and place of such Meeting shall be sent to the members at least seven days previously.

23. Such other General Meetings and Evening Meetings may be held in each year as the Council may direct, for the reading of papers and other business; these meetings to be held at times and places to be appointed by the Council.

24. The Council may at any time call a Special General Meeting, and they shall at all times be bound to do so on the written requisition of ten members, specifying the nature of the business to be transacted. Notice of the time and place of such meeting shall be sent to the members at least fourteen days previously, stating the subject to be brought forward, and no other subject shall be discussed at such meetings.

25. At every meeting of the Society, or of the Council (except as provided in Rule 10), the resolutions of the majority of those present and voting shall be binding. In the case of an equality of votes, the Chairman shall have a second, or casting, vote.

26. At all General Meetings of the Society five members personally present shall form a quorum.

27. No polemical or political discussions shall be permitted at Meetings of the Society, nor topics of a similar nature admitted in the Society's publications.

28. At all General Meetings of the Society, the President of the Society, or in his absence, the Chairman of the Council, or in his absence, the senior Vice-President present, shall take the Chair. If none of these should be present, the Chair shall be taken by such Member of the Council as shall be elected by the Meeting. If no Member of the Council be present, a Member of the Society may be elected to take the Chair.

Accounts.

29. An account of Receipts and Expenditure for the year ended on the 31st December preceding, together with a statement of Liabilities and Assets of the Society, duly certified by the Auditors, shall be submitted to each Annual General Meeting. A copy of the accounts shall be circulated amongst the members with the notice convening the Meeting.

30. One-half, at least, of the composition of each life member shall be invested in Trustee securities, the interest only to be available for the current disbursements, and no portion of the principal so invested shall be withdrawn without the sanction of a General Meeting.

Alteration of Rules.

31. No change shall be made in the Rules of the Society, except at a Special General Meeting.

SOCIETIES AND INSTITUTIONS IN UNION FOR INTERCHANGE OF PUBLICATIONS, &c.

THE ADVOCATES LIBRARY, *Edinburgh.*

THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY, *Oxford.*

THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

THE BUCKINGHAMSHIRE ARCHITECTURAL AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Aylesbury.*

THE CAMBRIDGE ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, *Cambridge.*

THE EAST HERTS ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY (W. B. Gerish, Esq., Hon Secretary), *Bishop's Stortford.*

THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *The Castle, Colchester.*

THE ESSEX FIELD CLUB, *Woodford, Essex.*

THE GUILDHALL LIBRARY, *London.*

THE INSTITUTION OF SURVEYORS, *Great George Street, Westminster.*

THE KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Maidstone, Kent.*

THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, *Dublin.*

THE OXFORD ARCHITECTURAL AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY, *30, Leckford Road, Oxford* (Bryan J. Stapleton, Esq., Hon. Librarian).

THE ROYAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, *19, Bloomsbury Square, W.*

THE ST. ALBANS ARCHITECTURAL AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, *Washington, U.S.A.* (Wm. Wesley and Son, London Agents, 28, Essex Street, Strand, W.C.)

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES, *Burlington House, Piccadilly, W.*

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, *Bigg Market, Newcastle.*

THE SOMERSETSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL AND NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY, *Taunton Castle, Taunton.*

THE SUFFOLK INSTITUTE OF ARCHÆOLOGY AND NATURAL HISTORY (Rev. F. E. Warren, M.A., Hon. Secretary), *Bardwell Rectory, Bury St. Edmunds.*

THE SURREY ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Guildford.*

THE SUSSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Lewes.*

THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, *Cambridge* (F. Jenkinson, Esq., Librarian).

THE WOOLWICH ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, *Woolwich.*

THE YORKSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY (E. K. Clarke, Fsq., F.S.A., 10, Park Street, Leeds).

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

54th ANNUAL REPORT: FOR THE YEAR 1909.

The Council in presenting their 54th Annual Report have to record another year of useful work in which the position and activities of the Society have been maintained.

MEMBERSHIP.—The membership for the year consisted of 143 full Members, of whom 116 were Annual paying Members, 26 were Life Members, and one was an Hon. Member (Sir Benjamin Stone). The losses of membership during the year by death have numbered nine, including Mr. F. G. Hilton Price, one of the Society's Trustees, whose loss is deeply deplored throughout the archæological world; two Life Members (Lord Amherst of Hackney and Sir Benjamin Cohen, Bart.), and Lt.-Col. Britten, one of the Vice-Presidents. There have deceased also during the year Mr. C. A. J. Mason, Mr. William Sills, Mr. C. F. Shaw, Mr. John Tolhurst, F.S.A. (a Member of the Council), and Mr. T. Townend, all of whom were valued Members of the Society, whose loss is greatly regretted by the Council. There have been six resignations during the year, leaving the membership at December 31st, 1909, at the total of 128.

MEETINGS.—There have been sixteen Saturday afternoon meetings in the past year. The Session opened on January the 9th with a most interesting visit to the Royal and ancient Hospital of St. Katharine's, formerly founded near the Tower of London by Matilda, the wife of King Stephen, now removed to Regent's Park. The Society were conducted over the premises by the Master, the Rev. Arthur L. B. Peile, who read a paper on the Constitution of the Hospital, and very kindly entertained the company at tea. On January the 23rd a meeting was held at Kensington Palace, after which a visit was paid to

Young Street, where Thackeray wrote "Vanity Fair" (at No. 16), to the quaint Kensington Square, and to St. Mary Abbots, where notes on the Church were read by the kind permission of Canon Pennefather. On February 6th the Society visited Sadlers' Hall, by the courtesy of the Prime Warden and Wardens of the Company, who also offered the Society their hospitality. The interesting Hall, with its plate, portraits and antiquities, was fully examined under the guidance of Mr. J. W. Sherwell, the Clerk of the Company. The next meeting was held at Hammersmith, when Mr. S. Martin, Librarian to the Hammersmith Borough Library, conducted the Members over Bradmore House and St. Paul's Church, which contains the monuments from the old building, and also read a valuable paper on the History of the Borough, and arranged an exhibition of views of old Hammersmith. St. Paul's School was visited under Councillor S. Bewsher, the Bursar (who is now Mayor of the Borough), and Mrs. Martin very kindly invited the members to take tea at the new Central Library. On March 6th a visit was paid to the Record Office Museum, which was ably described by Mr. Hubert Hall, F.S.A. The old Hall at Clifford's Inn, and the Jacobean Room at No. 17, Fleet Street, were also examined. On March 20th the Rev. R. A. Eden, the vicar, conducted the Society over Old St. Pancras Church, which contains traces of Norman, Early English, and later work, in spite of the modern appearance of its exterior, and possesses an interesting collection of plate. Afterwards, by the kindness of the authorities, a visit was paid to the Working Men's College, Crowndale Road, N.W., which is from the design of one of our members, Mr. W. D. Caröe, F.S.A., A.R.I.B.A., and contains some interesting "Adams" mantelpieces removed from the Old College (the Earl of Thurlow's house in Great Ormond Street). The meeting terminated with a most interesting lantern lecture on Old St. Pancras, delivered by Councillor F. W. Avant, and illustrated by slides lent by Mr. J. H. Mansfield. The next Meeting took place on April 3rd, under the direction of Mr. Bryan Corcoran, at Aldgate and the neighbourhood, when visits were paid to St. Olave's, Hart Street (on which Mr. Corcoran is an authority), the ancient Tower of All-hallows Staining, and the seventeenth century Merchants' House at No. 33, Mark Lane. The Churches of St. Botolph,

Aldgate, and Holy Trinity, Minories, were also visited by the kind permission of the Rev. J. F. Marr. On the 1st of May a most interesting afternoon was spent at Westminster, when the historic Church of St. Margaret's was examined under the guidance of Mr. E. H. Fedarb, Churchwarden. Members were also conducted over the old Blue Coat School (founded 1709) by Mr. H. R. Butterfield, the Headmaster. The next meeting took place on May 15th, at Eltham Palace, the fifteenth century residence of Edward IV. This relic of the Middle Ages, which possesses one of the finest timber roofs in the County of London, was fully described by Mr. R. R. C. Gregory, author of "The Story of Royal Eltham," which has just been published, who also indicated other objects of interest in the locality. A Meeting took place at Brentford on May the 29th, when Mr. F. Turner, F.R.Hist.S., read a valuable paper on the history of this ancient County Town of Middlesex, exhibited a collection of old prints, and conducted Members to view Shelley's School and the monument recently erected to commemorate the crossing of the Thames at Brentford by Julius Cæsar, and other historical events of the neighbourhood. A paper on the Church of St. Lawrence, New Brentford (which retains its old Tower), was read by the Vicar, the Rev. G. W. Grundy. On Saturday, June 12th, a meeting was arranged at Lewisham by the courteous invitation of the Lewisham Antiquarian Society. The Parish Church of Lewisham was described by Mr. Leland R. Duncan, M.V.O., F.S.A., who also read a paper on the History of Lewisham. The visit included the Colfe Almshouses and the Rangers' Lodge, Greenwich Park, where Members were entertained at tea by the Lewisham Antiquarian Society. The Council desire to tender their especial thanks to the Lewisham Society and to its Hon. Secretary, Mr. J. Brookes, for undertaking the arrangements and hospitality which provided a meeting of so much interest.

Summer Meeting.—On Saturday, the 3rd of July, a whole-day meeting was held at Chichester, in conjunction with and by the kind invitation of the St. Paul's Ecclesiological Society. The Meeting was well attended by the Members of both Societies, and an interesting day was spent in examining the Cathedral and its precincts (under the guidance of the Rev. Prebendary Deedes and Mr. E. Prior, F.S.A.); St. Mary's

Hospital (under the genial auspices of Canon Masters, the Custos); St. Martin's House, by the kind invitation of Mr. E. E. Street, F.S.A.; the Grey Friars' Chapel; the City Wall; and the Museum (under the direction of the Hon. Curator, Mr. J. Anderson). Lunch was served in the Council Chamber by kind permission of the Mayor, who was present, and exhibited the Municipal Plate, which was described by Mr. Edwin H. Freshfield, F.S.A., Hon. Secretary of our own Society. The general direction of this most successful visit was under Mr. E. E. Street and Mr. Thomas Falconer, Hon. Secretary of the St. Paul's Ecclesiological Society, to both of whom the thanks of the Council are especially due.

The next meeting took place on July 24th, at Morden College, Blackheath, by kind permission of the Treasurer, when the Chaplain, the Rev. Henry Lansdell, D.D., conducted the Society over this picturesque example of Wren's style, and read a most valuable paper upon the institution, founded by Sir John Morden in 1695, tracing back some of the estates to the time of King Alfred, when they were given to charitable uses by his daughter, Aelfrida. In the autumn, the first meeting was held on October 30th, at Newgate, to examine the newly discovered Bastion of London Wall, which was fully described by Mr. Philip Norman, Treasurer of the Societies of Antiquaries, who has superintended the excavations. A visit was afterwards paid to the church of St. Botolph, Aldersgate, under the guidance of the Vicar, the Rev. C. O. Becker. On the 13th November a meeting was held at Fulham Palace, by the kind permission of the Bishop of London. The Palace was described by the Rev. Sadler Phillips, keeper of the Archives, who exhibited some most interesting documents. The final meeting of the year took place at Innholders' Hall, on the 27th of November, by permission of the Master, Warden and Court of Assistants, and proved one of the most interesting of the series. The fine apartments of the Hall were visited, the plate and charters exhibited, and a paper upon the Company was read by Mr. J. Douglass Mathews, F.R.I.B.A., F.S.I., Deputy of Dowgate Ward. Hospitality was also offered to members by the Company. The Council desire to tender the thanks of the Society to all those gentlemen above mentioned who by their permissions, papers or conductorship have contributed so ably

in making the meetings of value and interest. Thanks are also offered to those who have so generously given hospitality to the members during the past year.

The Council regret that the strenuous effort made by the Special Committee appointed at a Meeting convened at the Mansion House by the Right Hon. the Lord Mayor, with the support of the Corporation of London, the London County Council and others, to preserve the fabric of Crosby Hall on its original site, was unsuccessful owing to the failure of the Committee to raise sufficient funds for the purpose.

In accordance with Rule 17 of the Rules of the Society the Council recommend the following names to the General Meeting for appointment as Officers of the Society for the ensuing year :—

Vice-Presidents: The Very Rev. Robert Gregory, D.D., Dean of St. Paul's; The Right Hon. Lord Avebury; Alderman Sir John Pound, Bart.; Alderman Sir Walter Vaughan Morgan, Bart.; Sir E. W. Brabrook, C.B., Dir.S.A.; Edward Jackson Barron, Esq., F.S.A.; Sir John Watney, F.S.A.; Alderman and Captain W. C. Simmons; Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B.; Charles Welch, Esq., F.S.A. *Treasurer:* Sir Edward W. Brabrook, C.B., Dir.S.A. *Trustees:* Sir Edward W. Brabrook, C.B., Dir.S.A.; R. Harvey Barton, Esq.; Edward Evelyn Barron, Esq., M.A., LL.B. *Council:* Robert Harvey Barton, Esq.; Alfred Ridley Bax, Esq., F.S.A.; Rev. Canon W. Benham, D.D., F.S.A.; F. Gordon Brown, Esq., M.R.C.S.; T. R. Croger, Esq., F.R.G.S., F.Z.S.; F. L. Dove, Esq., L.C.C.; E. Herbert Draper, Esq., B.A.; Robert Gray, Esq.; Chas. H. Hopwood, Esq., F.R.G.S.; S. W. Kershaw, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.; Herbert C. Lambert, Esq.; John Leighton, Esq., F.S.A., F.Z.S.; W. Lempriere, Esq.; Samuel Martin, Esq.; E. Hadham Nicholl, Esq.; W. H. Pitman, Esq., C.C.; George Potter, Esq.; C. R. Rivington, Esq., F.S.A.; Martin L. Saunders, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.; Francis Sills, Esq., A.R.I.B.A. *Auditors* (appointed by the Annual Meeting without nomination by the Council): Chas. H. Hopwood, Esq., F.R.G.S.; James Cloudsley, Esq., C.C.; A. G. Sargent, Esq. *Honorary Editor:* Arthur Bonner, Esq. *Honorary Secretaries:* Edwin H. Freshfield, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.; Allen S. Walker, Esq.

ACCOUNTS.—The Treasurer's Account of Receipts and Expenditure, which has been audited, was printed in the notice convening the Annual General Meeting, and is now submitted by the Council for the approval of the Society.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL.—The Council have to report that they have presented to Mr. William Page Ivatts, on the occasion of the 90th anniversary of his Birthday, an Illuminated Address, in testimony of their regard for his long, zealous and faithful services. The Testimonial was presented to Mr. Ivatts on his Birthday by the Treasurer, who entertained him to luncheon at the Authors' Club.

The Council have to announce the election of Mr. Evelyn Barron, M.A., LL.B., and Mr. R. Harvey Barton, as Trustees, in place of Mr. F. G. Hilton Price, deceased, and Mr. Edward Jackson Barron, F.S.A., who has resigned, and to whom the Council desire to tender their sincere thanks for the services which he has rendered to the Society during so many years.

The Council have also to announce the retirement of Mr. Charles Welch, F.S.A., who has for so many years rendered the Society valuable services as Hon. Secretary and Hon. Editor of the Society's "Transactions." The Council have elected Mr. Arthur Bonner, Hon. Organising Secretary of the Balham Antiquarian Society, as Hon. Editor of the "Transactions" in the room of Mr. Welch, and they recommend his re-election for that post. There is one vacancy on the Council, caused by the death of Mr. John Tolhurst.

Signed on behalf and by the Order of the Council,

M. B. PEARSON,
Vice-President.

Dr. Account of Receipts and Expenditure for the Year ended 31st December, 1909. Cr.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
January 1st, Balance at Bank	167	1	11
Annual Subscriptions—			
1907-8 (10) £10 10 0			
1909 (102½) 107 11 6			
	118	1	6
Entrance Fees (6)	3	0	0
Interest on Investments	2	4	10
	£290	8	3

EXPENDITURE.	£	s.	d.
Salaries and Commissions	25	18	9
Rent and Insurance	20	5	0
Meetings	17	19	1
Testimonial to Mr. Ivatts	2	8	4
Printing and Publications	113	19	3
Solicitor's Charges *re* Investments ...	4	18	1
Investments in Consols	30	14	0
Balance at Bank £71 16 8			
,, in hands of Secretary 2 9 1			
	74	5	9
	£290	8	3

BALANCE SHEET, 31st December, 1909.

LIABILITIES.	£	s.	d.
Due for Rent	20	0	0
,, for Salaries and Commission	6	2	9
,, Blades, East & Blades	18	17	11
,, Accruing Liability for *Transactions* not yet issued	98	11	6
Clerical assistance	8	0	0
Balance in favour	33	7	7
	£184	19	9

ASSETS.	£	s.	d.
Balance as above	74	5	9
Investments (£116 18s. 4*d.*) Consols at Cost Price	110	14	0
Stock of Publications and Library (not valued).			
	£184	19	9

Audited and found correct.

EDWARD BRABROOK, *Treasurer.*
15th February, 1910.

FREDK. L. DOVE, J. CLOUDSLEY, } *Auditors.*
16th February, 1910.

55th ANNUAL REPORT: FOR THE YEAR 1910.

The Council in presenting their 55th Annual Report have to record the issue of a New Volume of the Transactions, and another series of Meetings in places of archæological or historical interest.

MEETINGS.—There have been fifteen Saturday afternoon Meetings during the year. The first of these took place on January 22nd, when a visit was paid to the Sir John Cass Schools, at Aldgate, under the guidance of Mr. Sidney J. Farthing, the Headmaster, who read a most interesting paper on the History of the Foundation. Mr. Farthing also exhibited the Plate and Pictures at the Jewry Street Schools, and showed the "Wren Room" which has been erected recently in the new School at Duke Street, Aldgate. On February 19th, a visit was paid to the excavations which the Woolwich Antiquarian Society have been undertaking, with such valuable results, on the site of Lesness Abbey (founded 1178). Mr. W. T. Vincent, President of the Woolwich Society, attended the Meeting and explained what had been discovered, and indicated the great extent of the Priory and its spacious Church. A visit was also paid to the Church of St. Nicholas, Plumstead, under the courteous guidance of Mr. Vincent. The next Meeting, on March 5th, took place at the Tower of London, when Mr. Charles H. Hopwood, F.R.G.S., who has a most extensive knowledge of the buildings, conducted a very large party of Members and friends over a portion of the Fortress. On April 9th, the Old Gray Coat Hospital at Westminster was visited by the Society. Miss Day, the Headmistress, who has been for so many years associated with the Institution, conducted the Members over the building, dealing with the history of the Foundation and the valuable collection of Portraits and Books. Miss Day afterwards entertained the Members at tea. On April 23rd, Mr. George E. Dunn read a paper upon the History and Associations of the Church of St. Giles-in-the-

Fields. Mr. Dunn, who is Organist of the Church, and has made a special study of the Monuments, also conducted the Society over the building.

Owing to the lamented death of the late King the next two visits were postponed, namely, that to St. Clement Danes on May 7th, for the Unveiling of the Dr. Johnson Statue, and a second visit to the Tower of London, announced for May 21st. On June 4th, the Meeting was held at the Chapel Royal, Savoy, one of the most interesting remains of Tudor London, in spite of its modernisation after the Fire of 1864. In the unavoidable absence of the Rev. Hugh B. Chapman, a paper on the Savoy was read by the Rev. Wood Samuel (the Reader of the Chapel Royal). The next visit took place at the Dominican Priory, Haverstock Hill, on June 18th, and proved of exceptional interest. A paper on the History of the Order of Black Friars and their Houses in England and London before the Reformation, was read by the Rev. Father Bede Jarrett, who gave a most interesting sketch of the ancient life and customs of the Friars and compared them with the usages prevalent in the Order at the present time. The Members afterwards inspected a fine exhibit of books and vestments specially arranged in the Sacristy, and were shown the Church, which contains an ancient column from the old Black Friars Priory of London. The gentlemen present were, in addition, permitted to visit the Cells, Refectory and Cloisters, and the whole of the visitors were offered tea in the gardens, by the courteous hospitality of the Very Rev. the Father Prior. On July 9th, the postponed Meeting at the Tower of London took place under the direction of Mr. Charles H. Hopwood, F.R.G.S., who gave an address on the History in the Chapel of St. John and visited parts of the building omitted on the previous occasion.

Summer Meeting.—A special half-day Meeting was held at Chislehurst on Saturday, July 23rd, under the general direction of Mr. Arthur Bonner, Editor of the Society's Transactions. The Rev. J. J. Dawson, the Rector, conducted the Members over the interesting Parish Church of St. Nicholas. Camden Place was next visited, and Mr. Bonner explained that the original building had been the death place of Camden—of whose life he gave a brief outline—and that the

present fine Mansion, where the Empress Eugenie lived, and the Emperor Napoleon III died in 1873, dates mainly from the XVIII century. The Chislehurst Caves were afterwards explored, and Mr. Bonner dealt with the famous controversy as to the date and origin of these interesting excavations. Tea was served at the Bickley Hotel, and a hearty vote of thanks was tendered to Mr. Bonner. The Autumn Session opened on October 1st with a Meeting at Old Charlton, when the Rector, the Rev. J. H. Bridgwater, dealt with the history and building of the Parish Church. By the courteous permission of Sir Spencer Maryon Wilson, Bart., Old Charlton Manor House was next inspected, and this magnificent Jacobean building with its noble apartments and valuable collections of works of art afforded a more than usually interesting visit. On October 15th, a Meeting was held at the newly erected Crosby Hall, at Chelsea, by kind permission of Professor Geddes, to whose indefatigable perseverance is due the re-building of the Hall as part of the new University Hall of Residence. Mr. W. H. Godfrey, who has acted as architect for the re-erection, attended the Meeting and gave an interesting explanation of the work of removal and re-building. On October 29th, a visit was paid to the Kingsland Almshouses, the building of which by the Ironmongers' Company early in the XVIII century was narrated by Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B., Chairman of Council of the Society, and Mr. E. H. Nicholl, Past Master of the Ironmongers' Company. The Members next proceeded to the Church of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, where the Rev. E. R. Ford, the Vicar, dealt with the history of the building, and the Society was then entertained at tea by the invitation of Colonel Pearson at the Headquarters of the 3rd London Brigade, Royal Field Artillery. The Mess Plate of the Corps was shown by kind permission of Colonel C. J. Higgins, V.D., the Commanding Officer. On November 12th, a Meeting was held at Greenwich Hospital, where Mr. Arthur Bonner conducted the Members and gave a summary of the history of the Palace and Hospital. The Chapel was shown by the Rev. Mr. Moore; the crypt of the Tudor Palace and the later buildings were also seen, and the Members then adjourned to the Royal Hospital School, which was courteously shown by Captain Cooper Key, R.N., who permitted a complete examination of the interesting

building to be made (including the Queen's Room with the fine Painted Ceiling, recently restored). On November 26th a visit was paid to the Crypts of the Guildhall. The Western Crypt has been added to the Museum and the Eastern Crypt has been found to contain considerable ancient remains of walls, windows and piers belonging to the original building, all of which were shown by Mr. A. J. Glasspool, Keeper of the Guildhall. The last meeting of the year took place at St. Nicholas Church, Deptford, which retains its Mediæval Tower and many other objects of interest. The Rev. Arthur Hart, the Vicar, conducted the members over the church and afterwards courteously offered them hospitality and explained the causes which have led to the closing of St. Nicholas and the efforts which are being made for its restoration. The Council desire to tender the heartiest thanks to all those who have assisted at the meetings of the year, either by granting permission for the visits or by conducting the Members over the buildings. Thanks are also offered to those who have so kindly given hospitality.

MEMBERSHIP.—The Membership of the Society at the commencement and at the close of 1910, is shown in the following Table.

MEMBERSHIP, 1910.

	Life.	Annual.	Hon.	Total.
Number of Members on 1st January, 1910	26	108	3	137
Changed from Annual to Life during the Year	+ 1	— 1	0	0
Total ...	27	107	3	137
Joined during the Year	0	8	1	9
Total ...	27	115	4	146
Resigned, Died, or otherwise removed from the Roll of Membership during the Year	0	14	0	14
Number of Members on 31st Dec., 1910 ...	27	101	4	132

The Council record with deep regret the death of the Rev. Canon Benham, Mr. J. Howard Colls, and Mr. T. H. Pritchard. By the death of Canon Benham, the Society has lost a valuable Member of the Council who ever took the greatest interest in London Archæology.

ACCOUNTS.—The Treasurer's Account of Receipts and Expenditure, which has been audited, is printed in the Notice convening the Annual Meeting, and is now submitted by the Council for the approval of the Society.

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL.—The Council have to announce the election of Sir Edward Brabrook, C.B., as President of the Society, and his resignation of the Office of Treasurer. The Council have elected as Treasurer Mr. W. Hayward Pitman, J.P., C.C., to fill the vacancy. The Council have also elected Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B., as Chairman of Council. Mr. Herbert C. Welch has resigned the Assistant Hon. Secretaryship of the Society, and the Council have tendered him their thanks for his good services during many years. In accordance with Rule 17 of the Rules of the Society, the Council recommend the following names to the General Meeting for appointment as Officers of the Society for the ensuing year :—President, Sir Edward W. Brabrook, C.B., Dir.S.A.; Vice-Presidents, The Very Rev. Robert Gregory, D.D., M.A., D.C.L., Dean of St. Paul's, The Right Hon. Lord Avebury, P.C., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., D.L., Alderman Sir John Pound, Bart., J.P., Alderman Sir Walter Vaughan Morgan, Bart., Edward Jackson Barron, F.S.A., Sir John Watney, F.S.A., Captain W. C. Simmons, J.P., Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B., Charles Welch, F.S.A., and Dr. Edwin H. Freshfield, F.S.A.; Treasurer, Walter Hayward Pitman, J.P., C.C.; Trustees, Sir Edward W. Brabrook, C.B., Dir.S.A., R. Harvey Barton, and Edward Evelyn Barron, M.A., LL.B.; Council, Alfred Ridley Bax, F.S.A., F. Gordon Brown, M.R.C.S., F. L. Dove, L.C.C., Chas. H. Hopwood, F.R.G.S., S. W. Kershaw, M.A., F.S.A., Herbert C. Lambert, John Leighton, F.S.A., F.Z.S., William Lempriere, Samuel Martin, E. Hadham Nicholl, George Potter, C. R. Rivington, F.S.A., Martin L. Saunders, A.R.I.B.A., Francis Sills, A.R.I.B.A., Bryan Corcoran, C.C., F. A. Lindsay-Smith, J.P., C.C., R. W. Crowther, J.P., F.R.G.S., and Edwin H. Freshfield, M.A., F.S.A.; Auditors, James Cloudsley, C.C., and A. Sargent; Honorary Editor, Arthur Bonner; Honorary Secretary, Allen S. Walker.

NEW OFFICES OF THE SOCIETY.—The Council have terminated the tenancy at the London Institution as at December

31st, 1910, and have made arrangements with the Governors of the Bishopsgate Institute, Bishopsgate, E.C., for the establishment of the Society's Headquarters and Library at that address as from January 1st, 1911. Arrangements have been made for the Library of the Society to be accessible at all times to Members, who will now have facilities for borrowing the books which it contains, and this advantage has largely influenced the Council in deciding to remove to the Bishopsgate Institute.

TRANSACTIONS.—A new part of the Transactions (New Series, Vol. II, Pt. 1) has been issued during the year, edited by Mr. Charles Welch, F.S.A., and contains papers and illustrations of great interest. A copy has been sent to each Member.

NEW RULES.—In accordance with Rules 23 and 29 of the Rules of the Society, a Special General Meeting was held on August 5th, when two new Rules were added to those already existing. These Rules relate to the order for taking the Chair at all Council Meetings and General Meetings of the Society. The Council feel that it will be an advantage at General Meetings, that the taking of the Chair should be regularised in the method afforded by the new Rule.

RULE NO. 12A. CHAIRMANSHIP AT COUNCIL MEETINGS.—At all Meetings of the Council the President of the Society, or in his absence the Chairman of the Council, or in his absence the senior Vice-President present, shall take the Chair. If none of these should be present the Chair shall be taken by such Member of the Council as shall be elected by the Meeting.

RULE NO. 26A. CHAIRMANSHIP AT GENERAL MEETINGS.—At all General Meetings of the Society the President of the Society, or in his absence the Chairman of the Council, or in his absence the senior Vice-President present, shall take the Chair. If none of these should be present the Chair shall be taken by such Member of the Council as shall be elected by the Meeting. If no Member of the Council be present a Member of the Society may be elected to take the Chair.

On behalf of the Council,
M. B. PEARSON,
Chairman of Council.

BISHOPSGATE INSTITUTE,
3rd February, 1911.

DECEASE OF MR. W. P. IVATTS.

The Council have to announce with sincere regret the decease of Mr. William Page Ivatts, Collector to the Society, which occurred on February 3rd, 1911, and removes an Officer who had been associated with the Society almost from the commencement. Mr. Ivatts had served the interests of the Society with zeal and efficiency for so many years that his loss will be greatly felt.

Dr. Account of Receipts and Expenditure for the Year ended 31st December, 1910. Cr.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.	EXPENDITURE.	£	s.	d.
To Cash Balance from last Account—				By Salary and Commission of Collector		21	16 9
At Bankers £71 16 8				,, Clerical assistance		8	0 0
In hands of Hon. Sec. 2 9 1				,, London Institution, Rent for 1909 and 1910 ...		40	0 0
	74	5	9	,, Blades, East & Blades, Printing and Publications from 5th January, 1909, to 6th April, 1910 ... ... £150 0 0			
,, Entrance Fees, 7 at 10s. 3 10 0				*Less* transferred to Postage A/c 8 4 2			
,, Annual Subscriptions for—					141	15	10
1908 ... 1 at 21s. ... 1 1 0				,, Meetings	5	0	3
1909 ... 4 at 21s. ... 4 4 0				,, Postage	18	10	7
1910 ... 96 at 21s. ... 100 16 0				,, Insurance and Petty Expenses ...	3	17	10
1911 ... 1 at 21s. ... 1 1 0				,, Cash Balance—			
,, Life Composition—1 at £10 10s.... 10 10 0				In hands of Hon. Sec. 5 10 7			
	121	2	0	In hands of Collector 3 13 0			
,, Interest on Investment	2	18	4		9	3	7
,, Sale of Publications	2	17	0				
,, Overdraft at Bankers, Messrs. Cocks, Biddulph and Co.	47	1	9				
	£248	4	10		£248	4	10

BALANCE SHEET, 31st December, 1910.

LIABILITIES.	£	s.	d.	ASSETS.	£	s.	d.
To Annual Subscription for 1911, paid in advance ...	1	1	0	By Investment in £116 18s. 4d. 2½ per cent. Consols (cost £110 14s.). Market value taken at 80 ...	93	10	8
,, Creditors—				,, Cash in hands of Hon. Secretary ... £5 10 7			
Blades, East and Blades, Printers ... £6 11 0				,, Cash in hands of Collector 3 13 0			
Cocks, Biddulph and Co., Bankers, Overdraft 47 1 9					9	3	7
	53	12	9	Stock of Publications and Library (not valued).			
,, Balance in favour of the Society	48	0	6				
	£102	14	3		£102	14	3

We have examined the above account with the Books and Vouchers of the Society and certify the same to be correct.

W. HAYWARD PITMAN, *Treasurer.*
19th January, 1911.

J. CLOUDSLEY,
A. G. SARGENT, } *Auditors.* *19th January, 1911.*

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

ESTABLISHED IN 1855.

President.

SIR EDWARD W. BRABROOK, C.B., Director S.A.

Vice-Presidents.

THE RIGHT HON. LORD AVEBURY, P.C., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., D.L.

ALDERMAN SIR JOHN POUND, BART., J.P.

ALDERMAN SIR WALTER VAUGHAN MORGAN, BART.

EDWARD JACKSON BARRON, F.S.A.

SIR JOHN WATNEY, F.S.A.

CAPTAIN W. C. SIMMONS (H.A.C.), J.P.

COLONEL M. B. PEARSON, C.B., V.D.

CHARLES WELCH, F.S.A.

EDWIN FRESHFIELD, LL.D., F.S.A.

E HADHAM NICHOLL.

Treasurer.

WALTER HAYWARD PITMAN, J.P., C.C.

Trustees.

SIR EDWARD W. BRABROOK, C.B., Director S.A

ROBERT HARVEY BARTON.

EDWARD EVELYN BARRON, M.A., LL.B.

Council.

The ex-officio Members mentioned in Rule 18.

ELECTED.

ALFRED RIDLEY BAX, F.S.A.
F. GORDON BROWN, M.R.C.S.
BRYAN CORCORAN, C.C.
R. W. CROWTHER, J.P., F.R.G.S.
Rev. H. T. C. DE LAFONTAINE.
F. L. DOVE, L.C.C.
EDWIN H. FRESHFIELD, M.A., F.S.A.
C. H. HOPWOOD, F.R.G.S.
S. W. KERSHAW, M.A., F.S.A.
HERBERT C. LAMBERT.
WILLIAM LEMPRIERE.
F. A. LINDSAY-SMITH, J.P., C.C.
SAMUEL MARTIN.
GEORGE POTTER.
C. R. RIVINGTON, F.S.A.
MARTIN L. SAUNDERS, A.R.I.B.A.
FRANCIS SILLS, A.R.I.B.A.
FREDERICK O. SMITHERS.
GEORGE FREDERICK SUTTON.

Auditors.

JAMES CLOUDSLEY, J.P., C.C.

ALFRED G. SARGENT.

Honorary Editor of Transactions.

ARTHUR BONNER.

Honorary Secretary.

ALLEN S. WALKER.

Bishopsgate Institute, Bishopsgate, E.C.

Honorary Photographer.

ANTHONY NICHOLL, F.R.G.S.

Bankers.

MESSRS. COCKS, BIDDULPH & CO., *43, Charing Cross, S.W.*

Offices of the Society.

BISHOPSGATE INSTITUTE, BISHOPSGATE, LONDON, E.C.

LIST OF MEMBERS

31st December, 1912.

** This sign indicates a Life Member.*
† This sign indicates an Honorary Member.

1910. Abrahams, A., *33, Sheriff Road, West Hampstead, N.W.*
1902. Anderson, R. Hildebrand, *Kindar, 95, Alexandra Road, St. John's Wood, N.W.*
1877. Ash, William H., *51, Hamilton Terrace, N.W.*
1873. Avebury, Lord, P.C., D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., D.L., V.P., *5, St. James' Square, S.W.; 15, Lombard Street, E.C., and High Elms, Down, Farnborough, Kent.*
1911. Baily, Henry Dignam, *54, Gracechurch Street, E.C.*
1909. Barnett, S., *31, Stapleton Hall Road, Stroud Green, N.*
1859. Barron, Edward Jackson, F.S.A., V.P., *10, Endsleigh Street, Tavistock Square, W.C.*
1909. Barron, Edward Evelyn, M.A., LL.B., Trustee, *13, Ashley Place, Westminster, S.W.*
1911. Barron, Mrs. Frances Rea, *13, Ashley Place, Westminster, S.W.*
1903. Barton, Robert Harvey, Trustee, *Dymchurch, Moreton Road, South Croydon.*
1874. Bax, Alfred Ridley, F.S.A., *7, Cavendish Square, W.*
1874. *Baxter, Wynne Edwin, J.P., D.L., F.R.G.S., *9, Laurence Pountney Hill, E.C., and 170, Church Street, Stoke Newington, N.*
1906. *Bernays, Albert Evan, M.A., *3, Priory Road, Kew, Surrey.*
1909. Bertram, Mrs. E., *Ewelme Road, Forest Hill, S.E.*
1898. Birmingham Public Library (A. Capel Shaw, Librarian).
1912. Bishopsgate Institute (C. W. F. Goss, Librarian), *Bishopsgate, E.C.*
1893. *Bliss, Thomas, *Coningsburgh, Montpelier Road, Ealing, W.*
1904. Bonner, Arthur (Honorary Editor), *23, Streathbourne Road, Upper Tooting, S.W.*

1886. Boulton, Sir Samuel Bagster, Bart., *Copped Hall, Totteridge, Whetstone.*

1865. *Brabrook, Sir Edward W., C.B., Dir.S.A., President and Trustee, *178, Bedford Hill, Balham, S.W.*

1904. Brodie, John, F.R.G.S., *4, Hamilton House, Hall Road, St. John's Wood, N.W.*

1892. *Brooke, Alexander T., *34, Craven Hill Gardens, Lancaster Gate, W.*

1909. Brown, E. D. H., *49, Sandrock Road, Lewisham, S.E.*

1894. *Brown, F. Gordon, M.R.C.S., *17, Finsbury Circus, E.C.*

1912. Brown, George B., *Home Office, Whitehall, S.W.*

1905. Butler, J. A., *5, Groombridge Road, South Hackney, N.E.*

1907. Caröe, W. D., M.A., F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., *3, Great College Street, Westminster, S.W.*

1897. Cass, Rev. F. C. G., M.A., *Nethercourt, Christchurch Road, Bournemouth.*

1897. Cass, Miss Gertrude, M.C., *9, Heene Terrace, Worthing, Sussex.*

1893. Cloudsley, James, J.P., C.C., *13, Cullum Street, E.C.*

1905. Coleman, E. P., *Ashburton, Montserrat Road, Putney, S.W.*

1906. Collingridge, George Rooke, *148, Aldersgate Street, E.C.*

1907. Cook, Sydenham H., *Blomfield House, 85, London Wall, E.C.*

1907. Corcoran, Bryan, C.C., *31, Mark Lane, E.C.*

1902. Cross, William Henry, *St. Bartholomew's Hospital, E.C.*

1908. Crowther, R. W., J.P., F.R.G.S., *Bishopsgate, E.C., and Dunwood House, Church Street, Stoke Newington, N.*

1911. Curtis, Miss Edith, *90, Essendine Mansions, Maida Vale, W.*

1890. *Curtis, James, F.S.A., F.R.S.L., *Red Court, Christ Church Park, Sutton, Surrey.*

1881. Curtis, Spencer H., J.P., *24, Longridge Road, Earl's Court, S.W.*

1904. Davy, Mrs. J. W., *32, Russell Road, Kensington, W.*

1911. *de Lafontaine, Rev. Henry Thomas Cart, *49, Albert Court, Kensington Gore, S.W.*

1893. Dove, F. L., L.C.C., *4, Tokenhouse Buildings, King's Arms Yard, E.C., and Halesworth, 56, Crouch Hill, N.*

1908. East, Frederick John, *10, Basinghall Street, E.C., and 69, Cazenove Road, Upper Clapton, N.*

1911. Englefield, Frederick William, *Painter Stainers' Hall, Little Trinity Lane, E.C.*

1905. Fass, Francis George, *31, Alexandra Court, W.*

1882. *Fisher, S. Timbrell, *The Hollies, Tenterden, Kent.*

1910. †Frazer, R. W., LL.B., *London Institution, Finsbury Circus, E.C.*

1880. *Freshfield, Edwin, LL.D., F.S.A., V.P., *31, Old Jewry, E.C., and 35, Russell Square, W.C.*

1891. *Freshfield, Edwin H., M.A., F.S.A., *31, Old Jewry, E.C.*

1911. †Goss, Charles W. F., *Bishopsgate Institute, Bishopsgate, E.C.*

1912. Gray, Robert, *6, Moorgate Street, E.C., and Trevor Lodge, 7, Madeira Road, Streatham.*

1912. Greaves, Miss Isabel Ida, *33, Marlborough Place, N.W.*

1911. Guildhall Library (Bernard Kettle, Librarian), *Guildhall, London, E.C.*

1909. Hallam, Miss A. V., *10, Belsize Lane, Hampstead, N.W.*

1905. Hallam, Miss C. M., *67, Elsham Road, Kensington, W.*

1900. Hammersmith Public Libraries (Samuel Martin, Librarian), *Central Library, Ravenscourt Park, W.*

1912. Harding, Newton Henry, *110, North Pine Avenue, Chicago, U.S.A.*

1905. Harlesden Public Library (E. C. Kyte, Librarian).

1905. Hayes, Dr. Reginald, M.D., *93, Cornwall Gardens, Queen's Gate, S.W.*

1912. Headley-Ell, Mrs. May Gertrude, *73, Marquess Road, Canonbury, N.*

1912. Headley-Ell, Thomas, *73, Marquess Road, Canonbury, N.*

1875. Heal, Ambrose, *95, Tottenham Court Road, W.C.*

1907. Hewlett, G. C., F.C.S., *Hillside House, Beckenham, Kent.*

1906. Hewlett, Mrs., *Hillside House, Beckenham, Kent.*

1902. Higgins, Colonel Charles J., V.D., *1 and 2, Royal Exchange Buildings, E.C.*

1904. Hill, Arthur G., F.S.A., *140, New Bond Street, W.*

1909. Hill, W. M., *37, Ulundi Road, Blackheath, S.E.*

1907. *Hopwood, Charles Henry, F.R.G.S., *66, Fenchurch Street, E.C., and Ravenswing, Rookwood Road, Stamford Hill, N.*

1912. Horder, Percy Morley, F.R.I.B.A., *148, New Bond Street, W.*

1870. Houghton, Miss, *The Glen, Colden Common, Winchester.*

1911. Ivatts, H. C., *7, Townley Road, East Dulwich, S.E.*

1910. Jaques, Charles A., *Wootton, Royston Grove, Hatch End, Middlesex.*

1882. Kempe, H. R., *Brockham, Betchworth, Surrey.*

1878. Kershaw, S. Wayland, M.A., F.S.A., *17, Dorlecote Road, Wandsworth, S.W.*

1911. Keyser, Charles Edward, M.A., F.S.A. (Scot.), J.P.,

1874. Lambert, Herbert C., *10-12, Coventry Street, W.*

1904. Lempriere, William, *Christ's Hospital, Aldersgate Street, E.C., and 18, Queen Elizabeth's Walk, Stoke Newington, N.*

1910. *Lindsay-Smith, F.A., J.P., C.C., *18 Sussex Place, Regent's Park, N.W.*

1899. *Lowenfeld, Henry, *Apollo Theatre, W.*

1890. *Morgan, Sir Walter Vaughan, Bart., Alderman, V.P., *Christ's Hospital Offices, Aldersgate Street, E.C., and 42, Cannon Street, E.C.*

1904. Nicholl, Anthony, F.R.G.S., *66, Fenchurch Street, E.C.*

1895. Nicholl, Edward Hadham, V.P., *56, Birchanger Road, South Norwood, S.E., and 66, Fenchurch Street, E.C.*

1904. *Oke, Alfred W., B.A., LL.M., F.R.G.S., F.L.S., *32, Denmark Villas, Hove, Sussex.*

1901. Oliver, Andrew, *5, Queen's Gardens, Lancaster Gate, W., and Arts Club, 40, Dover Street, Piccadilly, W.*

1911. Patrick, George, *Ivanhoe, Woodborough Road, Putney, S.W.*

1904. Payne, Herbert, Chamber of London, *Guildhall, E.C.*

1906. Peabody Institute of Baltimore, U.S.A., *per* Messrs. Edward G. Allen & Son, Limited, *14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C., and Congress Library.*

1900. Pearson, Colonel Michael Brown, C.B., V.D., V.P., *31, Burnt Ash Road, Lee, Kent, S.E.*

1884. Pitman, Walter Hayward, J.P., C.C. (Honorary Treasurer), *30, Newgate Street, E.C.*

1906. Pohl, H. G., *40, Trinity Square, E.C.*

1896. Potter, George, *296, Archway Road, Highgate, N.*

1891. Pound, Sir John, Bart., Alderman, V.P., *India House, 84, Leadenhall Street, E.C., and Stanmore, 149, Grosvenor Road, Highbury New Park, N.*

1905. Preedy, W. F., *Garthowen, Marchwood Crescent, Ealing.*

1911. Preen, Harvey Edward, C.C., F.C.A., *34, Belsize Park, N.W.*

1906. Price, H. D., *15, Bury Street, St. Mary Axe, E.C.*

1889. Probyn, Lieut.-Col. Clifford, J.P., L.C.C., *55, Grosvenor Street, W.*

1911. Prosser, Miss Catherine, *Mount Pleasant, Putney Heath, S.W.*

1911. Prosser, Miss Mary Elizabeth, *Mount Pleasant, Putney Heath, S.W.*

1904. Pye-Smith, Arthur, J.P., *The St. Pancras Iron Work Company, Ltd., 171, St. Pancras Road, N.W.*

1880. Reform Club, *per* The Librarian, *104, Pall Mall, S.W.*

1909. Rennie, James, *89, Mount Pleasant Lane, Clapton, N.*

1900. *Rice, R. Garraway, J.P., F.S.A., *23, Cyril Mansions, Prince of Wales Road, S.W., and Carpenter's Hill, Pulborough, Sussex.*

1881. Rivington, Charles Robert, F.S.A., *74, Elm Park Gardens, Chelsea, S.W.*

1880. *Routh, Rev. Cuthbert, M.A., *Hooe Rectory, Battle, Sussex.*

1908. Rutley, Lieut.-Col. John Lewis, V.D., *5, Great Newport Street, W.C.*

1891. St. Paul's Cathedral Library (Rev. P. Besley, Librarian).

1900. Sargent, Alfred G., *London Institution, Finsbury Circus, E.C., and 94, Balcorn Street, South Hackney, N.E.*

1895. *Saunders, Martin Luther, A.R.I.B.A., *4, Coleman Street, E.C., and 13, Blessington Road, Lee, S.E.*

1904. Saunders, William, *25, Jewin Street, E.C.*

1885. Shepherd, W., *66, Tower Bridge Road, Bermondsey, S.E.*

1906. Shuffery, Leonard A., *38, Welbeck Street, W., and Thorncote, Edgehill Road, West Ealing, W.*

1905. Sich, Alexander, *Norfolk House, The Mall, Chiswick, W.*

1900. Sills, Francis, A.R.I.B.A., *Norfolk House, Norfolk Street, Strand, W.C., and Dornhurst, Bradbourne Park Road, Sevenoaks, Kent.*

1891. Simmons, Captain William Charles (H.A.C.), J.P., V.P., *4 and 5, Hill Street, Finsbury, E.C., and 15, Maresfield Gardens, Hampstead, N.W.*

1877. Sion College Library (Rev. C. O. Becker, M.A., Librarian), *Victoria Embankment, E.C.*

1910. Smith, Benjamin F., *30, Leigham Court Road Streatham.*

1886. Smith, J. S. Challonor, LL.D., F.S.A., *Calleva, Silchester, Reading.*

1904. Smithers, Frederick O., *171, Adelaide Road, South Hampstead, N.W.*

1909. *Spurrell, Charles, F.R.C.S., *The Sick Asylum, Devon's Road, Bromley-by-Bow, E.*

1899. Steward, Ambrose, *3, Copthall Court, E.C., and 12, Sydenham Park, S.E.*

1901. †Stone, Sir J. Benjamin, *The Grange, Erdington, Birmingham.*

1910. Sutton, George Frederick, M.A., *Leathersellers' Hall, St. Helen's Place, E.C.*

1891. Tritton, J. Herbert, B.A., J.P., *54, Lombard Street, E.C.*

1864. *Tyssen-Amherst, Daniel, D.C.L., *Lincoln's Inn Chambers, 40, Chancery Lane, W.C., and 59, Priory Road, Kilburn, N.W.*

1864. *Tyssen, Rev. Ridley Daniel, M.A., *61, Tisbury Road, Hove, Sussex.*

1874. *Wagner, Henry, M.A., F.S.A., F.R.G.S., *13, Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, W.*

1910. Walker, Allen S., Hon. Secretary, *1, Adam Street, Adelphi, W.C.*

1864. Wallen, Frederick, P.R.I.B.A., *96, Gower Street, W.C.*

1874. Washington Congress Library, Washington, U.S.A., *per* Messrs. Edwin G. Allen & Son, Ltd., *14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.*

1874. *Watney, Sir John, F.S.A., V.P., *Shermanbury House, Reigate, Surrey.*

1889. †Welch, Charles, F.S.A., V.P., *Lynwood, 438, Seven Sisters Road, N.*

1894. *Williams, Alfred Goodinch, F.R.H.S., F.R.S.L., *London Institution, Finsbury Circus, E.C., and 2, Anna Cottages, Union Place, Stonehouse, Devon.*

1895. Young, Sidney, F.S.A., *21, Highbury New Park, N.*

Should any errors be discovered in the above list, the Honorary Secretary will be much obliged if Members will kindly notify the same to him in writing, in order that the necessary corrections may be made in the Register of Members.

RULES.

Title.

1. The title of the Society shall be—"The London and Middlesex Archæological Society."

Objects.

2. The objects of the Society shall be—

a. To collect and publish archæological information relating to the Cities of London and Westminster, and the Counties of London and Middlesex: including primeval antiquities; architecture—civil, ecclesiastical, and military; sculpture; works of art in metal and wood; paintings on walls, wood, or glass; history and antiquities, comprising manors, manorial rights, privileges and customs; heraldry and genealogy; costume; numismatics; ecclesiastical endowments, and charitable foundations; records; and all other matters usually comprised under the head of Archæology.

b. To procure careful observation and preservation of antiquities discovered in the progress of works, such as excavations for railways, foundations for buildings, etc.

c. To make researches and excavations, and to encourage individuals and public bodies in making them, and to afford suggestions and co-operation.

d. To oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries with which buildings, monuments and ancient remains of every description may, from time to time, be threatened; and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions.

e. To promote the practical study of Archæology by the formation of a Library, by visits to places of interest, the reading of papers, the delivery of lectures, and other means.

MEMBERSHIP.

3. The Society shall consist of ordinary and honorary members, ladies or gentlemen.

4. The name of every person desirous of being admitted a member shall, on the written nomination of a member of the Society, be submitted to the Council for election.

5. Each ordinary member shall pay an entrance fee of ten shillings, and an annual subscription of one guinea, to be due on the 1st of January in each year, in advance, or £10 10s. in lieu of such annual subscription and entrance fee, as a composition for life.

6. Members shall be entitled, subject to Rule 7, to admission to all Meetings of the Society; to the use of the Library, subject to such regulations as the Council may make; and also to one copy of all publications issued during their membership by direction of the Council.

7. No member whose subscription for the preceding year is in arrear shall be entitled to any privilege of membership; and when any member's subscription has been twelve months in arrear, the Council shall have the power to remove from the list the name of such person, whose membership shall thereupon cease.

8. Persons eminent for their literary works or scientific acquirements shall be eligible to be elected by the Council as Honorary members of the Society.

9. Honorary members shall have all the privileges of membership, but shall not be entitled to vote.

10. It shall be lawful for the Society at a Special General Meeting, by a majority of two-thirds of those present and voting, to remove the name of any person from the list of members of the Society without assigning any reason therefor.

11. Persons ceasing to be members shall no longer have any share or interest in the property and funds of the Society.

COUNCIL.

12. The affairs of the Society shall be conducted by a Council consisting of 20 members to be elected at the Annual

General Meeting of the Society, and of the *ex-officio* members mentioned in Rule 18. All the Members of the Council shall retire at each Annual General Meeting, but shall be eligible for re-election. Any vacancies that may occur during the year may be filled up by the Council. Three shall form a quorum.

13. At all Meetings of the Council, the President of the Society, or in his absence, the Chairman of the Council, or in his absence, the senior Vice-President present, shall take the Chair. If none of these should be present, the Chair shall be taken by such Member of the Council as shall be elected by the Meeting.

14. The effects and property of the Society shall be under the control and management of the Council, who shall be at liberty to purchase books, or other articles, or to exchange or dispose of the same.

15. The Council shall have the power of publishing such papers and engravings as they may deem fit.

16. The Council shall meet at least six times in a year for the transaction of business connected with the management of the Society, and shall have power to make their own rules as to the time for and mode of summoning and conducting such meetings.

17. A report of the proceedings of the Society during the previous year, together with a list of members, shall be issued from time to time.

Officers.

18. A President, Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, Trustees, an Honorary Secretary or Secretaries, and an Honorary Editor or Editors shall be elected for one year at each Annual General Meeting, on the nomination of the Council. Any vacancies that may occur during the year may be filled up by the Council. The above officers shall be *ex-officio* Members of the Council.

19. The property of the Society shall be vested in the Trustees, who shall deal with the same as the Council may direct.

20. Two members shall be elected at the Annual General Meeting to audit the accounts of the Society, and to report thereon to the next Annual General Meeting. Any vacancies that may occur during the year shall be filled up by the Council.

21. The Council shall be empowered to appoint Local Secretaries in such places and under such conditions as may appear desirable.

General Meetings.

22. An Annual General Meeting shall be held in the month of January or February in every year, at such time and place as the Council shall appoint, to receive and consider the Report of the Council on the proceedings and financial condition of the Society for the past year, to elect the officers for the ensuing twelve months, and for other business. Notice of the time and place of such Meeting shall be sent to the members at least seven days previously.

23. Such other General Meetings and Evening Meetings may be held in each year as the Council may direct, for the reading of papers and other business; these meetings to be held at times and places to be appointed by the Council.

24. The Council may at any time call a Special General Meeting, and they shall at all times be bound to do so on the written requisition of ten members, specifying the nature of the business to be transacted. Notice of the time and place of such meeting shall be sent to the members at least fourteen days previously, stating the subject to be brought forward, and no other subject shall be discussed at such meetings.

25. At every meeting of the Society, or of the Council (except as provided in Rule 10), the resolutions of the majority of those present and voting shall be binding. In the case of an equality of votes, the Chairman shall have a second, or casting, vote.

26. At all General Meetings of the Society five members personally present shall form a quorum.

27. No polemical or political discussions shall be permitted at Meetings of the Society, nor topics of a similar nature admitted in the Society's publications.

28. At all General Meetings of the Society, the President of the Society, or in his absence, the Chairman of the Council, or in his absence, the senior Vice-President present, shall take the Chair. If none of these should be present, the Chair shall be taken by such Member of the Council as shall be elected by the Meeting. If no Member of the Council be present, a Member of the Society may be elected to take the Chair.

Accounts.

29. An account of Receipts and Expenditure for the year ended on the 31st December preceding, together with a statement of Liabilities and Assets of the Society, duly certified by the Auditors, shall be submitted to each Annual General Meeting. A copy of the accounts shall be circulated amongst the members with the notice convening the Meeting.

30. One-half, at least, of the composition of each life member shall be invested in Trustee securities, the interest only to be available for the current disbursements, and no portion of the principal so invested shall be withdrawn without the sanction of a General Meeting.

Alteration of Rules.

31. No change shall be made in the Rules of the Society, except at a Special General Meeting.

SOCIETIES AND INSTITUTIONS IN UNION FOR INTERCHANGE OF PUBLICATIONS, &c.

THE ADVOCATES LIBRARY, *Edinburgh.*

THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY, *Oxford.*

BRITISH ARCHÆOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION (Robert Bagster, Esq., Treasurer), 15, *Paternoster Row, London, E.C.*

THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

THE BUCKINGHAMSHIRE ARCHITECTURAL AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Aylesbury.*

THE CAMBRIDGE ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, *Cambridge.*

THE EAST HERTS ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY (W. B. Gerish, Esq., Hon Secretary), *Bishop's Stortford.*

THE ESSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY (A. G. Wright, Esq., Curator), *Colchester Castle, Essex.*

THE ESSEX FIELD CLUB, *Woodford, Essex.*

THE INSTITUTION OF SURVEYORS, *Great George Street, Westminster, S.W.*

THE KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Maidstone, Kent.*

THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, *Dublin.*

THE OXFORD ARCHITECTURAL AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY, *Oxford.*

ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY, *Dublin.*

THE ST. ALBANS ARCHITECTURAL AND ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *St. Albans.*

THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, *Washington, U.S.A.* (Wm. Wesley and Son, London Agents, 28, Essex Street, Strand, W.C.)

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES, *Burlington House, Piccadilly, W.*

THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, *Bigg Market, Newcastle.*

THE SOMERSETSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL AND NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY, *Taunton Castle, Taunton.*

THE SURREY ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Guildford.*

THE SUSSEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY, *Lewes.*

THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, *Cambridge* (F. Jenkinson, Esq., Librarian).

THE WOOLWICH ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, *Woolwich.*

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

56th ANNUAL REPORT: FOR THE YEAR 1911.

The Council, in presenting their 56th Annual Report, have to record a year's work of considerable interest, and the issue of a new Part of the Transactions of the Society. The holding of a Joint Congress with the British Archæological Association in London, during September, proved an event of some importance for the Society, in view of the extensive Press notices which the Congress secured, as well as the opportunity which was offered to the members for visiting or revisiting the most important archæological and historical monuments of the City and County of London.

MEETINGS.—The first meeting of the year took place on Saturday, January 14th, at the British Museum, and Mr. Reginald A. Smith, B.A., F.S.A., of the Department of British and Mediæval Antiquities, conducted the members through the room containing the prehistoric collections of the Museum, which are singularly rich in flint and other weapons found in London.

On Saturday, January 28th, a visit was paid to the Trinity House by the kind permission of the Elder Brethren. The members met first at St. Olave's, Hart Street, where they were received by Mr. Bryan Corcoran, C.C., who conducted them over the church, and afterwards over the Trinity House, the history of which he narrated to those present.

THE 55TH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING of the Society was held at the Bishopsgate Institute on Friday, February 3rd, at

5.30 p.m. Sir Edward Brabrook, C.B., the President, occupied the Chair and, on moving the adoption of the Report, remarked upon the good progress made by the Society, the useful work done during the past year and the satisfactory settlement of Messrs. Blades' account for printing. Colonel Pearson seconded the motion, and the Report of the Council and the Treasurer's Accounts for the year ending December 31st, 1910, were received and adopted unanimously. The meeting adopted the recommendations of the Council, as contained in their Report, for the election of the President, Vice-Presidents, Treasurer, Trustees, Hon. Editor, and Hon. Secretary. The meeting also elected the Council, and the auditors, Mr. James Cloudsley, J.P., C.C., and Mr. A. G. Sargent were re-elected. Votes of thanks were passed to the President for presiding; to Mr. W. Hayward Pitman, J.P., C.C., Hon. Treasurer; to Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B. (Chairman of Council) for his untiring labours in the interests of the Society and for his compilation of the Roll of Members. Votes of thanks were also passed to the other Officers and the Council of the Society, and a special vote of condolence was offered to the family of the late Mr. W. P. Ivatts, whose death was announced during the course of the meeting.

The Armourers' and Brasiers' Hall was visited on Saturday, March 25th, by the kind invitation of the Company, when Lord Dillon read a paper upon the armour in the Hall, and Mr. E. J. Barron, F.S.A., made an interesting communication upon the History of the Company. The Company's plate, which is an especially fine collection, was exhibited.

On Saturday, May 13th, a meeting was held at Battersea, when the members inspected the Parish Church, where a paper was read upon the history of the building by Mr. J. Eyre, who also showed to the members the curious collection of coffin plates in the crypt. Bolingbroke House, in Church Road, was afterwards visited, by the kind permission of Colonel Mayhew.

In the Cedar Room a Note was read on Bolingbroke and the House by Mr. S. W. Kershaw, F.S.A.; and the fine Jacobean ceiling and the staircase were much admired.

A meeting was held at the Old Palace, Richmond, on Saturday, June 17th, when the members of the Society were received by Mr. J. L. Middleton, who conducted them over the building and offered hospitality. Mr. Middleton has recently restored the remains of the Palace in his tenancy, and has aimed at revealing, as far as possible, the various periods of building through which the Palace has passed. These range from Tudor to Georgian. The meeting proved of the greatest interest, and Mr. Middleton drew attention to the traditions of various rooms, including the room in which Queen Elizabeth is said to have died.

On Saturday, July 8th, a visit was paid to the site of the new County Hall, Lambeth, where the remains of the Roman boat recently discovered by Mr. F. L. Dove, L.C.C. (a member of the Council of the Society) were shown to the Society and described by Mr. C. J. T. Dadd. The exact spot where the boat was found was also visited, and an informal visit was subsequently paid to St. Thomas's Hospital with the object of seeing the statues, pictures, and other relics brought from the old St. Thomas's when the hospital was moved to Lambeth.

The Summer Half-Day Visit took place on Saturday, July 15th, when the members drove from Wimbledon to Richmond and back through Richmond Park, under the guidance of Mr. Arthur Bonner, Hon. Editor of the Society's Transactions. The points of interest visited during the drive included "Cæsar's" Camp and Well on Wimbledon Common, the ancient mounds in Richmond Park, and Wimbledon Park. Tea was taken at Richmond, where Mr. Bonner contributed a short history of the Park.

The Joint Congress of the British Archæological Association and the London and Middlesex Archæological

Society took place during the week September 25th to September 30th, under the joint presidency of the Rt. Hon. Sir T. Vezey Strong, the Lord Mayor, Mr. Charles E. Keyser, M.A., F.S.A., J.P., D.L., and Sir Edward Brabrook, C.B., Dir.S.A. The Congress was arranged to visit the antiquities of London in chronological order, a complete day being given to each period from Prehistoric to Georgian. The Congress was well attended throughout and created much interest, and the especial thanks of this Society are due to the Presidents and the Congress Committee. The proceedings were reported in the "Morning Post" day by day, and a fuller account will be published in the Journal of the British Archæological Association, which will also contain several of the papers read at the meetings. The following is a list of the places visited, notes upon which were contributed by the Hon. Secretary of the Congress and others, as mentioned below :—

Monday, September 25th.—Inaugural Luncheon at the Holborn Viaduct Hotel, when presidential addresses were delivered by Mr. Chas. E. Keyser, President of the British Archæological Association, and Sir Edward Brabrook, President of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society. The afternoon was devoted to a study of Prehistoric and Roman London, and visits were paid to the remains of London Wall and the Bastion at the General Post Office, the Guildhall Museum (under the guidance of the Assistant Curator), the remains of the Roman Wall at Barber's Bonded Warehouse, Cooper's Row, and the Roman Bath, Strand Lane.

Tuesday, September 26th.—Norman London. Visits to the Tower of London (additional notes by Mr. Chas. Hopwood, F.R.G.S.); St. Olave's, Hart Street (paper by Mr. Bryan Corcoran, C.C.); Norman Crypt in All Hallows Staining Churchyard; St. Mary-le-Bow, Cheapside (Norman Crypt); St. Bartholomew the Great, Smithfield; St. John's, Clerkenwell

(paper by Mr. H. W. Fincham, Churchwarden); St. John's Gate, Clerkenwell.

Wednesday, September 27th.—MEDIÆVAL LONDON. Visits to St. Etheldreda, Ely Place; St. Giles', Cripplegate; St. Alphage, London Wall (additional notes by the Rev. Prebendary Glendinning Nash); Austin Friars Church (additional notes on recent discoveries by Mr. W. A. Cater); St. Ethelburga, Bishopsgate (notes by the Rev. Dr. Cobb); St. Helen's, Bishopsgate (paper by Mr. R. Harvey Barton, Vestry Clerk); The Charterhouse (paper by Rev. G. S. Davies, the Master, who kindly offered hospitality).

Thursday, September 28th.—MEDIÆVAL LONDON. Visits to Southwark Cathedral (paper by the Rev. Canon Rhodes Bristow); Chelsea Old Church; Crosby Hall, Chelsea, where luncheon was served under the historic 15th-century roof; the Houses of Parliament (under the guidance of Sir Benjamin Stone); St. Margaret's, Westminster.

Friday, September 29th.—TUDOR LONDON. Visits were paid to Gray's Inn; Staple Inn (paper by Dr. T. Cato Worsfold); Lincoln's Inn; the Middle and Inner Temple; St. Andrew Undershaft; and Canonbury Tower, Islington.

Saturday, September 30th.—STUART AND GEORGIAN LONDON. Visits were paid to the Churches of St. Mary Aldermary and St. Stephen's, Walbrook, after which the members of the Congress were received at the Mansion House by the Lord Mayor, who delivered a presidential address. A vote of thanks to the Lord Mayor was proposed by Mr. Chas. E. Keyser and seconded by Sir Edward Brabrook. An inspection of the Mansion House and the Mansion House plate followed, and this visit brought the Official Programme of the Congress to a gratifying and satisfactory termination. In the afternoon an additional visit was very kindly arranged by Mr. E. H. Nicholl to the Ironmongers' Hall, where he read notes upon the Company and exhibited some of the plate and records.

THE FOUNDLING HOSPITAL was visited on Saturday, December 19th, when a paper upon the History and Association of the Foundation was read by the Chaplain (Rev. H. S. Stork), who conducted the members through the Chapel and Picture Gallery, Court Room, and other apartments of the Hospital, which forms so interesting a specimen of the Georgian period, with its distinctive touch of French decoration.

The Council desire to offer their most cordial thanks to all those who have assisted at the meetings of the year, either by granting permission for the visits, reading papers, or conducting members over the various buildings.

MEMBERSHIP.—The Membership of the Society at the close of 1911 is shown in the following table :—

	Life	Annual	Hon.	Total
Number of Members on 1st January, 1911	27	101	4	132
Changed from Annual to Life during the Year	+ 2	— 2	0	0
Total ...	29	99	4	132
Joined during the Year	1	11	1	13
Total ...	30	110	5	145
Resigned, Died or otherwise removed from the Roll of Membership during the Year	4	8	1	13
Number of Members on 31st Dec., 1911...	26	102	4	132

The Council record with much regret the death of Mr. Cornelius Lea Wilson, J.P., D.L., Mr. William Bywater, Mr. Thomas Layton, F.S.A., and Mr. George Edward Cokayne, M.A., F.S.A., Clarenceaux, King-at-Arms, all of whom were Life Members. Mr. Cornelius Wilson, who had attained the age of ninety years, was the oldest Life Member of the Society, having joined in 1856. The following have also deceased during the year: Mr. A. S. Bicknell, Mr. T. R. Croger, F.R.G.S. (a valued member of the Council) and the Rev. Robert Gregory, D.D., M.A., D.C.L., Dean of St. Paul's, an Hon. Member and Vice-President of the Society, whose valued work in the preservation of the City Churches will long be remembered.

ACCOUNTS.—The Treasurer's Account of Receipts and Expenditure, which has been audited, is printed in the Notice convening the Annual Meeting, and is now submitted by the Council for the approval of the Society.

OFFICERS.—In accordance with Rule 17 of the Rules of the Society, the Council recommend the following names to the General Meeting for appointment as Officers of the Society for the ensuing year:—President, Sir Edward W. Brabrook, C.B., Dir.S.A.; Vice-Presidents, The Right Hon. Lord Avebury, D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., D.L., Alderman Sir John Pound, Bart, J.P., Alderman Sir Walter Vaughan Morgan, Bart., Edward Jackson Barron, F.S.A., Sir John Watney, F.S.A., Captain W. C. Simmons, H.A.C., J.P., Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B., V.D., Charles Welch, F.S.A., Edwin Freshfield, LL.D., F.S.A., and E. H. Nicholl; Treasurer, Walter Hayward Pitman, J.P., C.C.; Trustees, Sir Edward W. Brabrook, C.B., Dir.S.A., R. Harvey Barton, and Edward Evelyn Barron, M.A., LL.B.; Hon. Editor, Arthur Bonner; Hon. Secretary, Allen S. Walker.

THE LATE MR. W. P. IVATTS.—The Council desire to record that the Society was represented at the funeral of Mr. W. P. Ivatts, their late collector, which took place on February 7th, 1911, at the Tower Hamlets Cemetery, Bow. Colonel M. B. Pearson and several other members of the Society attended, and a wreath was sent on the Society's behalf. Members will note with interest that Mr. H. C. Ivatts, the son of the deceased, has joined the Society.

LIBRARY.—The Council are glad to be able to inform the members that the Library of the Society has been catalogued and placed in the Library of the Bishopsgate Institute, where it is open to members.

TRANSACTIONS.—A New Part of the Transactions, edited by Mr. Arthur Bonner (Part 2 of new series, Vol. II.), has been issued and contains many interesting papers contributed to the Society, together with numerous illustrations.

On behalf of the Council,

M. B. PEARSON,

Chairman of Council.

BISHOPSGATE INSTITUTE,
9th February, 1912.

Cr. ract of Receipts and Expenditure for the year ended 31st December, 1911. Cr.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.
To Cash Balance from last Account—			
In hands of Hon. Sec. £5 10 7			
In hands of Collector 3 13 0			
	9	3	7
,, Entrance Fees, 12 at 10s. 6 0 0			
,, Annual Subscriptions for—			
1909 ... 1 at 21s. ... 1 1 0			
1910 ... 5 at 21s. ... 5 5 0			
1911 ... 94 at 21s. ... 98 14 0			
1912 ... 4 at 21s. ... 4 4 0			
,, Life Compositions—3 at £10 10s. ... 31 10 0			
	146	14	0
,, Interest on Investment	2	18	4
,, Sale of Publications	7	12	4
	£166	8	3

EXPENDITURE.	£	s.	d
By Messrs. Cocks, Biddulph and Co., Bankers, Overdraft repaid	47	1	9
,, Salary and Commission of Collector	1	12	3
,, Bishopsgate Institute, Rent for 1911	10	0	0
,, Printing and Stationery	27	12	11
,, Postage	5	14	4
,, Meetings	2	9	9
,, Library	2	15	0
,, Insurance and Petty Expenses	5	14	4
,, Cash Balance—			
At Bankers £57 15 8			
In hands of Hon. Sec. 5 12 3			
	63	7	11
	£166	8	3

BALANCE SHEET, 31st December, 1911.

LIABILITIES	£	s.	d.
To Entrance Fees and Annual Subscriptions for 1912 paid in advance	5	4	0
,, Creditors—			
For Printing and Stationery ... £3 19 4			
For Publishing New Part of the Society's Transactions, N.S. Vol. II., Part 2, estimated at 50 0 0			
	53	19	4
,, Balance in favour of the Society	94	16	9
	£154	0	1

ASSETS.	£	s.	d.
By Investment in £116 18s. 4d. 2½ per cent. Consols (cost £110 14s.) Market value taken at 77½ ...	90	12	2
,, Cash at Bankers £57 15 8			
,, Cash in hands of Hon. Sec. 5 12 3			
	63	7	11
Stock of Publications and Library (not valued).			
	£154	0	1

We have examined the above account with the Books and Vouchers of the Society and certify the same to be correct.

W. Hayward Pitman,
Hon. Treasurer,
31st January, 1912.

J. Cloudsley,
A. G. Sargent, } *Auditors.*
31st January, 1912.

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

ESTABLISHED IN 1855.

President.

SIR EDWARD W. BRABROOK, C.B., Director S.A.

Vice-Presidents.

ALDERMAN SIR JOHN POUND, Bart., J.P.

ALDERMAN SIR WALTER VAUGHAN MORGAN, Bart.

EDWARD JACKSON BARRON, F.S.A.

SIR JOHN WATNEY, F.S.A.

CAPTAIN W. C. SIMMONS (H.A.C.), J.P.

COLONEL M. B. PEARSON, C.B., V.D.

CHARLES WELCH, F.S.A.

EDWIN FRESHFIELD, LL.D., F.S.A.

E. HADHAM NICHOLL.

Council.

The ex-officio Members mentioned in Rule 20.

ELECTED.

ALFRED RIDLEY BAX, F.S.A.
F. GORDON BROWN, M.R.C.S.
BRYAN CORCORAN, C.C.
R. W. CROWTHER, J.P., F.R.G.S.
Rev. H. T. C. de LAFONTAINE
F. L. DOVE, L.C.C.
EDWIN H. FRESHFIELD, M.A., F.S.A.
C. H. HOPWOOD, F.S.A., F.R.G.S.
S. W. KERSHAW, M.A., F.S.A.
HERBERT C. LAMBERT.
WILLIAM LEMPRIERE.
F. A. LINDSAY-SMITH, J.P., C.C.
SAMUEL MARTIN.
GEORGE POTTER.
R. GARRAWAY RICE, J.P., F.S.A.
C. R. RIVINGTON, F.S.A.
MARTIN L. SAUNDERS, A.R.I.B.A.
FRANCIS SILLS, A.R.I.B.A.
FREDERICK O. SMITHERS.
GEORGE FREDERICK SUTTON.

Trustees.

SIR EDWARD W. BRABROOK, C.B., Director S.A.
ROBERT HARVEY BARTON.
EDWARD EVELYN BARRON, M.A., LL.B.

Treasurer.

MR. DEPUTY WALTER HAYWARD PITMAN, J.P.

Honorary Editor of Transactions.

ARTHUR BONNER.

Honorary Librarian.

C. W. F. GOSS.

Auditors.

ALFRED G. SARGENT.
ALBERT EVAN BERNAYS, M.A.

Honorary Secretaries.

ALLEN S. WALKER.
G. BRIDGMORE BROWN.

Honorary Photographer.

ANTHONY NICHOLL, F.R.G.S.

Bankers.

MESSRS. COCKS, BIDDULPH & CO., *43, Charing Cross, S.W.*

Offices of the Society.

BISHOPSGATE INSTITUTE, BISHOPSGATE, LONDON, E.C.

LIST OF MEMBERS

December, 1913.

* *This sign indicates a Life Member.*

† *This sign indicates an Honorary Member.*

1902. Anderson, R. Hildebrand, *Kindar, 95, Alexandra Road, St. John's Wood, N.W.*

1877. Ash, William H., *51, Hamilton Terrace, N.W.*

1911. Baily, Henry Dignam, *54, Gracechurch Street, E.C.*

1909. Barnett, S., *31, Stapleton Hall Road, Stroud Green, N.*

1859. Barron, Edward Jackson, F.S.A., V.P., *10, Endsleigh Street, Tavistock Square, W.C.*

1909. Barron, Edward Evelyn, M.A., LL.B., Trustee, *13, Ashley Place, Westminster, S.W.*

1911. Barron, Mrs. Frances Rea, *13, Ashley Place, Westminster, S.W.*

1903. Barton, Robert Harvey, Trustee, *Dymchurch, Moreton Road, South Croydon.*

1874. Bax, Alfred Ridley, F.S.A., *7, Cavendish Square, W.*

1874. *Baxter, Wynne Edwin, J.P., D.L., F.R.G.S., *9, Laurence Pountney Hill, E.C., and 170, Church Street, Stoke Newington, N.*

1913. Bell, Walter G., *3, Gray's Inn Place, W.C.*

1906. *Bernays, Albert Evan, M.A., *3, Priory Road, Kew, Surrey.*

1909. Bertram, Mrs. E., *Ewelme Road, Forest Hill, S.E.*

1898. Birmingham Public Library (A. Capel Shaw, Librarian).

1912. Bishopsgate Institute (C. W. F. Goss, Librarian), *Bishopsgate, E.C.*

1893. *Bliss, Thomas, *Coningsburgh, Montpelier Road, Ealing, W.*

1904. Bonner, Arthur (Honorary Editor), *23, Streathbourne Road, Upper Tooting, S.W.*

1913. Boulter, Charles B., *26, Austin Friars, E.C.*

1886. Boulton, Sir Samuel Bagster, Bart., *Copped Hall, Totteridge, Whetstone.*

1865. *Brabrook, Sir Edward W., C.B., Dir.S.A., President and Trustee, *178, Bedford Hill, Balham, S.W.*

1904. Brodie, John, F.R.G.S., *4, Hamilton House, Hall Road, St. John's Wood, N.W.*

1892. *Brooke, Alexander T., *34, Craven Hill Gardens, Lancaster Gate, W.*

1894. *Brown, F. Gordon, M.R.C.S., *17, Finsbury Circus, E.C.*

1912. Brown, George B. (Honorary Secretary), *Home Office, Whitehall, S.W.*

1905. Butler, J. A., *5, Groombridge Road, South Hackney, N.E.*

1913. Callwell, Mrs. Emma Temple, *48, Barkstone Gardens, S.W.*

1907. Caröe, W. D., M.A., F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., *3, Great College Street, Westminster, S.W.*

1897. Cass, Rev. F. C. G., M.A., *Nethercourt, Christchurch Road, Bournemouth.*

1897. Cass, Miss Gertrude, M.C., *9, Heene Terrace, Worthing, Sussex.*

1913. Clark, Mrs. Eliza Jane, *16, Kensington Park Garden, W., and Bayley's Hill, Sevenoaks.*

1913. Coates, Charles Victor, M.A., *Birkbeck College and 93, Lichfield Grove, Finchley, N.*

1905. Coleman, E. P., *Ashburton, Montserrat Road, Putney, S.W.*

1906. Collingridge, George Rooke, *148, Aldersgate Street, E.C.*

1907. Corcoran, Bryan, C.C., *31, Mark Lane, E.C.*

1902. Cross, William Henry, B.A., J.P., *Crowhurst, North Finchley, N.*

1908. Crowther, R. W., J.P., F.R.G.S., *Bishopsgate, E.C., and Dunwood House, Church Street, Stoke Newington, N.*

1911. Curtis, Miss Edith, *90, Essendine Mansions, Maida Vale, W.*

1890. *Curtis, James, F.S.A., F.R.S.L., *Red Court, Christ Church Park, Sutton, Surrey.*

1881. Curtis, Spencer H., J.P., *24, Longridge Road, Earl's Court, S.W.*

1904. Davy, Mrs. J. W., *32, Russell Road, Kensington, W.*

1911. *de Lafontaine, Rev. Henry Thomas Cart, *49, Albert Court, Kensington Gore, S.W.*

1913. Douglas, John, F.S.A. (Scot.), *6, St. Mary's Grove, Barnes Common, S.W.*

1893. Dove, F. L., L.C.C., *4, Tokenhouse Buildings, King's Arms Yard, E.C., and Halesworth, 56, Crouch Hill, N.*

1908. East, Frederick John, *10, Basinghall Street, E.C., and 69, Cazenove Road, Upper Clapton, N.*

1911. Englefield, Frederick William, *Painter Stainers' Hall, Little Trinity Lane, E.C.*

1913. Elwin, Miss Ellen Mary, *23, Alwyne Road, Canonbury, N.*

1882. *Fisher, S. Timbrell, *The Hollies, Tenterden, Kent.*

1910. †Frazer, R. W., LL.B., *28, Harvard Court, West Hampstead, N.W.*

1880. *Freshfield, Edwin, LL.D., F.S.A., V.P., *31, Old Jewry, E.C., and 35, Russell Square, W.C.*

1891. *Freshfield, Edwin H., M.A., F.S.A., *31, Old Jewry, E.C.*

1911. †Goss, Charles W. F. (Honorary Librarian), *Bishopsgate Institute, Bishopsgate, E.C.*

1912. Gray, Robert, *6, Moorgate Street, E.C., and Trevor Lodge, 7, Madeira Road, Streatham.*

1912. Greaves, Miss Isabel Ida, *33, Marlborough Place, N.W.*

1911. Guildhall Library (Bernard Kettle, Librarian), *Guildhall, London, E.C.*

1909. Hallam, Miss A. V., *10, Belsize Lane, Hampstead, N.W.*

1905. Hallam, Miss C. M., *67, Elsham Road, Kensington, W.*

1900. Hammersmith Public Libraries (Samuel Martin, Librarian), *Central Library, Ravenscourt Park, W.*

1905. Harlesden Public Library (E. C. Kyte, Librarian).
1905. Hayes, Dr. Reginald, M.D., *93, Cornwall Gardens, Queen's Gate, S.W.*
1912. Headley-Ell, Mrs. May Gertrude, *73, Marquess Road, Canonbury, N.*
1912. Headley-Ell, Thomas, *73, Marquess Road, Canonbury, N.*
1907. Hewlett, G. C., F.C.S., *Hillside House, Beckenham, Kent.*
1906. Hewlett, Mrs., *Hillside House, Beckenham, Kent.*
1902. Higgins, Colonel Charles J., V.D., *1 and 2, Royal Exchange Buildings, E.C.*
1904. Hill, Arthur G., F.S.A., *140, New Bond Street, W.*
1909. Hill, W. M., *37, Ulundi Road, Blackheath, S.E.*
1907. *Hopwood, Charles Henry, F.S.A., F.R.G.S., *66, Fenchurch Street, E.C., and Ravenswing, Rookwood Road, Stamford Hill, N.*
1912. Horder, Percy Morley, F.R.I.B.A., *148, New Bond Street, W.*
1870. Houghton, Miss, *The Glen, Colden Common, Winchester.*

1911. Ivatts, H. C., *7, Townley Road, East Dulwich, S.E.*

1913. Johnston, Miss Mary S., F.R.G.S., *Hazelwood, Wimbledon Hill.*

1882. Kempe, H. R., *Brockham, Betchworth, Surrey.*
1878. Kershaw, S. Wayland, M.A., F.S.A., *17, Dorlecote Road, Wandsworth, S.W.*
1911. Keyser, Charles Edward, M.A., F.S.A. (Scot.), J.P., *Aldermaston Court, near Reading.*
1913. Klein, Walter Gibb, *24, Belsize Park, Hampstead, N.W.*
1913. Knight, Athro Charles, *Sunnycroft, South Norwood, and 72 and 74, Cannon Street, E.C.*

1874. Lambert, Herbert C., *10-12, Coventry Street, W.*
1904. Lempriere, William, *Christ's Hospital, Aldersgate Street, E.C., and 18, Queen Elizabeth's Walk, Stoke Newington, N.*
1910. *Lindsay-Smith, F.A., J.P., C.C., *18, Sussex Place, Regent's Park, N.W.*
1899. *Lowenfeld, Henry, *Apollo Theatre, W.*

1913. Marshall, Harold, *1, Craven Park Gardens, Harlesden, N.W.*

1890. *Morgan, Sir Walter Vaughan, Bart., Alderman, V.P., *Christ's Hospital Offices, Aldersgate Street, E.C., and 42, Cannon Street, E.C.*

1904. Nicholl, Anthony, F.R.G.S., *66, Fenchurch Street, E.C. South Norwood, S.E., and 66, Fenchurch Street,*

1895. Nicholl, Edward Hadham, V.P., *56, Birchanger Road, E.C.*

1904. *Oke, Alfred W., B.A., LL.M., F.R.G.S., F.L.S., *32, Denmark Villas, Hove, Sussex.*

1901. Oliver, Andrew, *5, Queen's Gardens, Lancaster Gate, W., and Arts Club, 40, Dover Street, Piccadilly, W.*

1911. Patrick, George, *Ivanhoe, Woodborough Road, Putney, S.W.*

1904. Payne, Herbert, Chamber of London, *Guildhall, E.C.*

1906. Peabody Institute of Baltimore, U.S.A., *per* Messrs. Edward G. Allen & Son, Limited, *14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C., and Congress Library.*

1900. Pearson, Colonel Michael Brown, C.B., V.D., V.P., *31, Burnt Ash Road, Lee, Kent, S.E.*

1884. Pitman, Mr. Deputy Walter Hayward, J.P. (Honorary Treasurer), *30, Newgate Street, E.C.*

1906. Pohl, H. G., *40, Trinity Square, E.C.*

1896. Potter, George, *296, Archway Road, Highgate, N.*

1891. Pound, Sir John, Bart., Alderman, V.P., *India House, 84, Leadenhall Street, E.C., and Stanmore, 149, Grosvenor Road, Highbury New Park, N.*

1905. Preedy, W. F., *Garthowen, Marchwood Crescent, Ealing.*

1911. Preen, Harvey Edward, C.C., F.C.A., *34, Belsize Park, N.W.*

1889. Probyn, Lieut.-Col. Clifford, J.P., L.C.C., *55, Grosvenor Street, W.*

1911. Prosser, Miss Catherine, *Mount Pleasant, Putney Heath, S.W.*

1911. Prosser, Miss Mary Elizabeth, *Mount Pleasant, Putney Heath, S.W.*

1904. Pye-Smith, Arthur, J.P., *The St. Pancras Iron Work Company, Ltd., 171, St. Pancras Road, N.W.*

1880. Reform Club, *per* The Librarian, *104, Pall Mall, S.W.*

1909. Rennie, James, *89, Mount Pleasant Lane, Clapton, N.*

1900. *Rice, R. Garraway, J.P., F.S.A., *23, Cyril Mansions, Prince of Wales Road, S.W., and Carpenter's Hill, Pulborough, Sussex.*

1881. Rivington, Charles Robert, F.S.A., *74, Elm Park Gardens, Chelsea, S.W.*

1880. *Routh, Rev. Cuthbert, M.A., *Hooe Rectory, Battle, Sussex.*

1908. Rutley, Lieut.-Col. John Lewis, V.D., *5, Great Newport Street, W.C.*

1891. St. Paul's Cathedral Library (Rev. P. Besley, Librarian).

1900. Sargent, Alfred G., *London Institution, Finsbury Circus, E.C., and 94, Balcorn Street, South Hackney, N.E.*

1895. *Saunders, Martin Luther, A.R.I.B.A., *4, Coleman Street, E.C., and 13, Blessington Road, Lee, S.E.*

1904. Saunders, William, *25, Jewin Street, E.C.*

1885. Shepherd, W., *66, Tower Bridge Road, Bermondsey, S.E.*

1906. Shuffery, Leonard A., *38, Welbeck Street, W., and Thorncote, Edgehill Road, West Ealing, W.*

1900. Sills, Francis, A.R.I.B.A., *Norfolk House, Norfolk Street, Strand, W.C., and Dornhurst, Bradbourne Park Road, Sevenoaks, Kent.*

1891. Simmons, Captain William Charles (H.A.C.), J.P., V.P., *4 and 5, Hill Street, Finsbury, E.C., and 15, Maresfield Gardens, Hampstead, N.W.*

1877. Sion College Library (Rev. C. O. Becker, M.A., Librarian), *Victoria Embankment, E.C.*

1910. Smith, Benjamin F., *30, Leigham Court Road, Streatham.*

1886. Smith, J. S. Challonor, LL.D., F.S.A., *Calleva, Silchester, Reading.*

1904. Smithers, Frederick O., *171, Adelaide Road, South Hampstead, N.W.*

1909. *Spurrell, Charles, F.R.C.S., *The Sick Asylum, Devon's Road, Bromley-by-Bow, E.*

1899. Steward, Ambrose, *3, Copthall Court, E.C., and 12, Sydenham Park, S.E.*

1901. †Stone, Sir J. Benjamin, *The Grange, Erdington, Birmingham.*

1910. Sutton, George Frederick, M.A., *Leathersellers' Hall, St. Helen's Place, E.C.*

1913. Thomson, Mrs. Bertha F. Whitley, *65, Sloane Street, S.W.*

1913. Todd, John, *Hamilton House, 155, Bishopsgate, E.C.*

1891. Tritton, J. Herbert, B.A., J.P., *54, Lombard Street, E.C.*

1864. *Tyssen-Amherst, Daniel, D.C.L., *Lincoln's Inn Chambers, 40, Chancery Lane, W.C., and 59, Priory Road, Kilburn, N.W.*

1864. *Tyssen, Rev. Ridley Daniel, M.A., *61, Tisbury Road, Hove, Sussex.*

1874. *Wagner, Henry, M.A., F.S.A., F.R.G.S., *13, Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, W.*

1910. Walker, Allen S., Hon. Secretary, *1, Adam Street, Adelphi, W.C.*

1864. Wallen, Frederick, F.R.I.B.A., *96, Gower Street, W.C.*

1874. Washington Congress Library, Washington, U.S.A., *per* Messrs. Edward G. Allen & Son, Ltd., *14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.*

1874. *Watney, Sir John, F.S.A., V.P., *Shermanbury House, Reigate, Surrey.*

1889. †Welch, Charles, F.S.A., V.P., *Lynwood, 438, Seven Sisters Road, N.*

1894. *Williams, Alfred Goodinch, F.R.H.S., F.R.S.L., *London Institution, Finsbury Circus, E.C., and 2, Anna Cottages, Union Place, Stonehouse, Devon.*

1913. Yale University Library, Newhaven, Connecticut, U.S.A., *per* Edward G. Allen & Son, Ltd., *12 and 14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, London, W.C.*

1895. Young, Sidney, F.S.A., *21, Highbury New Park, N.*

Should any errors be discovered in the above list, the Honorary Secretaries will be much obliged if Members will kindly notify the same to them in writing, in order that the necessary corrections may be made in the Register of Members.

RULES.

Revised 14th February, 1913.

Title. 1. The title of the Society shall be—"THE LONDON AND MIDDLESEX ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY."

Objects. 2. The objects of the Society shall be—

a. To collect and publish archæological information relating to the Cities of London and Westminster, and the Counties of London and Middlesex: including primeval antiquities; architecture—civil, ecclesiastical, and military; sculpture; works of art in metal and wood; paintings on walls, wood, or glass; history and antiquities, comprising manors, manorial rights, privileges and customs; heraldry and genealogy; costume; numismatics; ecclesiastical endowments, and charitable foundations; records; and all other matters usually comprised under the head of Archæology.

b. To procure careful observation and preservation of antiquities discovered in the progress of works, such as excavations for railways, foundations for buildings, etc.

c. To make researches and excavations, and to encourage individuals and public bodies in making them, and to afford suggestions and co-operation.

d. To oppose and prevent, as far as may be practicable, any injuries with which buildings, monuments and ancient remains of every description may, from time to time, be threatened; and to collect accurate drawings, plans, and descriptions.

e. To promote the practical study of Archæology by the formation of a Library, by visits to places of interest, the reading of papers, the delivery of lectures, and other means.

Membership. 3. The Society shall consist of ordinary and honorary members, ladies, gentlemen, or institutions.

4. The name of every person or institution desirous of being admitted a member shall, on the written nomination of a member of the Society, be submitted to the Council for election.

5. Each ordinary member shall pay an entrance fee of ten shillings, and an annual subscription of one guinea, to be due on the 1st of January in each year, in advance, or £10 10s. in lieu of such annual subscription and entrance fee, as a composition for life.

6. A member elected between the 30th September and 31st December shall not be liable for the current year's subscription, but shall, on election, pay the entrance fee and subscription for the following year.

7. Members shall be entitled, subject to Rule 8, to admission to all Meetings of the Society; to the use of the Library, subject to such regulations as the Council may make; and also to one copy of all publications issued during their membership by direction of the Council.

8. No member whose subscription for the preceding year is in arrear shall be entitled to any privilege of membership; and when any member's subscription has been twelve months in arrear, the Council shall have the power to remove from the list the name of such person, whose membership shall thereupon cease.

9. Persons eminent for their literary works or scientific acquirements shall be eligible to be elected by the Council as Honorary members of the Society.

10. Honorary members shall have all the privileges of membership, but shall not be entitled to vote.

11. It shall be lawful for the Society at a Special General Meeting, by a majority of two-thirds of those present and voting, to remove the name of any person from the list of members of the Society without assigning any reason therefor.

12. Ordinary annual members desiring to resign their membership of the Society must give notice, in writing, to the Honorary Secretary, and pay all subscriptions that may be due.

13. Persons ceasing to be members shall no longer have any share or interest in the property and funds of the Society.

Council. 14. The affairs of the Society shall be conducted by a Council consisting of not less than 15 nor more than 20 members, to be elected at the Annual General Meeting of the Society; and of the *ex-officio* members mentioned in Rule 20. All the Members of the Council shall retire at each Annual General Meeting, but shall be eligible for re-election. No new candidate shall be eligible unless two Members of the Society shall, 14 days previously to the Meeting, have given to the Honorary Secretary of the Society, notice in writing of their intention to propose and second such person as a Member of the Council. Any vacancies that may occur during the year may be filled up by the Council. Three shall form a quorum.

15. At all Meetings of the Council, the President of the Society, or in his absence, the Chairman of the Council, or in his absence, the senior Vice-President present, shall take the Chair. If none of these should be present, the Chair shall be taken by such Member of the Council as shall be elected by the Meeting.

16. The effects and property of the Society shall be under the control and management of the Council, who shall be at liberty to purchase books, or other articles, or to exchange or dispose of the same.

17. The Council shall have the power of publishing such papers and engravings as they may deem fit.

18. The Council shall meet at least six times in a year for the transaction of business connected with the management of the Society, and shall have power to make their own rules as to the time for and mode of summoning and conducting such meetings.

19. A report of the proceedings of the Society during the previous year, together with a list of members, shall be issued from time to time.

Officers.

20. A President, Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, Trustees, an Honorary Secretary or Secretaries, an Honorary Editor or Editors, and an Honorary Librarian, shall be elected for one year at each Annual General Meeting, on the nomination of the Council. Any vacancies that may occur during the year may be filled up by the Council. The above officers shall be *ex-officio* Members of the Council.

21. The property of the Society shall be vested in the Trustees, who shall deal with the same as the Council may direct.

22. Two members shall be elected at the Annual General Meeting to audit the accounts of the Society, and to report thereon to the next Annual General Meeting. Any vacancies that may occur during the year shall be filled up by the Council.

23. The Council shall be empowered to appoint Local Secretaries in such places and under such conditions as may appear desirable.

General Meetings.

24. An Annual General Meeting shall be held in the month of January or February in every year, at such time and place as the Council shall appoint, to receive and consider the Report of the Council on the proceedings and financial condition of the Society for the past year, to elect the officers for the ensuing twelve months, and for other business. Notice of the time and place of such Meeting shall be sent to the members at least seven days previously.

25. Such other General Meetings and Evening Meetings may be held in each year as the Council may direct, for the reading of papers and other business; these meetings to be held at times and places to be appointed by the Council.

26. The Council may at any time call a Special General Meeting, and they shall at all times be bound to do so on the written requisition of ten members, specifying the nature of the business to be transacted. Notice of the time and place of such meeting shall be sent to the members at least fourteen days previously, stating the subject to be brought forward, and no other subject shall be discussed at such meetings.

27. At every meeting of the Society, or of the Council (except as provided in Rule 11), the resolutions of the majority of those present and voting shall be binding. In the case of an equality of votes, the Chairman shall have a second, or casting, vote.

28. At all General Meetings of the Society five members personally present shall form a quorum.

29. No polemical or political discussion shall be permited at Meetings of the Society, nor topics of a similar nature admitted in the Society's publications.

30. At all General Meetings of the Society, the President of the Society, or in his absence, the Chairman of the Council, or in his absence, the senior Vice-President present, shall take the Chair. If none of these should be present, the Chair shall be taken by such Member of the Council as shall be elected by the Meeting. If no Member of the Council be present, a Member of the Society may be elected to take the Chair.

Accounts. 31. An account of Receipts and Expenditure for the year ended on the 31st December preceding, together with a statement of Liabilities and Assets of the Society, duly certified by the Auditors, shall be submitted to each Annual General Meeting. A copy of the accounts shall be circulated amongst the members with the notice convening the Meeting.

32. One-half, at least, of the composition of each life member shall be invested in Trustee securities, the interest only to be available for the current disbursements, and no portion of the principal so invested shall be withdrawn without the sanction of a General Meeting.

Alteration 33. No change shall be made in the Rules of the Society, except at a Special General Meeting.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

57th ANNUAL REPORT: FOR THE YEAR 1912.

The Council in presenting their 57th Annual Report have to record the issue of the valuable work on "The Churchwarden's Accounts of the Parish of Allhallows, London Wall," together with a facsimile of "The Fruyte of Redempcyon, by Simon the Anker of London Wall." The work has been edited by Mr. Charles Welch, F.S.A., and published chiefly through the liberality of Dr. Freshfield, Vice-President of the Society. The Council having made arrangements to secure copies, the volume has been forwarded to members.

MEETINGS.—The first meeting took place on Saturday, January 20th, when a visit was paid to the Church of St. Mary, Rotherhithe. This picturesque eighteenth century building was described by Colonel Pearson, C.B., who gave an account of Rotherhithe in the past, and dealt with the modern changes. The members were afterwards hospitably entertained at tea by the Rector.

The Annual General Meeting was held at the Bishopsgate Institute on Friday, February 9th, at 5.30 p.m., Sir Edward Brabrook (President) being in the chair. The Chairman, in moving the adoption of the Report, congratulated the Society upon the recrudescence of interest which they had experienced in their work. He considered that the accounts for the year showed that the finances were in an excellent position. Sir Edward further remarked upon the interest of the Congress week; upon the satisfactory housing and cataloguing of the Library, and upon the valuable character of the Transactions, and concluded by alluding to the devoted work in behalf of the Society which had been done by Colonel Pearson, the Chairman of the Council. Colonel Pearson, in seconding the adoption of

the Report, referred to the financial position of the Society as healthy and strong, and to the saving which had been effected in rent and in the discontinuance of expenditure under the heads of Collectorship and Clerical Assistance. He dwelt upon the importance of regularity in the publication of the transactions, and expressed the opinion that the facilities now afforded for reference to the Society's Library were alone worth the removal to the Bishopsgate Institute. Mr Oke, in supporting the motion, remarked that the present position of the Society was extremely cheering. The following were unanimously elected for the various Offices of the Society for the year 1912 :—

President: Sir Edward Brabrook, C.B., Dir.S.A. *Vice-Presidents:* The Right Hon. Lord Avebury, D.C.L., LL.D., F.R.S., D.L.; Alderman Sir John Pound, Bart, J.P.; Alderman Sir Walter Vaughan Morgan, Bart.; Edward Jackson Barron, F.S.A.; Sir John Watney, F.S.A.; Captain W. C. Simmons, H.A.C., J.P.; Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B., V.D.; Charles Welch, F.S.A.; Edwin Freshfield, LL.D., F.S.A.; and E. H. Nicholl. *Treasurer:* Walter Hayward Pitman, J.P., C.C. *Trustees:* Sir Edward Brabrook, C.B., Dir.S.A.; R. Harvey Barton; and Edward Evelyn Barron, M.A., LL.B. *Council:* Alfred Ridley Bax, F.S.A.; F. Gordon Brown, M.R.C.S.; Bryan Corcoran, C.C.; R. W. Crowther, J.P., F.R.G.S.; F. L. Dove, L.C.C.; Edwin H. Freshfield, M.A., F.S.A.; C. H. Hopwood, F.R.G.S.; S. W. Kershaw, M.A., F.S.A.; Herbert C. Lambert; John Leighton, F.S.A., F.Z.S.; William Lempriere; F. A. Lindsay Smith, J.P., C.C.; Samuel Martin; George Potter; C. R. Rivington, F.S.A.; Martin L. Saunders, A.R.I.B.A.; Francis Sills, A.R.I.B.A.; The Rev. H. T. Cart de Lafontaine; George F. Sutton; and F. O. Smithers. *Hon. Editor:* Arthur Bonner. *Hon. Secretary:* Allen S. Walker. *Auditors:* J. Cloudsley, C.C., and A. G. Sargent.

The Report and the treasurer's accounts (showing a balance of £94 16s. 9d. in favour of the Society), were unanimously adopted. The meeting concluded with votes of thanks to the Officers of the Society, and to the President for presiding at the meeting.

On Monday afternoon, February 26th, a conversazione was held which proved to be the largest gathering organised by the Society of recent years. The conversazione took place in the Great Hall of the Bishopsgate Institute, and there was a numerous and representative attendance. The Lord Mayor, the Right Hon. Sir Thomas Crosby, had accepted the invitation of the Council to open the conversazione, but in his unavoidable absence, the opening was undertaken in the Lord Mayor's name by Mr. Alderman and Sheriff Hanson, supported by Mr. Sheriff George Briggs; Sir Edward Brabrook, C.B., President of the Society; Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B., V.D.; Mr. W. Hayward Pitman, J.P., C.C., Hon. Treasurer; Mr. F. A. Lindsay Smith, J.P., C.C.; Mr. Bryan Corcoran, C.C.; Mr. Francis Sills; Mr. William Lempriere; Mr. Charles H. Hopwood, F.R.G.S.; Mr. E. H. Nicholl; Mr. George Potter; Mr. Samuel Martin, and others. The conversazione aimed at illustrating Elizabethan London, and many interesting exhibits had been lent by members and friends for that purpose, including interesting collections loaned by Mr. William Lempriere, Mr. A. Abrahams, Mr. George Potter, and the Bishopsgate Institute (per Mr. C. W. F. Goss, Librarian). Mrs. Mond very kindly lent a large model of the Globe Theatre, and the Society exhibited its more recent publications. Dr. William Martin, President of the Elizabethan Literary Society, made a statement as to the preparation of a new map of Elizabethan London, for the compilation of which co-operation was invited. During the course of the proceedings a lecture was given "On the Exact Site of the Globe Playhouse of Shakespeare," by Mr. George Hubbard, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., in which the lecturer advanced arguments for locating the site of the Globe on the north side of Park Street, and illustrated the subject with a large number of extremely interesting lantern slides. Votes of thanks were accorded to the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs for their support of the conversazione, and to Mr. George Hubbard for his able lecture.

The April meeting was held at the Bishopsgate Institute on Saturday, April 20th, when Mr. W. H. Manchée read an exhaustive paper on "Wheler's Chapel" (St. Mary's, Spital Square). At the close of the paper Mr. Manchée conducted

the members to the Chapel and various houses of interest in the neighbourhood.

The next meeting took place on Saturday, May 18th, at Paddington. The members were received at St. Mary's (the old Parish Church), by the Vicar, the Rev. Canon Lilley. The church was inspected together with the grave of Mrs. Siddons in the churchyard, and a lecture on "Paddington, Past and Present" was then delivered at St. Mary's Schools by Mr. H. E. Friend, L.R.C.P. (London), M.R.C.S. The lecture was fully illustrated by a large collection of lantern slides taken from photographs and old prints of Paddington.

The half-day summer meeting took place on Saturday, June 24th, at Guildford, under the guidance of Mr. Ralph Nevill, F.S.A., a member of the Council of the Surrey Archæological Society, who gave an account of each building visited during the afternoon. The Parish Church of St. Mary was inspected by the kind permission of the Rector. The picturesque Trinity Hospital, founded by Archbishop Abbot, was viewed by the courtesy of the Master. The Church of Holy Trinity opposite was also visited. Visits were paid to the Grammar School (by the permission of the headmaster), the ancient houses in the High Street, the crypt of the Angel Hotel, the Castle, and the Museum of the Surrey Archæological Society. A most cordial vote of thanks was passed to Mr. Ralph Nevill for his most interesting conduct of the meeting, and to the various authorities for according permission.

On Saturday, July 27th, a visit was paid to the Chapel of "God's Gift" College, Dulwich Village, founded by Edward Alleyn, the Shakespearian actor. A paper upon this interesting foundation was read by the chaplain, the Rev. A. E. David, M.A., who showed the building to the members. The adjoining Dulwich Picture Gallery was also visited, and the Modern Buildings of Dulwich College, where is preserved part of Queen Elizabeth's State barge converted into a fire-place.

On Saturday, September 21st, a visit was paid to Walthamstow, under the direction of Mr. George E. Roebuck, Chief Librarian of the Walthamstow Public Libraries. At the Parish Church of St. Mary, a paper was read upon the church and parish by Mr. George F. Bosworth, who conducted the

members over the building. The Monoux Almshouses in the churchyard, the old Vestry House (at one time the Workhouse), Walthamstow House, and the "Winn's," or "Water House," at Lloyd Park, were also visited, and tea was served at the Public Library, where an interesting lecture upon "Walthamstow, Past and Present" (illustrated by lantern slides), was delivered by Mr. Bosworth. A hearty vote of thanks was passed to Mr. Councillor Daines, Chairman of the Library Committee, Mr. George F. Bosworth, and Mr. George E. Roebuck, for their services to the Society.

On Saturday, October 26th, a meeting was held at Lambeth Palace, jointly with the British Archæological Association, the Archbishop of Canterbury having kindly given his permission. There was a large attendance, and members were conducted over the buildings by Mr. S. W. Kershaw, M.A., F.S.A. (late Librarian of the Palace). The Library was shown by the present Librarian, the Rev. Claude Jenkins, M.A.

PUBLICATIONS.—Allusion has already been made to the publication of "The Churchwarden's Accounts of the Parish of Allhallows, London Wall," and "The Fruyte of Redempcyon," of which copies have been forwarded to members of the Society. The Council have a few copies of these works remaining, and have circulated a list of other publications issued in past years, application for which should be made to the Hon. Librarian.

MEMBERSHIP.—The membership of the Society for the year *1912 is shown by the following table:—*

	Life.	Annual	Honorary.	Total
Number of members on January 1st, 1912	26	102	4	132
Joined during the year	—	8	—	8
Total.....	26	110	4	140
Resigned, died, or otherwise removed from the roll of membership during the year	1	6	—	7
Number of members on December 31st, 1912	25	104	4	133

The Society lost by death in 1912 two members, Mr. Stephen Darby, and Mr. John Leighton. Mr. John Leighton was a life member of the Society, having joined in 1859, and the Council records with much regret the death of so old and valued a supporter.

ACCOUNTS.—The Treasurer's Account of Receipts and Expenditure, which has been audited, is printed in the Notice convening the Annual Meeting, and is now submitted by the Council for the approval of the Society.

On behalf of the Council,

M. B. PEARSON,
Chairman of Council.

Bishopsgate Institute, 14th February, 1913.

Dr. **Abstract of Receipts and Expenditure for the year ended 31st December, 1912.** **Cr.**

Receipts.	£	s.	d.	Expenditure.	£	s.	d.
To Cash Balance from last Account—				By Printing Transactions, New Series, Vol. II., Part II.	42	10	6
At Bankers 57 15 8				,, Printing and Stationery	15	8	10
In hands of Hon. Sec. 5 12 3				,, Conversazione at Bishopsgate Institute, less tickets sold	12	9	8
	63	7	11	,, Meetings	4	2	0
,, Entrance Fees—5 at 10s.	2	10	0	,, Library	0	19	10
,, Annual Subscriptions for—				,, Advertising	1	2	0
1910 2 at 21s. ... 2 2 0				,, Postage	6	19	4
1911 3 at 21s. ... 3 3 0				,, Insurance and Petty Expenses ...	3	6	5
1912 87 at 21s. ... 91 7 0				,, Bishopsgate Institute, Rent for 1912	10	0	0
1913 1 at 21s. ... 1 1 0				,, Cash Balance—			
	100	3	0	At Bankers 81 11 9			
,, Interest on Investment	2	18	4	In hands of Hon. Sec. 14 5			
,, Sale of Publications	2	12	0		82	6	2
,, Share of surplus Subscriptions to Joint Congress of British Archæological Association and London and Middlesex Archæological Society, held in 1911 ..	10	3	6				
	£179	4	9		£179	4	9

BALANCE SHEET, 31st December, 1912.

LIABILITIES.	£ s. d.	ASSETS.	£ s. d.
To Annual Subscription for 1913 paid in advance	1 1 0	By Investment in £116 18s. 4d. 2½ per cent. Consols (cost £110 14s.) Market value taken at 75¼	87 19 7
,, Creditors—		,, Cash Balance—	
For Printing and Stationery .. 5 4 3		At Bankers 81 11 9	
For Churchwardens' Accounts of All-hallows, London Wall 20 0 0		In hands of Hon. Sec. 14 5	
For Publishing new part of the Society's Transactions, N.S., Vol. II., Part 3, estimate at ... 50 0 0			82 6 2
	75 4 3		
,, Balance in favour of the Society...	94 0 6		
	£170 5 9		£170 5 9

We have examined the above account with the Books and Vouchers of the Society and certify the same to be correct.

W. HAYWARD PITMAN,
Hon. Treasurer,
21st January, 1913.

A. G. SARGENT,
J. CLOUDSLEY, } *Auditors.*
21st January, 1913.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

LIST OF SOCIETIES AND INSTITUTIONS IN UNION FOR INTERCHANGE OF PUBLICATIONS, ETC.

British Archæological Association (Robert Bagster, Treasurer, 15, Paternoster Row, E.C.).

Buckinghamshire Architectural and Archæological Society, Aylesbury.

Cambridge Antiquarian Society.

Cardiff Naturalists' Society (H. M. Hallet, Librarian, 98, Bute Street).

East Herts Archæological Society (W. B. Gerish, Hon. Secretary, Bishops Stortford).

Essex Archæological Society (A. G. Wright, Curator, Colchester Castle).

Essex Field Club, Woodford.

Institution of Surveyors, Great George Street, S.W.

Kent Archæological Society, Maidstone.

Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.

St. Albans and Herts Architectural and Archæological Society.

Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A. (Wm. Wesley and Son, London Agents, 28, Essex Street, Strand, W.C.).

Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House, Piccadilly, W.

Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne, Bigg Market, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society, Taunton.

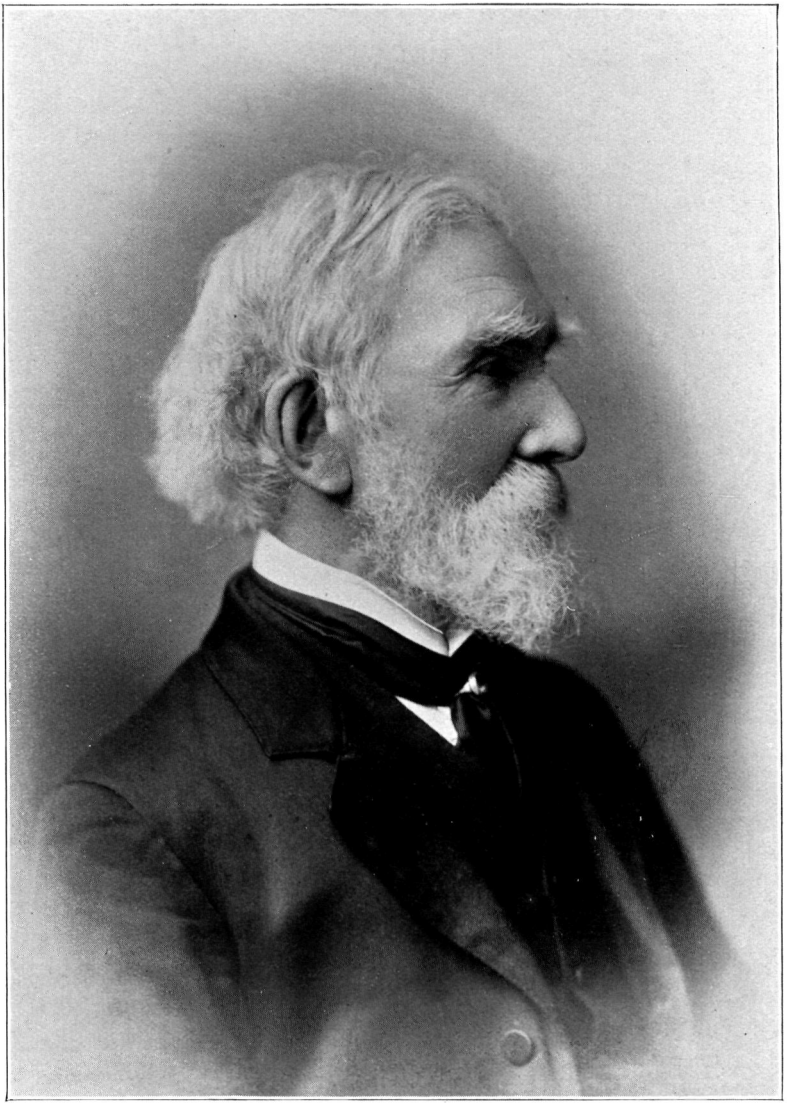
Surrey Archæological Society, Guildford.

Sussex Archæological Society, Lewes.

Woolwich Antiquarian Society (E. H. Wright, Hon. Secretary, 6, Thomas Street).

The following Libraries receive a copy of each publication :—

Bodleian, Oxford.
Cambridge University.
Dublin (Trinity College).
Edinburgh (Advocates).
British Museum.



JOHN GREEN WALLER, F.S.A.

JOHN GREEN WALLER, F.S.A.

BY

SIR EDWARD BRABROOK, C.B., V.P.S.A.

OUR lamented Honorary Member and former Vice-President was the eldest son of John Waller, of Halesworth, by Susanna, daughter of William Green, of Hone, both in East Anglia, and was born in London on September 30th, 1813. The father was first cousin to Sir William Betham, Ulster King of Arms, and to his talented sister (whom Charles Lamb described as "a gigantic damsel, who bids fair to be the best poetess of the day") and first met his wife, whose father was a medical practitioner, of the family of the Greens, of Wilby, at the house of the Bethams. It may indicate how far we are removed from the London of that day that John Green Waller recollected seeing from the windows of his house mobs pursued by soldiers as they fled from the gatherings of the disaffected, and that public executions for trivial offences and public whippings through the streets were frequent. For this or other reasons, his parents sent him and his brother at a very early age to a school in Suffolk, and later to a boarding school at Maryland Point on the borders of Epping Forest. From his childhood he had been very fond of drawing, and under the drawing master of this school he made great progress. The head master was a good classic, and early instilled into his pupil the love of classic lore. After leaving school, he entered the famous studio of Mr. Cass, and during his artistic career he won many

prizes. His prize cartoon of Comus is now in the Norwich museum. His designs in painted glass and in brass adorn many churches. He restored the monuments in Cobham Church, Kent, at the instance of Captain Brooke. A medal was awarded to him at the International Exhibition of 1851 for a monumental brass, now in the chapel of the St. Raphael Convalescent Home at Torquay, dedicated to the memory of his mother, sister, and friend, and the chapel upon the floor of which it lies was decorated by himself after Italian models. Another brass to the memory of his mother is placed on the wall of the church at Hone, her birthplace, a picturesque village, famous not only for the martydom of St. Edmund the King of the East Angles, who was shot with arrows by the Danes in the neighbouring wood, but also for the early discovery there of the palæolithic flint implements, described by Mr. Frere in 1797, in the 13th volume of "Archæologia." Mr. Waller also designed, in 1873, the beautiful monumental brass erected in Holmwood Church to the memory of John Gough Nichols, F.S.A., one of the founders and a Vice-President of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society. Mr. Waller's life-long connection with art and eminent standing in the artistic profession may be inferred from the fact that in the last year of his life, as in many years previously, he had attended the dinner and the soirée of the Royal Academy.

With him, however, art was the faithful companion of archæology. On monumental brasses, mural paintings in churches, and ecclesiastic symbolism generally, he became one of the highest authorities. He refers to Mr. Edward John Carlos as his "master in

archæology." In conjunction with his brother Lionel, he commenced, in 1840, the publication in folio parts of a series of monumental brasses extending from the reign of Edward I to that of Elizabeth. The last part was issued in 1864. Of this work, Mr. Albert Way said that "it is distinguished by remarkable fidelity in the reproduction of such elaborate subjects on a reduced scale, and also by the taste and assiduous research which are shown throughout the undertaking." On the settlement of the late Charles Roach Smith, the eminent London antiquary, in Lothbury, where he founded his museum of London antiquities, Mr. Waller formed a close friendship with him, which continued until Mr. Smith's death in 1890, when Mr. Waller edited a posthumous volume of his friend's "Retrospections." He said of his friend, "he could not think a mean thing, much less do one"; and in this they were kindred spirits. They travelled together to many places on the Continent, investigating objects of antiquarian interest, and the results of their joint labours are to be seen in many of the articles in Smith's "Collectanea Antiqua." They joined in the formation of the British Archæological Association in 1844, though Mr. Waller, with his accustomed modesty, did not seek office in that body. He made, however, several important communications to its Central Committee, drawing their attention to the neglected state of the monument of Brian Rocliffe, founder and builder of Cowthorpe Church, York, to the removal of some wooden effigies in Little Horkesley Church, Essex, to the complete destruction of Quarendon Chapel, Bucks, and its monuments, and to the possibility of restoring paintings on walls covered with

many coats of whitewash. When the separation of the British Archæological Association into two bodies occurred shortly afterwards the two friends together adhered to the body retaining that name.

Mr. Waller informed me that he made his first exhibition to the Society of Antiquaries in 1838. I have not been able to trace this, but I find that in 1839 he presented to that Society an engraving of a monumental brass to the memory of Ralph de Knevynton in Aveley Church, Essex ("Archæologia," xxviii, 428). In 1845 he exhibited to the Society the sepulchral brass of John Martok, physician, from the Church of Banwell, in Somersetshire (xxxi, 485), and also communicated some observations on the palimpsest brass at Waterpery, near Oxford (510). These were followed by many other exhibitions and communications, and on 5th April, 1883, he read before the Society a paper on the series of wall paintings in the Church of St. Mary, Guildford, which appears in "Archæologia," xlix, 199; but he did not join the Society until 1886, though his high standing as an archæologist would have secured his election long before, had he sought it. He was speedily invited to serve on the Council, and his intervention in the meetings, when subjects of which he was the master were being discussed, was frequent and welcome. His subsequent contributions to "Archæologia" are "A critical examination of the armorial bearings and decorations on the ceiling of the monk's choir in the Abbey Church of St. Alban" (li, 426). "On a bas-relief symbolising music in the cathedral church of Rimini" (lii, 175). "On the roof of the Church of St. Andrew, Mildenhall, Suffolk" (liv, 255), and, finally, on the 5th May, 1904,

he read a paper on the Hauberk of Chain Mail and its conventional representations, which appears in "Archæologia," lix, 57, and corrects several conclusions arrived at by Sir Samuel Meyrick in a paper in the 19th volume of "Archæologia." As one who was present at the reading of Mr. Waller's paper, I well remember how clearly and vigorously it was delivered. His attendance at the meetings of the Society continued throughout the last year of his life. He was present at the anniversary meeting and the dinner on St. George's Day. At the evening meetings he had his accustomed seat next to the Vice-President on the right side of the room. His erect figure and genial presence gave no sign of his great age. Besides our own Society, he was an honorary member of the Essex and Surrey Archæological Societies and the British Archæological Association, and other learned bodies, in which he filled many offices, and to which, as well as to the *Gentleman's Magazine* in the old days, and the "Archæologia Cantiana," he contributed a great number of valuable memoirs.

His first contribution to the London and Middlesex Archæological Society appears to have been made on 28th April, 1862, when he described the sepulchral brasses in the Church of Allhallows Barking. In June, 1865, and April, 1868, he presided over evening meetings. In May, 1868, he made observations on the site of Westminster as delineated in the charter of King Eadgar. In March, 1869, he made a number of interesting exhibitions. In April, 1869, he again presided, and exhibited and described a hauberk of chain mail from Northern India. To the fourth volume of our "Transactions" he contributed papers on the

Holebourne, on the pilgrimage to our Lady of Wilsden, and on the paintings in the Chapter House, Westminster, illustrated by the author. He frequently presided at evening meetings in 1870 and subsequent years, read a paper on the Wheel of Life and the Seven Ages on 13th January, 1873, and made numerous exhibitions and communications to those meetings. Having served for many years on the Council, he became a Vice-President in 1876. To the sixth volume of our "Transactions" he contributed a paper on the Tybourne and the West-bourne, which, with the previous paper on the Hole-bourne, is a classical authority on the subject of London topography. He presided at the Annual General Meeting of 1882. In recognition of all these eminent services he was recently elected an Honorary Member of the Society. The following are extracts from a letter he wrote to me on 16th July, 1905:—"You and I have been so long associated together, I can hardly even reckon the time without notes long back, and that with difficulty, as early ones may have been destroyed; but so many who were contemporary have passed away, we look like monuments. I still carry more weight in age than you do, but our archæological work has been a good deal parallel. I was over 40 years in Bolsover Street, and once told Franks, when he called, I should probably be there until carried out. I never thought I should survive my Portland lease; but I am surviving too many friends. In art, my oldest, Horsley, with whom I entered the Academy, passed away about two years since. We were fast friends, of course; he three years my junior. Franks made my acquaintance even before he had left Cambridge.

Our friendship was over 50 years. I made the acquaintance of the Nichols family as a whole in 1841, but some members earlier. But a large number of antiquaries with whom I was intimate have gone.

"My removal, which I had to do, made me select this locality (Charlton Road, Blackheath, S.E.), as near my sister, now a widow, my nearest relation; and the locality—geologically speaking the Pebble Bed—is most healthy, gravel, sand, chalk, moisture *runs through rapidly*, so our gardens always want rain. Being now so far off, I have not been so frequent as before at Burlington House, and am obliged to rush off to catch a train to reach home as soon as possible after 11 p.m. I do not think there is anyone in the Society that has exhibited as far back as 1838, but numbers anticipate me as a Fellow. I may perhaps say that I have read my last paper, as it is not to be expected I can go on with mental work very much longer, though I still amuse myself in art as well as science, and the Pebble Bed often occupies me, and I am yet a V.P. of Quekett Club, continuing for four years, after serving two as President. So at *present I don't give up.*"

Mr. Waller never married, but his sister, Mrs. Edmonds (whom I have to thank for much information) states that he had had his romance. He had loved as well as lived; but the lady, to whom at one time of his life he was engaged, fell into a lingering consumption, of which she died after three years' illness, and it does not appear that he ever afterwards contemplated marriage as a probability. Art, secular and ecclesiastical, and the wide field of archæology filled his life, and the intercourse of friends with kindred

tastes left little to be desired. His mother lived with him during her widowhood until her death, in the 97th year of her age.

Mr. Waller's useful and happy life was peacefully ended on the 19th October, 1905, after a short illness, in his 93rd year. It is given to few men to attain distinction at so early an age, and to win the friendship of so many generations of fellow students.

I regret to have to add that Mrs. Edmonds only survived her brother a few months.

E. B.

CROPPENBERGH FAMILY.

I should be much obliged if anyone could give me information as to the marriage of Ann Croppenbergh and George Sherard. She was the daughter of a London merchant, and her husband, George Sherard, was born in 1626, and their eldest son, William, in 1652.

Mary Croppenbergh (mother to Ann), in her will (proved 1652), describes herself as a widow. Any information as to Ann Croppenbergh's father also would be welcome.

PEIRCE G. MAHONY,

Cork Herald.

OFFICE OF ARMS,
DUBLIN CASTLE.

LONDON'S FIRST CONDUIT SYSTEM: A TOPOGRAPHICAL STUDY.

A Paper read before the London and Middlesex Archæological Society at the New River Head, Clerkenwell, on Saturday, the 11th June, 1904.

BY

A. MORLEY DAVIES, Esq., B.Sc., F.G.S.

I. Introduction.
II. The Evidence of Maps and Plans.
III. Geological and Engineering Considerations.
IV. The Evidence of the Charters and Records.
V. The Route from Tyburn to the City.
VI. Summary and Historical Table.
VII. Appendix—Hyde Park and the Manor of Hyde.

I.—Introduction.

THE old conduit-system of London is a subject about which much has been written. Stow described it as it was in his time, with notes on its history gathered from the City archives. The various eighteenth century topographers added a little to Stow's account. William Matthews brought together much information from scattered sources on this subject in his "Hydraulia," published in 1835. With additional materials to draw upon, Mr. Frederick Clifford gave a far better account in his "History of Private Bill Legislation," in 1885; and Mr. P. Norman, in 1899, prefaced his critical study on an ancient conduit-head in Bloomsbury with a general account of other conduits. The name of writers who have alluded incidentally to the subject is legion,

but these have for the most part contented themselves with reproducing, more or less accurately, the statements of previous writers, and anything of the nature of critical investigation is very rare. Thus it comes about that the exact site of the earliest conduit-head, described as at "Tiburne," is still an unsettled question. The balance of opinion seems to incline towards the identification of the "Tiburne" site with a site in Paddington, near the modern Paddington Station, as apparently asserted by Stow, and as lately maintained by Mr. W. L. Rutton in *Notes and Queries*.* On the other hand Maitland, in his "History of London" (1756) identified the site with what is now Stratford Place, north of Oxford Street; and in this he is partly followed by Mr. Loftie, who, however, also alludes rather obscurely to a site a little farther west.

No less uncertain than the source is the route taken by the conduit pipes from the source to the City. Mr. Riley makes the following statement in a footnote in his "Memorials"—"The water was conveyed by pipes from Tyburn to St. James's Hill (Constitution Hill), thence to the Mews (Royal Stables) near Charing Cross, and thence through the Strand and Fleet Street to Chepe." This is evidently intended as a paraphrase of Stow's familiar statement (quoted below, p. 41), yet Mr. Rutton interprets the latter so differently that he traces the line of pipes along what is now Oxford Street and Holborn to the City!

In this uncertainty it appears to me that I shall not be adding unnecessarily to what has already been written on the subject if I attempt to settle the

**Notes and Queries*, 9th ser., vii, p. 490 (June 22nd, 1901).

doubtful points by a topographical research. I propose in the first place to collect all the facts as to what *remained of the conduit system from the western* suburbs to the City in the period of maps and plans, that is to say, from the end of the seventeenth century to the early part of the nineteenth. Then some geological and engineering considerations will claim attention. Next, going back from the comparatively modern to the ancient, an attempt will be made to interpret the original grants to the City of the sources of the water, as well as certain references to the conduit system in the City records.

In the course of my work I have received much assistance from Mr. C. Welch, F.S.A., at the Guildhall Library, Mr. Madan at the Bodleian, and the late Mr. Birch at the Soane Museum. I am also much indebted to Mr. E. Gardner for having kindly gone through the Marylebone and Paddington portion of his extensive collection with me. Above all, I have to thank Colonel W. F. Prideaux, C.S.I., for much helpful criticism, information, and suggestion, expressed in private correspondence.

II.—The Evidence of Maps and Plans.

The oldest maps on which any part of the western conduit system is shown appear to be those of Morden and Lea, dated 1690 and 1700*. These two editions

* *A critical collated list of old maps of London would be a great boon to* students of London topography. There is in the Guildhall Library an edition of Morden and Lea, undated, but headed by a dedication to King William and Queen Mary, and therefore apparently earlier than 1694: yet this shows New Bond Street and adjacent streets, while in the edition dated 1700 their site is shown as a meadow. Again, the earliest edition of this map in all the collections I have searched appears to be of 1690, but in the Crace collection there is an Amsterdam map, said to be of 1688, which is obviously a copy, and in part a blundering copy, of Morden and Lea.

differ slightly and supplement one another. They show us that the highway now called Oxford Street crossed by a bridge the stream which is here nameless, but in later plans is variously called Aye Brook or Tybourne, and in Leland's *Itinerary*, Mariburne Brook. On the north side of this bridge, on a piece of ground extending between the brook and Marylebone Lane, and corresponding to the present Stratford Place, stood the Lord Mayor's Banqueting House and two "conduit-heads." Farther north, beyond a bend in the lane, are three other conduit-heads, while two others are shown (in the 1690 map only) on the south side of the high road, about 240 and 400 yards respectively west of the bridge, and at the extreme western limit of the maps, which does not reach quite as far as the present Marble Arch. At the south-eastern corner of the bridge stood a large "Receipt-House," and south of this a large tri-radiate piece of ground on the east side of the brook is marked (in the 1700 map) "Conduit Mead." A large building in this mead, by the brookside, is marked "Water House" in the 1690 map, and "Pump House" in that of 1700. This Conduit Mead is still the freehold property of the City Corporation, and forms the site of New Bond Street and Conduit Street.

In the Crace collection (Maps xiv, 18) there is a copy of a "Plan of Marybone Estate when purchased by the Duke of Newcastle, 1708." No conduits are shown, but the banqueting house is marked, and to the east of this is shown (what does not appear in Morden and Lea) the branching of Marylebone Lane at its southern end so as to enclose an "island," which is marked "A peice *(sic)* of waste ground contested."

This is the site now occupied by the Court House (lately re-named the Town Hall) of St. Marylebone, and its importance will appear later.

Another plan in the same collection (xiv, 22) is described in the catalogue as a "Drawn Plan of the property belonging to the City of London, now Stratford Place, showing the boundary of Mr. Hope's property: by J. Hanway, junr., 1732." This shows us "Oxford Road" with the "City Bridge," less than 20 feet in width, crossing the brook which is called "Tybourn." To the west of the brook is "Gee's Court." The Marylebone Lane "island" has on it a pound and another erection, probably the old Court House, built about 1729. On the conduit estate itself the banqueting house does not appear, but there are two squares, each marked "City Conduit." These correspond in position with the two first-mentioned ones on Morden and Lea's map (*ante.*). Between them are the words "Newel's Ground." A very similar plan, undated, is in the Bodleian (Gough coll., vol. xviii, f. 55). Another plan of the banqueting house ground, in the Crace collection, is dated May 5th, 1772, and signed "J. Peacock for Geo. Dance," and was originally a simple plan of the ground with its boundaries. But there have been added to it in pencil and water-colour, apparently by Mr. Crace himself, details of the banqueting house and the conduits, which no longer existed in 1772. That these were copied from some other plan seems certain: they agree with and differ from Morden and Lea in much the way that a careful large scale plan would agree with and differ from a rougher small scale one. But the original seems lost. Mr. Welch informs me that he cannot find any trace

of a plan of the banqueting house among the records of the Corporation.

We learn from Strype* and Maitland† that in 1703 the City leased the western conduit system to Soams (who was also lessee of the Morice water works at London Bridge) for forty-three years at £700 per annum. Before the expiration of the lease, in 1737, Maitland tells us (and his statements must have been based on first-hand information, if not personal knowledge) the banqueting house was pulled down, and the cisterns beneath it arched over. At the same time the bridge was widened, partly at the cost of the Corporation.

The year in which Soams's lease expired, 1746, gives us the most detailed of any of the plans relating to the conduits, and the earliest which includes those of Paddington. I have failed to discover the original of this plan, and know it only from lithographed copies made by George Gutch, in 1852, according to the Crace catalogue. One such copy is in my own possession, having been given to me from the collection of the late Mr. Grimshire, through the kindness of his executor, my friend Mr. Griffin. Another is in the Crace collection (maps xiv, 9), and doubtless there are many others in existence, though I have not come across any. It is entitled "A Plan of the Drains, Openings, Conduits, Pipes, etc., from the Spring Head at Paddington to the Receipt Conduit," and bears the note—"This Plan was copied from an original Plan drawn by John Rowley by *(sic)* Geo. Dance, Decembr 18th, 1746."

* Stow's "Survey," ed. Strype (1710), bk. i, p. 27.

† "History and Survey of London," ii, 1373.

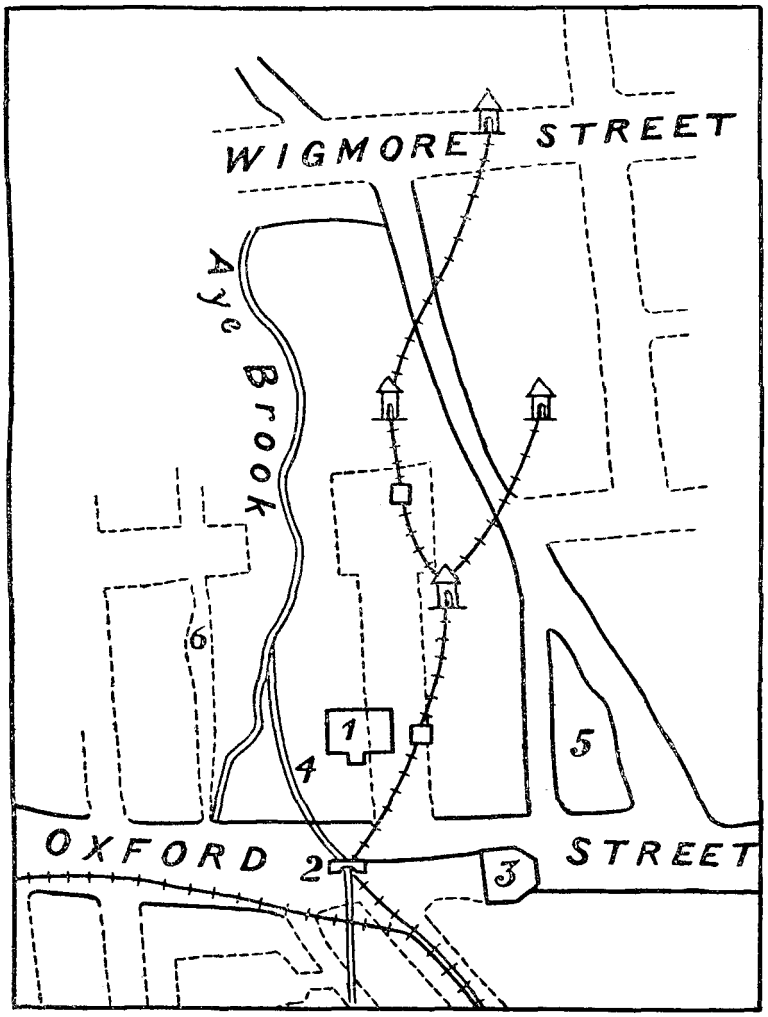


Fig. 1.—THE MARYLEBONE SPRINGS (STRATFORD PLACE SITE).

This plan is based upon and slightly enlarged from the Ordnance Map on the $\frac{1}{2500}$ scale; details of the conduit system being added from Crace Collection Maps xiv, 9 and 23.

Modern streets shown by broken lines.

Conduit-pipes shown by lines with cross-strokes.

1. Lord Mayor's Banqueting House.
2. Bridge.
3. Receipt House.
4. Diversion of Aye Brook on re-building of bridge, 1737-38.
5. The Marylebone Lane "island."
6. Gee's Court.

This plan shows us several springs in a field called "Ox Close," from which pipes run to the "Round Head Conduit" in a corner of the same field. Thence "two lead pipes, three inches diameter" run to "Tyburn" (marked by the gallows) in a nearly straight line, through enclosed fields. (*See* fig. 3.) The distance, according to the scale on the plan, is about 3,900 feet. At about 1,500 feet from the Roundhead, a "long drain" begins and extends past Tyburn, under the north-east corner of "Hide Park," and along the south side of Oxford Street to about the site of Park Street, where the drain ends at "Oliver Cromwell's Conduit." The pipes continue past "Ann Wood's Conduit" to a point just east of a bridge and then turn abruptly south-eastwards, when the plan ends.* Another pipe, apparently coming from under a bridge, joins them as they bend; and quite disconnected from them, a little farther east, is a large "Receipt Conduit." This last and the two named conduits are clearly identified with conduits on Morden and Lea's map of 1690, and with the help of this, and the 1772 plan already mentioned (with its pre-1738 additions) the arrangement of the conduits and pipes at Marylebone can be reconstructed, as in fig. 1. Only one explanation need be added to that plan. It is evident that when the Oxford Street bridge was widened in or soon after 1737, the course of the brook was diverted some fifty feet to the east. This seems indicated by the words "Turned by order of the City in 1738" on the plan of 1772, and unless it is assumed

* On this lithographed map, the sites of Park Street and North Audley Street have been added in red ink. This has been done in exactly the same way in both the copies referred to, therefore no doubt it was inserted before they were issued; but presumably these streets were not on the original plan.

the plans do not fit ; though I must admit the reason for it is far from obvious.

To return to the Paddington springs. The Roundhead is mentioned by name as early as 1634, in a petition of the Corporation to the Privy Council.* It is there called "the Roundhead near Tyburn," and in a reply from the Council † "the Round Head in Oxelees, near Paddington." The "Ox Close" of 1746 is evidently the "Oxelees" of 1634, and, as we shall see presently, of 1439 also.

This Roundhead survived well into the nineteenth century, and was an object of some popular interest, though this did not save it from vandalism and ultimate destruction. In 1812 the whole Paddington conduit system passed out of the hands of the City, being conveyed for the sum of £2,500 to the Bishop of London and the trustees who held the Paddington estate on lease and were at that time developing it for residential purposes, by virtue of a private Act of Parliament (52 Geo. III, cap. cxciii). This Act most unfortunately contains no topographical information, and cites as the City's title to the springs only the general enabling Act of 1544 (35 Hen. VIII, cap. 10) which makes no mention of Paddington.

This conveyance was subject to a lease of the springs held by one Joseph Hemming, and it seems to have been some years before the water was utilised for local residents, if we may judge from Faulkner's statement,‡ in 1820, that "the conduit at Bayswater belongs to the City of London ; the water is conveyed

* "Remembrancia Index," p. 559, vii, 111. † *Ibid.*, vii, 116.

‡ "History of Kensington," p. 420.

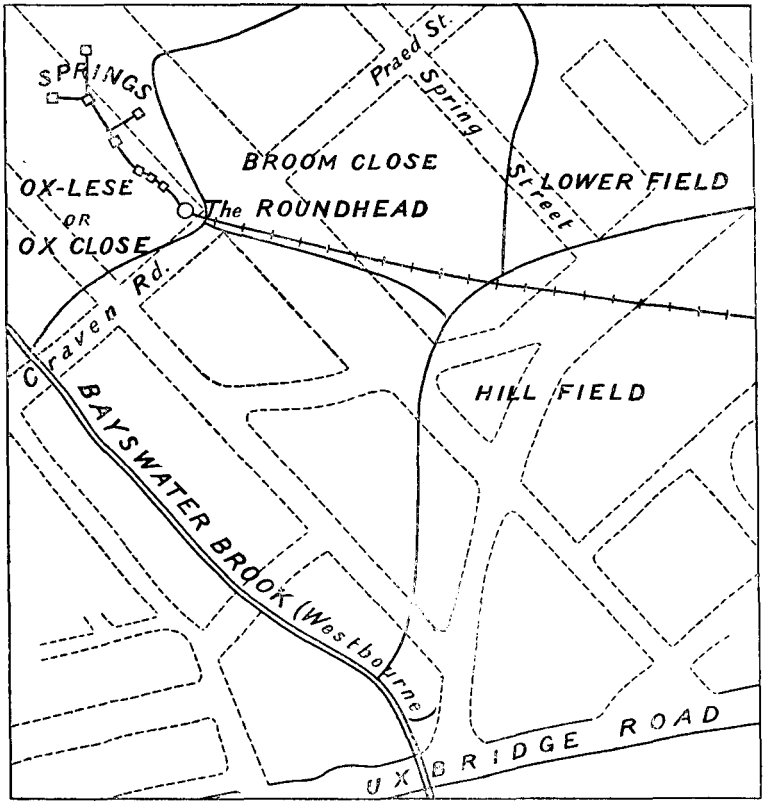


Fig. 2.—THE PADDINGTON SPRINGS.

SCALE.—*About 15 inches to the mile, or 1 inch to 350 feet.*

This plan is based upon the Ordnance Map on the $\frac{1}{2500}$ scale ; details of the conduit-system and field-boundaries being added from Crace Collection Maps xiv, 9 and 12. These details are to be taken as only approximately correct in position.

Modern streets shown by broken lines.

Conduit-pipes shown by lines with cross-strokes.

by brick drains to the houses in and about Bond Street, which stands upon the City lands."

In 1835, William Matthews wrote* "Great as was the solicitude and interest formerly excited by the various conduits, at present scarcely any traces remain to indicate the precise places whence the water was derived that flowed into them. That at Paddington, however, which was the first constructed, still exists, though probably not in its original form, but at a recent period it afforded a plentiful supply to some houses in Oxford Street. The conduit head, or spring, is situate in a garden about half a mile to the west of the Edgeware Road, and the same distance from Bayswater, within two or three hundred yards of *the Grand Junction Water Company's* reservoirs. It is covered by a circular building in good condition."

A lithograph plate of the building in question accompanied this description. Another view of it is preserved in the Crace collection, two in the Guildhall Library, and no less than four in the Gardner collection. The dates of these extend between 1796 and 1820. These views all show us a circular building with a conical roof surmounted by a ball. The walls are built of large blocks of masonry; there is one door under a segmental-pointed arch, and the conical roof is broken by several small gables with lancet lights. Over the door is a panel with the inscription which would seem to have been partially effaced at the time the drawings were made, for in a print of 1798, in which the panel is separately shown on a larger scale,

* "Hydraulia," p. 22.

the inscription appears as "REPAND" with the date "163—" a note adding as a conjecture that the last figure may be 7 or 8. In a print of 1796, however, it appears as "REP. ANNO 1632." The latter date, or 1633, seems a likely one, as we have documentary evidence that works had been carried out at the Roundhead shortly before April, 1634.

Another panel, on the south side, bears the City Arms, and a date given in the most careful drawing (that of 1798) as 1782, but in a sepia sketch of 1820 as 1532 (or perhaps 1582). As this last bears the curious title "The Old City Conduit, Bayswater, in its former state," one is left to infer that it may be partly imaginary. Possibly, however, the artist merely omitted a grotesque addition shown in an undated drawing by Nattes—a circular Grecian temple impaled on the conical roof.

The last-mentioned drawing shows the pumping station of the Grand Junction water works in the background; and another shows the Bayswater brook in the foreground.

The architectural simplicity of the Roundhead is suggestive of a thirteenth century building; yet if, as I hope to show, it was more probably erected in the fifteenth century, may we not ask whether any more elaborate features could have been introduced into a building of this nature?

It is deplorable that so interesting a building surviving far into the nineteenth century should have been completely destroyed.*

*Mr. Rutton quotes a statement to the effect that it was spoken of as still existing in the *Saturday Magazine* for May 18th, 1844 (*Notes and Queries*, 9th ser., x, 421. November 29th, 1902).

It might be thought that at least, with all these views and plans, there would be no difficulty in fixing its precise site ; but this is far from being the case. The difficulties soon appear when we attempt to collate the various pieces of evidence. The plan of 1746 may perhaps be accurate as regards the measurements from point to point along the line of pipes, but the field-boundaries and roads crossed can only have been sketched-in in the roughest way. A clear proof of this is got by comparing the angles of divergence of the three roads at "Tyburn" with those shown on the modern Ordnance map. (Figs. 3 and 4).

Nevertheless, some results may be obtained by a comparison of this plan with another of 1812 (Crace coll. xiv, 12), concerned with an exchange of lands between the Bishop of London and the Grand Junction Canal Company.* The Roundhead seems to be marked, though not named, in this plan : it lies in the south-eastern corner of a field (not named), which is its position in Ox Close in the 1746 plan : it is true that the angle of the field is acute in one case and obtuse in the other, but there is other evidence of sketchiness in the latter plan. The two next fields, called Broom Close and Hill Field, agree in general position very well with the two first fields through which the pipes were shown running in 1746. If these identifications are correct, the western boundary of Ox Close as shown on the 1746 plan is found to coincide very closely with the line of the Bayswater Brook, and this is confirmed by the view in which the brook is shown, in which no hedge intervenes between it and the Roundhead.

* This Map belongs to the private Act, 52 Geo. III, cap. cxcii.

The most probable site of the Roundhead seems to be on the north-western side of the street now called Craven Road, but originally named Conduit Street, somewhere near its intersection of Westbourne Terrace ; or possibly a little nearer to Paddington Station. This agrees with what may be an indication of the Roundhead on a map of 1824 (Crace coll., xiv, 4). On no later map can I find any indication of it.*

III.—Geological and Engineering Considerations.

In some popular accounts of the early conduits, the idea seems to be implied that stream water was the source of supply, possibly from a misinterpretation of such phrases as "Tiburne water," or "water from Tiburne." It is, therefore, necessary to state clearly that there is not the slightest reason to suppose that either the Bayswater brook or the Marylebone brook was diverted into the conduits. The supply was exclusively obtained direct from springs.

These springs must have been of the kind that was once common over a large part of the area of modern London. The impermeable London clay north of the Thames is overlain by gravel, arranged in two well marked terraces, each with a pronounced

* I hope no one will put together the names *Roundhead* and *Oliver Cromwell's conduit* and read a political significance into the former. The term *head* is constantly used in documents relating to water-supply in the sense of *fountain-head*. The Paddington *head* was protected by a *round* building, and may well have been so named to distinguish it from the *square heads* at Marylebone. Why Oliver Cromwell and Ann Wood should give their names to conduits I have not succeeded in discovering. Oliver's Mount, from which Mount Street takes its name, is not far away, but the Conduit is well outside the circle of fortifications of which that formed part.

declivity bounding it on the south, while northwards it dies off imperceptibly as the clay rises to the surface. The lower terrace is bounded by the steep fall from the Strand to the Thames, and here the spring at the old Roman bath still exists, to mark the junction of gravel and clay. The higher terrace is limited by the steep fall south of Piccadilly, and Mr. Rudler, late curator of Jermyn Street Museum, has informed me that much dampness is still caused in the cellars of that building by its position on the edge of the gravel terrace. These terraced gravels were in fact the great water-bearing strata of London and its environs before the extension of building and population caused them to become contaminated. Wells sunk into them everywhere yielded a good supply, and springs issued from them both along their steep southern margins, as already mentioned, and wherever stream-valleys crossing them cut down the surface to below the level of saturation. It was springs of the latter type that were impounded both at the Paddington and the Stratford Place sites.

In the middle ages the only known method of water conveyance to a distance was by gravitation. When water is conveyed from one valley across its bounding watershed to a distant destination, advantage is taken of the fact that the natural gradient of most streams is far greater than the minimum necessary to ensure a steady flow. Water-pipes are therefore usually laid along the side of the valley, at a very gentle gradient, so that they *relatively* rise higher and higher above the stream-level, until a low point on the watershed is reached where the pipes can be taken across it.

This was the course adopted in bringing the water from the Stratford Place site to London, as I shall show later on. But from Paddington to Stratford Place, a more difficult method was adopted. It would have been quite practicable to have taken the pipes along what is now Hyde Park and Piccadilly; but instead of that they were taken in as straight a line as possible to Stratford Place. The water level at the Roundhead must have been not much less than 80 feet above sea-level, while that at Stratford Place was 70 or less, so that there was ample fall between the two. But between them comes the high ground about the Marble Arch, rising to over 90 feet. Hence the necessity for the "long drain" marked in the plan of 1746, which at the Marble Arch or "Tyburn" must have been more than 10 feet below the surface (and no doubt still exists there in part).

In the various references to the conduit system in Riley's *Memorials*, allusion is frequently made to "spurgails." This word is no doubt identical with the "separall" of Stow, and probably denotes a settling-tank, of the kind shown on the twelfth century plan of the water supply of Canterbury Monastery.* In such settling tanks the water brought from different sources would probably become mixed—a point to be borne in mind in the course of what follows.

IV.—Evidence of the Charters.

In Rymer's "Foedera," vol. xi, p. 29, under date 21 Hen. VI (1443), and heading "Super Aquae-ductis

* Willis, "The Architectural History of the Conventual Buildings of the Monastery of Christ Church in Canterbury."

Civitatis Londoniae," we find a royal charter granting certain powers to the Mayor and Citizens of London with reference to the springs and conduit-pipes. This charter is far too long-winded to be translated in full in this place, so I will content myself with abstracts of the essential portions.

The preamble may be briefly put as follows:—"Whereas the fountain-heads and conduits serving the said City [of London]—of which some were granted in 21 Hen. III by Gilbert de Sanford, some by Alice Chobham to Adam Fraunceys, mayor, and his successors, and some by Richard, Abbot of Westminster, to Robert Large, mayor, and his successors—diminish and dry up; and whereas both our land of Mewes and others', over and under which the water-pipes are situated, are lately enclosed by walls and other edifices, so that the Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens cannot examine or repair them without much trouble and difficulty . . . ."

Then follow citations in full of the three grants referred to, and the charter ends by granting to the Mayor, etc., the necessary rights of entry. This is followed by another charter giving the Corporation the right to impress the necessary labour, and 200 *foudra plumbi* (a "fodder" of lead being a little under a ton).

The most significant point in this preamble, for our present purpose, is the implied assertion that the three grants cited have reference to different springs, and are not merely one original grant with two confirmations. The phrasing "Quorum quaedam . . . per Gilbertum de Sanford, ac Quaedam per cartam Aliciae Chobham . . . . necnon Quaedam per

quoddam Scriptum Indentatum Richardi . . . . Abbatis . . . . Data fuerunt et concessa . . . . " seems conclusive on that point.

In considering the three grants we will reverse the order in which they are quoted, which is the natural historical order, in order to deal with the latest first.

This is dated 1st March, 1439, and may be abstracted as follows:—" We, Richard, Abbot of Westminster, and the Prior and Convent of the same place, have granted to Robert Large, now Mayor, and the Commonalty of the said City and their successors, one Head, together with certain springs to the north and west of the same head, within a length of 26 perches and a breadth of one perch, in a certain close called Oxlese, within our Manor of Padyngton in the County of Middlesex; with the right to erect all necessary cisterns, etc., and to carry pipes above or below ground through any intervening land of ours to the said city, except lands belonging to our manor of Hide; saving always the rights of our Paddington tenants; and subject to an annual payment at the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula of two pounds of pepper; and provided that if the ancient supply of water to the Abbey of Westminster from the manor of Hide is in any way interfered with, the grantors shall be entitled to resume possession of the head and springs now granted."*

* It may not be out of place here to point out an example of how careless second-hand quotation can completely alter the sense of a document. Matthews' "Hydraulia," quoting from Maitland (but attributing the quotation to Stow) makes the Abbot grant to the City "one head, together with all the springs in the manor of Paddington"—a rather reckless grant! What Maitland, abbreviating the original, had actually written was "a head, together with all *its* springs, in the manor of Paddington."

Of the identity of these springs with those shown on the plan of 1746 there cannot be the slightest doubt. The agreement in the relative position of springs and "head," in the area within which the springs lay, even in the name of the close in which they were, is exact. As to the use made of the rights granted by the Abbot of Westminster, let Stow tell the tale:—

"Then also against the South end of Shoe Lane standeth a faire water conduite, whereof William Eastfield sometime Mayor, was founder; for the mayor and communaltie of London being possessed of a conduit-head with divers springs of water gathered thereinto in the parish of Padington, and the water conveighed from thence by pypes of lead towardes London unto Teyborne: where it had layne by the space of sixe yeares and more: the executors of Sir William Eastfield obtained licence of the Mayor and communaltie for them, in the yeare 1453, with the goodes of Sir William to conveigh the said waters: first in pipes of lead into a pipe begun to be laid besides the great Conduitheade at Maribone, which stretcheth from thence unto a seperal late before made against the Chappell of Rounsevall by Charing Crosse, and no further, and then from thence to convay the said water into the cittie, and there to make receipt or receiptes for the same unto, for the weale common of the comminaltie, which water was by them brought thus into Fleet Streete to a standarde, which they had made and finished 1471, neere unto Shooe lane." (1598 edition, p. 318.)

The explanation of all this appears to me to be very simple. The clause in the grant prohibiting the laying of the pipes within the manor of Hide

prevented them from following the easiest route, and compelled the making of the "long drain" under the higher ground. For that time this was certainly a heavy undertaking, and it is not surprising that it should have been abandoned for some years. It would be less easy to understand such abandonment had it been a question merely of laying additional pipes alongside others already laid. The evidence of the doings of these years, 1439–71, therefore, is in favour of the view that this was the first time that Paddington water was brought to the City.

What is further made clear to us is that "the great conduit head at Maribone," which must be the "receipt-house" of the seventeenth and eighteenth century maps, was already in existence, and that pipes ran thence to Charing Cross. To this we shall return later.

The second of the three grants quoted in the "Foedera" is that of Alice Chobham, dated 20th February, 28 Edw. III (1355). There is a reference to it in the "Liber Albus," Letter-book G [1353-1375]. It may be summarised as follows :—

"I, Alice Chobham, widow of William de Chobham, of the vill of Tyborne, in the County of Middlesex, have granted to Adam Fraunceys, citizen and mayor of London, and the commonalty of the said city, one plot of land 24 feet square, for one spring for the London conduit, wherever they may choose in all the land which I have 'atte Cherchende' in the aforesaid vill of Tyborne, between the land of the Master of the Hospital of St. Giles on the west side and the 'Via Regia' on the east side. . . . . render-

ing to me, my heirs and assigns three pence sterling at the feast of St. Michael yearly for ever."

In order to identify the site of this plot of land we must consider the topographical meaning of the names "Tyborne" and "Cherchende" and "Via Regia," and the possible situation of the land of the Master of St. Giles's.

The question of the original extent of the manor of Tiburne has lately been the subject of discussion in *Notes and Queries*, by Mr. W. L. Rutton, Colonel Prideaux, and others. Its minimum extent, as admitted by all, is roughly that of modern East Marylebone, or the Howard de Walden (better known as the Portland) estate, *plus* much of the Crown estate, *plus* the smaller estates in the south-eastern corner of the parish. It is in this sense that we must understand such a reference as that in the "State Papers of Henry VIII" to "Tybourne manor in Marybone parish" (Vol. xvii (1542), p. 703).

But Mr. Rutton and Colonel Prideaux have made out a strong case for an original extension of the manor of Tyburn far to the west of the above limits so as to include Paddington. The absence of any mention of either Paddington or Westbourne in Domesday Book is in favour of this view; and a more tangible piece of evidence, first brought out by Robins in his "History of Paddington," is the wording of an Act of Parliament of 1734. This Act (7 Geo. II, cap. xi) is entitled "An Act for discharging a certain piece of ground, called the Pest-house field, from certain charitable trusts, and for settling another piece of ground, of equal extent, and in a more convenient place, upon the same trusts."

This second piece of ground is the Craven estate, lying (be it noted) on the *west* side of the Bayswater brook, just opposite to the Oxlees close where the Roundhead stood. This ground is described as follows:—"All those two Messuages or Tenements situate, lying and being in the Parish of *Paddington* in the County of *Middlesex*, being parcel of the Manor of *Tyburn*, and called *Byard's* Watering Place, together with all Houses, Outhouses, [etc., etc.]. . . . And also all those six Acres of land, be the same more or less, lying and being in the common Fields of *Westbourn* in the said Parish of *Paddington*, adjoining to the said messuages, and also all that Piece or Parcel of Land containing three Acres or thereabouts, with their and every of their Appurtenances, lying and being in a common Field commonly called the Common Field in *Westbourn* aforesaid."

We must bear in mind that the *parish* of Paddington (like many other Middlesex parishes) contained more than the manor of the same name, for it included the manor of Westbourne also. These two manors both belonged to the Abbot of Westminster, they both belong (I believe) to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners to-day, but for over two centuries and a half between the dissolution of the former and the establishment of the latter they belonged to separate owners—Westbourne to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, Paddington to the Bishop of London. The estates of these two ecclesiastical corporations are separately indicated on a map of 1837 (Crace coll. xiv, 1), which shows us that though the Bishop held many scattered pieces of land west of the Bayswater brook,

that brook formed the eastern boundary of the Dean and Chapter's property. The Craven estate then lies in Westbourne, and the greater part of it is stated in the Act to be part of the common field of that manor. But a small portion of it is stated to be part of the manor of Tyburn—two messuages only. Surely this is extremely slight ground on which to base a theory that the manor of Tyburn originally included the whole of Paddington manor and perhaps Westbourne also.

Putting aside the possibility that the word "Tyburn" in the Act quoted might be a clerical error for "Westbourne," we seem to have before us a case of a small "detached part" of the manor of Tyburn. Such detached parts are common enough, and where they are of ancient date they usually coincide with detached parts of parishes. That such is not the case here would seem to indicate that these two messuages were a comparatively late addition to the manor of Tyburn, dating from a time when the ideas of manor and parish were fully differentiated.*

Against the view that would make "Tyburn" include "Paddington" we have the following entries in the "Taxatio Ecclesiastica" of 1291, under the Rural Deanery of Middlesex—

"Ecclesia de Tibourn..... £6.

. . . . . .

"Ecclesia Sancte Margarete cum Capella de Padinton.....£20."

Still earlier, in 1222, in Stephen Langton's arbitration between the Bishop of London and the Abbot of

* Similar cases of detached parts of manors that are not detached parts of the corresponding parish have lately come under my notice in Buckinghamshire.

Westminster, the boundaries of St. Margaret's parish are set out. They contain a reference to the "aqua de Tyburne decurrens in Thamisiam," and end with the statement "extra vero supra scriptas metas villae de Knyghtebrigge, Westburne, Padyngtoun cum capellâ, et cum earum pertinentiis, pertinent ad Parochiam St. Margaretae memoratam."

The name "Tyburne" here may be understood as the name of the stream itself, or as that of the place from which it flowed down to the Thames. In the latter case we should have direct evidence that Tyburn was thought of in the early part of the thirteenth century as quite a distinct place from Paddington. In any case it is plain that Paddington was a chapelry to Westminster, not to Tyburn, and that it was at least a spiritual possession of the Abbot, if not a temporal.

The view that the springs granted by Alice Chobham in 1355 were the same as those granted by the Abbot in 1439, thus appears to me to be untenable, even were their distinctness not implied in the wording of the royal charter of 1443 as already pointed out. It remains to be considered where they may have been situated.

They were "atte Cherchende." No such name has survived within the possible topographical limits of our search; but it is an expressive name, and a not uncommon one elsewhere.

An examination of the modern Ordnance map shows us that "ends" of various sorts—North, South, East and West ends, Church-ends, Brook-ends, and Bury-ends—have as place-names a well-marked geographical distribution in the home counties. They abound in Bedfordshire, are common in Buckingham-

shire and Middlesex; but are almost, if not quite, unknown in Surrey and Kent on the one hand, and in Northamptonshire on the other. The term thus appears to be distinctively Saxon. It does not seem to be really the same as the common word "end," meaning termination, because the hamlets which bear the name are by no means all near the confines of the parish to which they belong. In one case (Totternhoe, Beds.) there is even a Middle End. Neither is it clear that the term need always mean a hamlet, for at Cheddington, Bucks, we find Northend Hill and Westend Hill, without anything to suggest that there have been hamlets with the same name. As a rule, however, such names would only find their way on to a map if they were names of hamlets. In general, we may regard "Church End" as denoting the immediate neighbourhood of the church in a case where it was not in its more normal position, viz., in the village nucleus which bore the parish name.

Where, then, was Cherchende, in Tyburn? An answer is given by Newcourt:*

"This Parish [of *Marybone*], in antient Records, was call'd *Tybourne*, and the Parish-Church (which was dedicated to *S. John the Evangelist*) stood formerly, it seems, alone, near the publick High-way or Road, leading towards *Acton*; for I find, that on the 23d of *October*, 1400, *Robert Braybroke*, then Bishop of *London*, upon the Petition of the Inhabitants of this Parish, setting forth, that by reason of the standing of their Parish-Church near the publick High-way (which I guess, was about the Place, where now

* "Repertorium Eclesiasticum Parochiale Londinense" (1708), Vol. i, p. 695.

stands a House call'd, *The Lord Mayor's Banquetting-house*) their Church was robb'd of Books, Vestments, Images, Bells and other ornaments, granted them a Licence to pull down their said Church, and to build another. . . . ."

We have seen that in a plan of 1708, the very date of Newcourt's book, "a peice of Waste Ground contested" is shown at the south end of Marylebone Lane. Who was likely to contest it with the Lord of the Manor? In 1729 the Court-house was built on it for the joint use of the Vestry and the Lord of the Manor, and a pound stood beside in it in 1732. Does not this mean that it was claimed as parish property? If so, it is at least possible that this may have been the site of the old church. It was accepted as such by Maitland, who remarks that when the foundations of the Court-house were being dug (in 1727) many skeletons were found, showing that a graveyard formerly existed there. This last piece of evidence is discredited by Col. Prideaux * on the ground that "it is very difficult to excavate anywhere in London without finding human bones;" but is it fair to include Marylebone in London in this connection? Has any similar find of bones been recorded anywhere else in Marylebone?

Where was the "land of the Master of the Hospital of St. Giles" referred to? In the list of the possessions of the Hospital given in Parton's "St. Giles," we find the following entry:—

"TYBURNE.

"A croft and appurtenances, lying and being at

* *Notes and Queries*, 9th Ser., vii, 403.

Tyburne, in the county of Middlesex, granted 28 Edw. III to Simon Herny and wife."

This is probably the land referred to: it was evidently only a small plot, and I suggest that it was possibly the site of Gee's Court, which lies immediately west of Stratford Place, and is marked on a plan of 1732.

The allusion to the "Via Regia" as on the *east* is puzzling, as that term could hardly be applied to Marylebone Lane. Possibly "east" was a mistake for "south."

It will be seen, then, that the Stratford Place site agrees very well with the description in the 1355 charter in all except area, the site being much larger than the 24 feet square conveyed to the Corporation, or even the 40 feet square over which they were granted an easement. This, however, is easily explained by the fact that the grant was only one of land additional to that which the Corporation already held. This is clear from the phrasing of the grant—"pro uno Fonte sive Capite Fontis ad Conductum Londoniae servituro," and of the reference in "Liber Albus"—"quadam placea terrae ad conductum juxta Tybourne," both of which seem to refer to the conduit as already existing. Plainly it was a grant rather for increasing an existing supply than for giving a new one.

It remains to be pointed out that the Paddington site shows little agreement with the description in the charter. It could not well be "atte Cherchende," since Paddington was a chapelry, and the site of the present church is nearly half a mile away.

It is true that St. Giles held a small property in Westbourne, somewhere to the west of the Paddington

springs, and that there was a Via Regia (Edgware Road) to the east; but the latter was a good half-mile away !

The earliest charter, that of Gilbert de Sanford, dated 21 Hen. III (1236) will not keep us long. The essential parts are as follows :—

" To all to whom the present charter shall come, Gilbert de Sanford, greeting in the Lord.

" Know that I, at the request of our lord the King, and from honour and reverence to him, and for the common weal of the city and citizens of London and the whole kingdom, have conceded and quit-claimed to the said city and citizens, for me and my heirs for ever, all those springs and the waters arising from those springs, which they have made to collect in one place in my fief of Tyburne, adjoining the public royal street which runs towards the aforesaid city, to lead the said waters by a conduit to the said city ; also a 'Castallum' or Piscina into which the waters are brought together ; so that neither I nor my heirs shall be able to hinder them if they wish to open or dig up the 'Castallum' or pipes, etc."

A copy of this charter also occurs in "Letter-Book A" of the City Corporation, but according to Mr. R. R. Sharpe, the editor of the Letter-Books, it is a " late insertion."

The topographical description here is meagre, but the phrase "juxta Publicam Stratam Regiam" appears to me quite sufficient to exclude the possibility of the Paddington site being the one here granted. To clinch this point, we may note the following item in the

accounts of the keepers of the conduit in 1350 (the italics are mine)—

"Mending and covering the pipe at the fountain-head *in the high road* . . . "—(Riley's "Memorials," p. 265.)

The evidence seems to me conclusive that it was the Stratford Place site that was in question in the grants of 1236 and 1355, while the Paddington springs were first granted in 1439.

It may be asked—Is there any case of an official reference to the Stratford Place springs as *Tyburn* springs? Yes, there is one. In 1612–13 difficulties arose about those springs between the City and Mr. Forcett, the new Lord of the Manor of Marylebone. The following quotations will show this (the italics are mine) :—

"Order in Council with reference to the difference between the City and Mr. Edward Forsett, concerning the taking of clay for the reparation of their vaults and conduit-heads *at Tyburn*, and the enclosing of the vaults conveying water to the conduit-heads, and leaving no passage for the City's officers thereto . . .

"Mr. Forcett had enclosed the springs with a brick wall, leaving no access for the City's officers, and had forced a way to the City's Banqueting Close field where the vaults were placed. . . . . "

I must admit that this allusion to the Banqueting House springs as at "Tyburn" does not seem to me to be important. From the time when the new church was founded in 1400 onwards, the name "Tyburn" seems to have been less and less used, in its old sense, as the name of a township, a manor or a parish ; for which purposes "Marybone" was replacing it, while

the association of the gallows more and more completely absorbed "Tyburn." May we not regard this change as in some measure analogous to that which at the present day has made "Hanwell" and "Colney Hatch" cease to be used in popular talk otherwise than as names of lunatic asylums, so that sane residents in those districts have been driven to adopt some euphemistic but incorrect substitute, in the former case adopting the name of the old hundred of Elthorne?

As the name Tyburn was understood in the eighteenth century, it meant the immediate neighbourhood of what we now call the Marble Arch. This site was on the border of three parishes, which existed in the thirteenth century as two parishes and a chapelry, viz., St. Margaret's, Westminster, Tybourne, and Paddington. There are plenty of instances of hamlets which thus overstep the borders of several adjacent parishes, but I know of no case in which such a hamlet bears the name of one of the parishes itself.

Colonel Prideaux has, however, argued for the antiquity of the identification of Tyburn with this site. He writes:* "Applying the test of common sense to the question, we find that Oxford Street was anciently called Tyburn Road; that Park Lane was called Tyburn Lane; that Tyburn turnpike stood at the southern end of the Edgware Road; that as Mr. Rutton has pointed out the north-east corner of Hyde Park was, two hundred and fifty years ago, called Tyburn Meadow; that St. George's Burying-Ground was established at the west end of Tyburn Field; and that finally Bayard's Watering Place, the modern

*_Notes and Queries_, 9th Ser., vii, 403-4.

Bayswater, was declared by an eighteenth century Act of Parliament to be 'parcel of the Manor of Tyburn.' The conclusion irresistibly forces itself, at any rate on my mind, that the nucleus of the manor was situated near the Marble Arch."

On this I would venture the following comments :—

(1.) In a plan in the Gough collection at the Bodleian Library (Vol. G, fol. 49), of land "staked out July 8, 1721, for the Honble. Wm. Poultney, Esq.," the lane now known as Park Lane is marked "Tybourne Lane Formerley Westminster Lane ;" and in plans of 1676 and 1710 in the Crace collection (maps, x, 38 and 39), it is called "the highway by Hyde Park towards Tiburn." Tyburn Lane, therefore, is a relatively modern name.*

(2.) Tyburn turnpike dates only from the establishment of the turnpike trust in the year 1714, by the Act 1 Geo. I, cap. xxv, the preamble to which speaks of "Tyburn in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields"—a good illustration of the vagueness of the application of the name.

(3.) The north-east corner of Hyde Park, as I try to show in an appendix below, is a sixteenth century addition to the original park. Apart from that, any such name as Tyburn Meadow can hardly have been applied earlier than the disparking in the time of Queen Mary.

(4.) On the case of Bayard's Watering Place I have already commented. Only an insignificant portion of the modern Bayswater is asserted to be parcel of the manor of Tyburn.

*Tyburn Lane is mentioned on a plan of 1681, but only in a note apparently added at some later time. See below, p. 55.

(5.) In Deliveries of Infangethef for 1327* we are told that those convicted were hanged at the king's gallows, not "at Tyburn," but at "le Elmes" *near* Tybourne.

Let us now consider certain objections that have been raised against the identification of the Stratford Place site as that of the Tiburn springs of 1236.

Firstly, it is said that Stow asserts that the site was at Paddington. If this were so, I should feel obliged to conclude that Stow, writing three and a half centuries after the event, had fallen into an easy error. But does Stow actually say so ? Here is the main quotation in question :—

"The said river of the Wells, the running water of Walbrooke, the Bournes aforenamed, and other the fresh waters that were in and about this Citie, being in process of time by incrochment for buildings and heighthnings of grounds utterly decayed, and the number of Citizens mightily increased, they were forced to seeke sweete waters abroad, whereof some at the request of King Henry the third, in the 21 year of his raigne, were for the profite of the Citty, and good of the whole realme, thether repayring, to wit, for the poore to drinke, and the rich to dresse their meate, granted to the Cittizens and their successors by one Gilbert Sanforde, with liberty to convay water from the Towne of Teyborne, by pipes of leade into their Citty.

"The first Cesterne of leade castellated with stone in the Citty of London, was called the great Conduit in west Cheape, which was begunne to be builded in the yeare 1285, Henry Wales being then Mayor, the

* Letter Books of Corporation, E., p. 276.

water-course from Padington to James hed hath 510 rods ; from James hed on the hil to the Mewsgate 102 rods ; from the Mewsegate to the Crosse in Cheape, 484 rods." (1603 edition, p. 17.)

Now I admit that if this quotation were the sum-total of all our information on the subject, it would be reasonable to draw the conclusion which we may express as an equation, "Teyborne = Paddington." But it would be equally reasonable also to deduce the equation "21 Henry III = 1285" ; or, if the latter is repugnant to us, the alternative that it took nearly fifty years to make the first conduit-system. This latter conclusion was actually drawn by William Matthews, who consequently moralized thus, in true nineteenth century fashion : "What a striking instance of the sluggish efforts of our progenitors in important public undertakings!"

It surely need involve no disrespect to the father of London topography to refuse to accept him as infallible. Careful and painstaking in the extreme as he was, and possessing access to sources of information in part lost, his statements deserve every respect, and should only be put aside on the strongest evidence ; but it would be a mistake to treat his obvious transcripts from ancient documents as though they were statements made from his own experience. Evidently in this case he had at least four documents before him—(1) the original grant by Gilbert Sanford ; (2) a document (several times quoted in the City archives) containing the quaint phrase "the poor to drink, the rich to dress their meat ;" (3) a record of the building [? castellation] of the Great Conduit in 1285 ; and (4) a memorandum of certain measurements, probably

taken for some specific purpose such as the estimate of the cost of laying a new pipe.

Now Mr. Riley pointed out in his "Memorials," that a distinct reference to the Conduit in West Chepe as a familiar object occurs as early as 1278, and Mr. Clifford has called attention to a still earlier reference in 1273-4. Stow, therefore, either made a mistake in his statement as to the date, or else placed two independent statements in juxtaposition so as to unintentionally mislead his readers. May it not be so also with his statement about Paddington ?

That Stow did, at one time, believe the Sanford Springs to have been at Paddington, seems probable from another passage, in which he describes the "great conduit." Of this he states definitely in the first edition—

"This Conduite was the first sweete water that was conveyed by pipes of lead underground to this place in the citie from Padington. It was castellated with stone and cesterned in lead which was begunne in the yeare 1285 Henry Wales being then maior." (1598 edition, p. 210.)

But in later editions the wording is altered and reads as follows :—

"In the east part of this streete [of West Cheaping] standeth the great Conduit of sweete water, conveyed by pipes of Lead under ground from Paddington, for the service of this citie, castellated with stone and cesterned in leade, about the yeare 1285." (1603 edition, p. 267.)

It is therefore just possible that some doubt as to the identity of Tiburn with Paddington had been felt by Stow after the issue of his first edition. We must

not forget that the actual water flowing from the Great Conduit in Stow's own time consisted probably of both Paddington and Marylebone water, mixed in the "separalls" on the route.

A second objection to the Stratford Place site is based on the wording of a petition presented by the Corporation to the Privy Council, April 11th, 1634. This sets forth that "the City had formerly been at great charge to bring fresh and sweet water, in leaden pipes, *from the manors of Tyburn and Marylebone* to certain conduits in the City." As it goes on to refer to "the Roundhead near Tyburn," the implication certainly seems to be that the framers of this petition believed that the Paddington springs were in the manor of Tyburn, as the Stratford Place springs were in that of Marylebone. Such a belief undoubtedly counts for something, but does not seem to me enough to outweigh the great mass of evidence to the contrary; and in particular there must be set against it the reference already quoted from another City petition twenty years before, where the Stratford Place springs are said to be *at Tyburn*. It does not seem that the name Tyburn had at this time a clearly-defined meaning, except as the site of the gallows.

V.—The Route of the Conduit from Tyburn to the City.

As no map or plan is known on which the course of the conduit-pipes between Marylebone and the City is shown, we must rely upon the well-known statement of Stow:—"The water course from Paddington to James head hath 510 rods; from James

head on the hill to Mewsgate 102 rods ; from the Mewsgate to the Crosse in Cheape 484 rods."

It will be convenient to first determine the position of "Mewsgate." Mr. Riley interpreted this as Charing Cross, Mr. Rutton as the royal stables at Bloomsbury. Let Stow himself settle the point—

"Then is the Mewse, so called of the kinges Faulchons there kept by the kinges Faulconer, which of olde time was an office of great account, as appeareth by a Recorde of Richard II, in the first yeare of his raigne. Sir Simon Burley, knight, was made Constable for the castles of Windsor, Wigmore and Guilford, and of the manor of Kenington, and also master of the King's Faulcons at the Mewse, neare unto Charing Crosse by Westminster ; but in the yeare of Christ 1534, the 28th of H. the 8, the king having faire stabling at Lamsbery (a manor in the farthest west part of Oldborne), the same was fiered and burnt, with many great horses and great store of hay. After which time the fore-named house called the Mewse by Charing-crosse, was new builded, and prepared for stabling of the king's horses, in the raign of Edward the sixt and Queene Mary, and so remaineth to that use." (1603 edition, p. 452. In the 1598 edition the fire is described as occurring at the Mews itself.)

According to Skeat's "Etymological Dictionary" the word "mews" originally meant a cage for falcons, and it quotes the above from Stow to explain how the term came to change its meaning to that which it now holds.

Stow's statement makes it quite clear that the conduit pipes passed by Charing Cross, and if we remember that "terra nostra de Mewes" is mentioned in

special connexion with the conduits in Henry VI's charter, it will be plain that the reference cannot be to Bloomsbury.

From Charing Cross, the natural route of the pipes would be along the north side of the Strand and Fleet Street, and across Fleet Bridge. That such was their course we have direct evidence in several of the records compiled by Mr. Riley. Thus among the accounts of the keepers of the conduit for 1350, we find: "for mending the Spurgail broken at Flete Bridge, 6*s.* 3½*d.*; for mending the pipe there, 6*s.* 8½*d.*" ("Memorials," p. 265.) Again in 1388, we read: "Seeing that very many losses and grievances had oftentimes befallen the people of Fletestret, through inundations from the London aqueduct, which frequently, through the breaking of the pipes thereof, rotted and damaged their houses and cellars and the party-walls thereof, as also their goods and wares by the overflow therefrom, to the great damage of the persons dwelling in those parts, which evil might be removed and rectified by making a pent-house there over the said aqueduct . . . .

"Granted . . . . that the people of that neighbourhood might, at their own costs and charges, make a pent-house over the aqueduct aforesaid, opposite to the house and tavern there of John Walworthe, vintner, which are situate near to the hostel of the Bishop of Salisbury . . . . " (pp. 503–4.)

But if we measure the distance from Charing Cross to the site of the Great Conduit in Cheapside, we find that it is about 556 statute perches, whereas Stow gives it as 484 rods. It follows that the rod used in the measurement quoted by Stow was about

nineteen feet in length.* This will enable us to interpret his other measurements, and so to find the position of "James head on the hill."

The route from Paddington to Marylebone Lane we know from the plan of 1746 : its length works out at about 337 of Stow's rods. This leaves 275 of the same rods, or about 5,225 feet, as the distance from the Marylebone "receipt house" to the Mews, divided into two stages—about 3,287 feet from the Receipt House at Stratford Place to "James Head," and 1,938 feet from James Head to the Mews.

We have seen that in the 1746 plan both the pipes from Paddington and others from the Stratford Place site are shown as turning south-eastwards, along the eastern side of the "Aye brook." The area which they thus enter is still the property of the City Corporation, and known as the Conduit Mead Estate. I should not have thought it necessary to insist on the connexion of this name with the conduits now in question but for an extraordinary footnote in Mr. Loftie's "History of London." He says :—

"It is often stated that Conduit Street takes its name from one of these reservoirs [*i.e.*, those for the supply of the City]. This must be an error. Water does not usually run uphill. If there was a conduit and a conduit mead here they must have belonged to a different system—perhaps for the supply of St. James's or Westminster." (Vol. ii, p. 220.)

* That there is nothing improbable in such a length may be shown by the following quotation :—"As to rods, the 'lug or goad' of Dorsetshire had 15 ft. 1 in. ; in Hertfordshire, 20 feet . . . . A writer of the thirteenth century speaks as if rods of 16, 18, 20, 22, and 24 feet were in common use, and mentions none shorter."—Maitland, "Domesday Book and Beyond," p. 374-5.

It is precisely because water does not run uphill that the conduit-pipes had to be taken along the Conduit Mead, along the side of the valley, instead of following the main road which rises (at the site of our Oxford Circus) almost as high as at the Marble Arch.

The name "Conduit Mead" occurs as far back as 1536. Among the lands exchanged between King Henry VIII and the Abbot of Westminster there is mentioned "a close called Brickclose in the same parish [of St. Martin] between the great close belonging to Eybery [the region around Grosvenor Square] on the west and north and Condet Mede on the east" ("State Papers," Henry VIII, vol. xi (2), p. 84).

Fifty-six years later (1592) we have direct evidence that the water-pipes ran this way to the City. Strype has given an account, from Lord Burleigh's papers, of the inhabitants of St. Martin's and St. Margaret's parishes pulling down fences and claiming the enclosed lands in this neighbourhood as Lammas lands; and cites the following evidence among other—

"Peter Dod, Citizen and Grocer of London, aged 65 years or thereabouts, saith, That upon Lammas-day last, being Aug. 1, he being near unto the City's Conduit-Heads in Middlesex, about half a mile Westward of St. Giles's in the Fields, attending upon certain of the City's Works, touching conveying of water from thence to London, saw, betwixt 5 and 6 of the Clock in the Afternoon of the same Day, the Number of 40 Persons at the least (how many more be knoweth not) in a Close there, through which the City Pipes are laid to convey water to London." (Strype's "Stow," Bk. vi, p. 78.)

The evidence does not make it quite clear whether the close referred to was Conduit Mead or some other one a little further to the south-east. As to the special business which Peter Dod was engaged upon, it is tempting to associate it with what is said in a letter written by the Lord Mayor, only a little more than three months earlier ("Remembrancia Index," p. 554; I, 656). In refusing for the time Lord Cobham's request for a quill of water from the Conduit at Ludgate to his house within the Blackfriars, he states that "the City were in treaty with Frederick Jenibella [Genebelli], skilled in water works, for the erection of a windmill at the fountain-head to increase the supply." I cannot find any statement as to whether Genebelli actually carried out any works for improving the supply, but it is noteworthy that in Lea and Morden's map of a century later, a "pump-house" is marked in Conduit Mead.*

In tracing the course of the conduit-pipes beyond Conduit Mead, we must be guided by the lie of the land. As the level at the Receipt House could hardly have been over seventy feet above sea-level (for there has been a great obliteration of the valley here), the pipes must have kept to the south of the high ground along which Regent Street now runs. Measuring 3,287 feet in this direction, we find the site of "James Head" as about the present St. James's Church. This is a perfectly probable site. "James Head on the hill" seems to denote a fountain-head or spring on

* In this connexion the following quotation from a work of the period is worthy of notice. "And in some places the force of water-courses is used, to raise water out of one place into another, where the naturall current denyeth the comming and mounting thereof."—Norden, "Surveyor's Dialogue" (1607), p. 108.

the hill above St. James's Hospital (afterwards St. James's Palace), and the site indicated comes just where springs were likely to exist, on the margin of the higher terrace of gravel. It may well be that this spring was taken into consideration as a possible additional source of water at the same time that the Paddington supply was being arranged for. If so, we can understand that the surveyors would be instructed in measuring the distance from Paddington to Cheap to include measurements of the important intermediate points—James Head, whence additional pipes might be required, and Mewsgate where the City seems to have been under obligation to give a supply to the king's officers. If this be so, then we can understand how no note is taken of the Marylebone site in the list of distances.

Continuing the route from James Head, we have to note the following item in the accounts of the keepers of the conduit for 1350 (Riley, "Memorials," p. 265) :—

"Mending the Spurgail broken between the Mews and the mill in the field. . . . . ."

This mill was identified by Mr. Riley with that which gives its name to Great Windmill Street, near Piccadilly Circus, and the identification seems a very reasonable one. This windmill is shown on Faithorne's map (1658), and is doubtless older. Strype tells us (vol. vi, p. 78) "in this parish of *St. Martin's in the Fields*, was a field called *St. James's Field*, and a Hill called *Mellehille*, and a Place called *The Doune*. As I find in Record, six Acres of Land in *St. James's Field*, and *Mellehille*, three Roods of Land, and one Acre *apud le Doune in S. Martin in campis*, granted

to *Stephen Chise, 9 Rich. 2.*" These statements confirm the above identifications.

We must suppose then that the pipes kept for some distance along the edge of the hill from James Head, and then turned at right angles down the slope to the Mews. This quite agrees with the measurement of 102 rods or 1,938 feet.

From the Mews to Cheap the route is plain, along the Strand and Fleet Street and up Ludgate Hill. The pipes must, however, have been carried well to the north of the Strand and Fleet Street, or there would not have been a sufficient pressure to carry the water up the rise on the other side of the Fleet.

I have already quoted mediæval evidence for this part of the route. If more is desired it will be found in abundance in the "Remembrancia Index," where between 1601 and 1664, we find numerous letters sometimes granting and sometimes refusing requests for a "quill" of water to be laid on to the house of some notable person. These houses are all situated along the line of the Strand and Fleet Street, excepting one in St. Martin's Lane and one in Drury Lane.

VI.—Summary and Historical Table.

The conclusions at which we have arrived may now be briefly summarized.

(1.) The original springs from which water was first brought to the City from without its walls in 1236 were situated on what is now known as the

Stratford Place site, Oxford Street. Additional springs on or adjacent to the same site were impounded in 1355.

(2.) The Paddington springs were first granted to the City in 1439, and the works necessary to bring their water to the City were not completed until 1471. As the pipes followed the course of the earlier pipes from Marylebone to the City, the two sources may be regarded as supplementary to one another, and even if the waters did not mix (as they probably did) in the several "spurgails" on the course of the pipes, confusion might easily arise as to the particular source from which a particular conduit in the City was fed.

(3.) The apparent implication in Stow's statements that the original Tyburn springs were those at Paddington may be in part due to the easy confusion above suggested; but it is chiefly due to the juxtaposition of abstracts from ancient documents of different dates.

(4.) There is nothing in the records of this conduit system to throw light upon the question of the original extent of the manor of Tyburn; for on any view of its extent it certainly included the Stratford Place site, and the Paddington site is nowhere referred to as in the manor of Tyburn until 1634, and then only doubtfully.

HISTORICAL TABLE.

1236.—Gilbert de Sandford granted to the City certain springs in his manor of Tyburn, on the site now known as Stratford Place, Oxford Street. (Rymer, "Foedera," xi, 29.)

1237.—In return for certain trading privileges, the merchants of Amiens, Corby and Nele, gave £100 "au Conduyt del ewe

de la funtayne de Tybourne amener en la cité de Loundres." ("Liber Custumarum," 64–66.)

1273.—Earliest mention of the Great Conduit in Chepe in London archives. (Riley, "Chronicles of the Mayors and Sheriffs of London," 237.)

1278, 1285, 1292, 1310, 1312, 1337, 1345, 1350, 1415.—Various references to the Conduit. (Riley, "Memorials," see Index, "Great Conduit;" Letter-Books of the Corporation A and C.)

1355.—Alice Chobham (Cobham) granted additional springs on or near the Stratford Place site. (Rymer, "Foedera," *loc. cit.*; "Liber Albus," G, 181.)

1388.—Permission granted to the people of Fleet Street to make a pent-house over the aqueduct. (Riley's "Memorials," pp. 503-4.)

1390.—License given to construct a conduit (the Little Conduit) by the church of St. Michael-le-Quern. (Riley's "Memorials," p. 521.)

1439.—The Abbot of Westminster granted to the Corporation a head and certain springs in a close called Oxlese, in Paddington. This head, later known as the Round-head, was probably on a site on the north-western side of Craven Road, near its intersection with Westbourne Terrace. (Rymer, "Foedera," *loc. cit.*)

1443.—Henry VI granted to the Corporation right of entry to enclosures and buildings through which their conduit pipes passed; and right to impress labour and purchase compulsorily 200 fodder of lead. (Rymer, "Foedera," *loc. cit.*)

1453–1471.—The construction of the main from Paddington having been abandoned for six years or more, the executors of Sir William Eastfield took the work in hand and completed it, erecting a new conduit in Fleet Street. (Stow, "Survey," p. 318.)

1562.—Recorded visit of the Lord Mayor and Corporation to the springs, followed by dinner (at the Banqueting House, on the Stratford Place site) and hunting. (Strype's "Stow," vol. i, book i, p. 25.)

1592.—Dispute as to Lammas rights in certain fields in Westminster through which the conduit pipes ran. (Strype's "Stow," book vi, pp. 78 *et seqq.*)

1592–1664.—Numerous requests for supply of water to private houses from the conduit pipes, and complaints of such supplies being cut off. (Remembrancia, pp. 535 *et seqq.*)

1612–13.—Dispute with Mr. Forcett, lord of the manor of Marylebone as to the rights of the Corporation over the Stratford Place site. (Remembrancia, pp. 535, 555–6.)

1627.—Date on stone front of Conduit found in 1859, six feet below the pavement, at the east corner of South Molton Street, and now in the Guildhall Museum. (London and Middlesex Archæological Society, "Transactions," vol. i, p. 329).

1634.—Works undertaken by the Corporation for increasing the supply from the Paddington springs, stopped by the king's order.

1637 [?2].—Date of repairing the Roundhead, according to a statement on a panel over the door.

1703.—The City leased the Marylebone conduits to Soams for a period of forty-three years at a rent of £700 per annum. (Maitland, "History of London," ii, 1373; Strype's "Stow," book i, p. 27.)

1737–8.—The Banqueting House pulled down, and the cisterns beneath it arched over; the road-bridge adjoining it widened, and the brook apparently diverted. (Maitland, "History of London," Crace coll., maps.)

1812.—The sale of the Paddington springs to the Bishop of London authorised by 52 Geo. III, cap. cxciii.

VII.—APPENDIX.

Hyde Park and the Manor of Hide.

The valuable plan of 1746 shows the conduit-pipes from Paddington to Marylebone as carried in the "long drain" under the north-eastern corner of Hyde

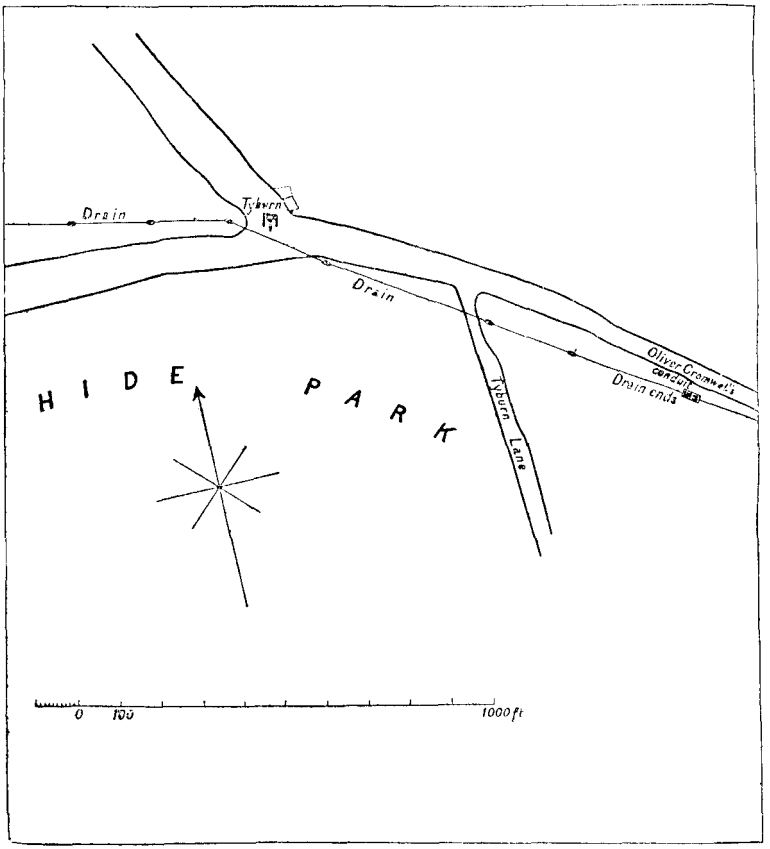


Fig. 3.—THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF TYBURN IN 1746.

Reduced from a lithographed copy of a plan of 1746, to the same scale as Fig. 4, and in exact *fac-simile* except for the lettering, which is enlarged for clearness, and the scale, which is copied from another part of the plan.

Park. (*See* fig. 3.) This circumstance is so remarkable that it deserves special consideration.

It would be strange in any case that the drain should be carried in part under enclosed ground, when a trivial deviation, not involving any perceptible lengthening of the route, would have kept it within the limits of the public highway. But it is doubly strange when we recall that the Abbot of Westminster in granting to the City the right to excavate upon any land of his on the route from the springs towards the City, expressly excepted from this permission "lands belonging or pertaining to our manor of Hide in the aforesaid county."

The conclusion seems inevitable: *at the time when the conduit-pipes were laid down* (between 1443 and 1471) *the north-eastern corner of the present Hyde Park was not enclosed, nor was it part of the Manor of Hide.*

Remark has often been made on the strange way in which the straight line of Watling Street abruptly stops on reaching the point formerly known as Tyburn, now as the Marble Arch, until half a mile farther on it is again taken up by Park Lane and the Hyde Park boundary. At Piccadilly it again disappears, but in a plan of 1681 in the Crace collection (x, 30), it is shown as continuing on towards Westminster, and a note on the plan says:— "About this time the new road from Knightsbridge to Westminster was opened, and the old road from Hyde Park Corner and Tyburn Lane to Westminster was shut up."

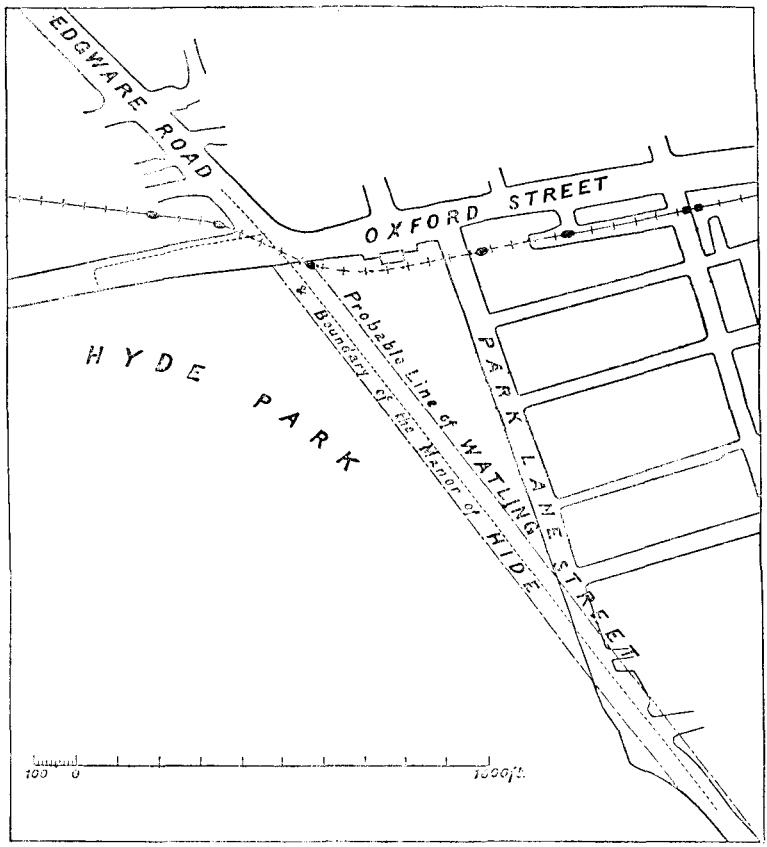


Fig. 4.—The North-Eastern Corner of Hyde Park.

Reduced from a tracing of the Ordnance Map on the $\frac{1}{2500}$ scale, with additions. Compare Fig. 3.

The probable line of the Conduit-pipes is shown by the line with cross-strokes; where most doubtful the line is broken.

If we restore in imagination the line of Watling Street through Hyde Park, and assume that it constituted the eastern boundary of Hide, then the course of the conduit pipes becomes at once perfectly intelligible. (Fig. 4.)

If we ask when the extension of Hyde Park to its present limits was made, it does not seem to me too speculative to reply: in the latter years of Henry VIII. That monarch was fond of hunting, fond of his parks, and ever ready to enlarge them. At no other time is this extension so likely to have been made.

It does not necessarily follow from the fact that the north-eastern corner of Hyde Park is a relatively late addition, either (1) that the boundary of the manor of Hide was the line of the Watling Street (though this is highly probable), nor (2) that the lost part of Watling Street was still in use as a road in the fifteenth century. It seems probable that a triangular piece of waste ground lay to the east of the site of the old road, and that Park Lane (formerly Tyburn Lane, and before that Westminster Lane) may have been in existence as a rough track along the border of this waste.

In connexion with this matter, I cannot refrain from allusion to Mr. W. H. Black's theory, propounded to this Society in 1870,* that this site was the meeting-place of the hundred of Ossulston, which took its name from a stone that stood here. Although this theory was accepted without reservation by the late Canon Isaac Taylor ("Names and Their Histories,"

* "Transactions," London and Middlesex Archæological Society, iv, 62.

p. 360), I am not acquainted with any really direct evidence in favour of it. The indirect evidence may be summed up as follows:—

1. The hundred of Ossulston undoubtedly derived its name from a stone, Oswulf's stone (not Oswulf's *tun*, as supposed by Mr. Loftie), since its Domesday form is Ossulvestane, the termination *stane* being constant, however the first part of the name may vary in spelling.

2. In a county so devoid of natural stone as Middlesex, it may be taken as certain that a stone at which the hundred-court was held must have been an artificially erected stone, and it is quite possible that it may been a Roman milliarium, erected at the crossing of two important roads.

3. In Rocque's map (1748) there is marked in Hyde Park a "stone where soldiers are shot," and the position of this is within the area which it has just been shown was an open space in the fifteenth century, and exactly at the point of crossing of the two great Roman roads. In Rhodes and Bicknam's "Topographical Survey of . . . Kensington, with . . . Hide Park . . . ," there is shown at the same point what appears to be a mound, marked "Place for execution of Deserters." A stone selected for a place of execution may well have had some traditional importance attached to it.

4. Lastly, an enthusiast for "archaic survivals" might perhaps see in the use of this corner of the Park for political meetings nowadays a survival of the ancient custom of the hundred-moot!



CROSBY HALL, BISHOPSGATE STREET WITHIN, *circ.* A.D. 1860.

From an Oil Painting by Robert Barton, Esq., lent for reproduction by his son, R. Harvey Barton, Esq., Master of the Turners' Company, and a Member of the Council of this Society.

The London and Middlesex Archæological Society was inaugurated at Crosby Hall on 14th December, 1855.

Thus a number of facts fit in very prettily with Mr. Black's rather fascinating theory of the identity of "Ossul-stone," but it must be confessed that there is no direct evidence. But there is, I venture to assert, absolutely clear evidence that the modern Hyde Park at its north-eastern end extends beyond the limits of the manor of Hide.

CROSBY HALL.

The threatened destruction of Crosby Hall aroused a widespread interest in this historic building, and the London and Middlesex Archæological Society took an active part in the efforts made for its preservation. The Society held its first meeting in the grand old London mansion on the 14th December, 1855, and the view of the principal front in Bishopsgate Street, as it appeared shortly after that date, will doubtless interest our members. The original picture, lent for reproduction by our member, Mr. R. Harvey Barton, is an oil painting executed by his father.

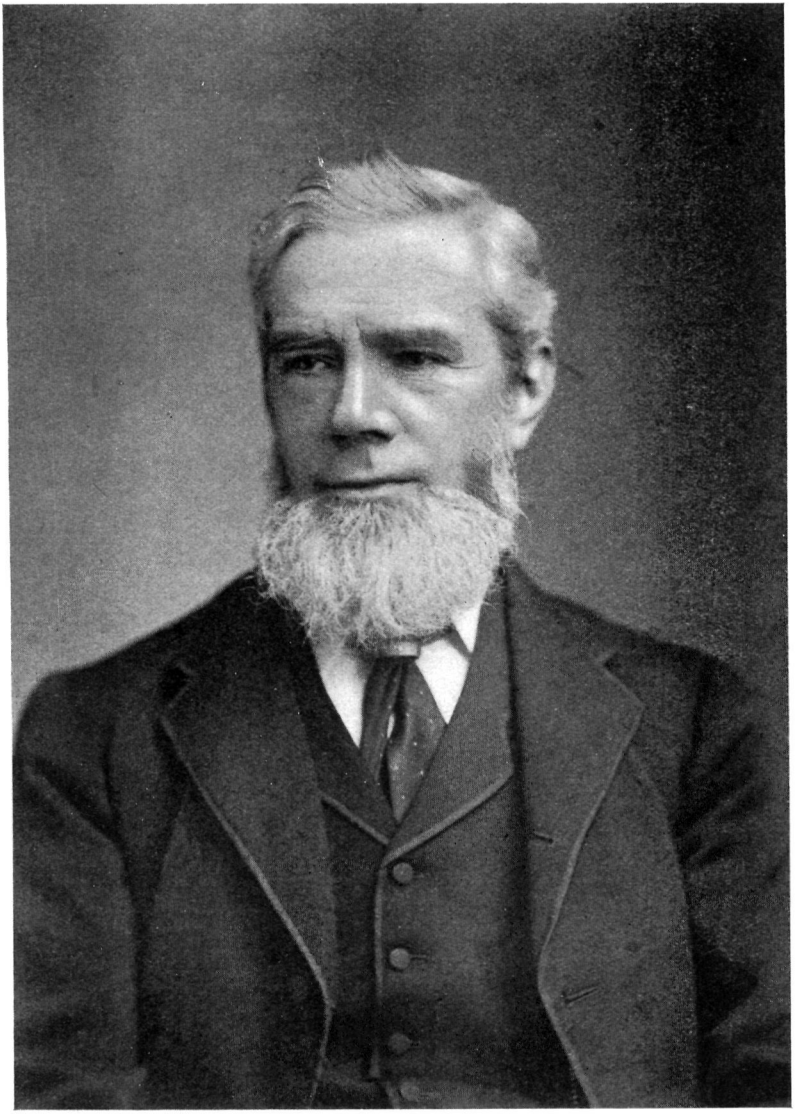
JAMES GEORGE WHITE, DEPUTY.

BY

COL. M. B. PEARSON, C.B.

BY the death of the late Mr. Deputy J. G. White, which occurred on Tuesday, the 3rd April, 1906, archæology has been deprived of one of its most earnest followers. Born seventy years ago, and baptized at St. Stephen's, Walbrook, the late Deputy Alderman was essentially a City man, entering into business in the Ward of Walbrook in early life, and remaining associated with it till the last. His family has been connected with the Ward over a hundred years, and three generations of it occupied the same house in Cannon Street, where the business, that of a Brushmaker, is still carried on. For the last thirty years or more Mr. White resided at Lee, Kent. The late Deputy was an active member of the Council of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, and was deeply interested in all archæological matters in the City of London: his works on the City churches, and the History of the Ward of Walbrook, being valuable contributions to a subject in which he took so great an interest.

At the meetings of the Society in the City, whether at the Halls of the Livery Companies, the City churches, or other ancient institutions, Mr. White was a capable and enthusiastic guide, and the latter years of his life were divided between the study of archæology and an active participation in local affairs. Among other offices, in addition to that of Deputy Alderman for the Ward of Walbrook, he held the positions of Chairman of the following Corporation Committees:—County Purposes, Gresham (City side), Audit (Commissioners of Sewers), Accounts



JAMES GEORGE WHITE, Deputy.

(Public Health Department), and Epping Forest. He was on the Commission of Lieutenancy for the City of London, a Guardian of the City of London Union, of which he had occupied the chair, and a Governor of Bridewell Hospital. He was a Liveryman of the Clockmakers' Company, and had been Master of the Parish Clerks' Company. Having passed the chair of the Basket Makers' Company, he became its honorary Clerk. The removal of the Gresham Lectures on Music from Gresham College, where they had become crowded, to the City of London School, was effected at his instigation. At Lee, where he resided, he took an active interest in local affairs, and for some time occupied the chair of the Lee District Board of Works. He also sat in that district as a Justice of the Peace. The acquisition of the Manor House Gardens at Lee, formerly the seat of the Northbrook family, by the London County Council, for a public recreation ground, was mainly due to his initiative. An impressive Memorial Service was held on Friday, the 6th of April, 1906, at the church of St. Swithin, London Stone, at which the Rector (the Rev. W. J. Foxwell) officiated. The service was largely attended by members and officials of the Corporation, including the Lord Mayor (Alderman Walter Vaughan Morgan) and Alderman Morris, the Alderman of Walbrook Ward. The interment took place at Lee Cemetery on the same day, when the service for the dead was completed by the Rev. W. J. Foxwell ; a large number of wreaths being sent by friends as tributes of respect. This Memoir and the accompanying portrait are published by permission of the family.

THE PAINTER-STAINERS' COMPANY: ITS HALL, PICTURES, AND PLATE,

BY

W. HAYWARD PITMAN, Esq., C.C.

Chairman of the Library Committee of the Corporation of London and Upper Warden of the Company.

November 18th, 1905.

"The Painters' Company is an ancient art and mystery, and hath time out of mind been an ancient Company and fellowship in the City of London."

THESE are the words of an old record, and it would not be difficult for me to trace in outline the earliest history and growth of the Company. I propose, however, to-day, to refer to the Charters, the books, and the various documents of the Company, which are on the tables before us, and let them recite their own tale.

The oldest document now in the possession of the Company is the Inspeximus, or grant of bye-laws, and issued under the City Seal. It bears date July 4th, 1467, the 6th year of the reign of Edward IV. It is on one skin of parchment, in Latin, signed by Dunthorne, Town Clerk. The mayoralty seal attached is in good condition.

The Company received a grant of Arms as early as October 7th, 1486, the first year of the reign of Henry VII. This document is on vellum and written in English, and is signed by Thomas Benolt, who was Clarencieux King of Arms, though one regrets that it is now partly obliterated and defaced. In the Court



WILLIAM CAMDEN, Historian and Antiquary.

From a picture in Painters' Hall, London.

room is a splendid facsimile copy of this grant of Arms, the work of George Bishop (herald painter to King George IV), a liveryman of the Company, and presented by him in 1828.

About 1575, the Peyntours' Company found that their trade began to decay, by reason of other persons that had not been apprentices to it undertaking painting.

The Company accordingly addressed Queen Elizabeth, praying that she would be pleased to consider their cause, "and give aid and assistance to them."

The result of this humble supplication was that on July 19th, 1581, the 23rd year of her reign, Elizabeth granted the Charter of Incorporation which is now before us.

This Charter is clearly inscribed, in Latin, on one skin of parchment. It is granted by Elizabeth Dei Gratia Anglie, Francie, et Hibernie Regina. On the left-hand top corner is a clever coloured portrait of the Queen seated on the throne, under a canopy, and holding the orb and sceptre. At the foot of the document the Royal Seal is attached, and now in fair condition (top part broken).

Supplemental to this Royal Charter the Company possesses a grant of bye-laws on four large skins of parchment, also dated 1581, and endorsed "The book of Ordynnances for the Paynter-Steyners of London," and it is signed and sealed by Sir T. Bromley, Lord Chancellor; the great Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer; Sir W. Cecil, K.G.; and by Sir Christopher Wray, and Sir James Dyer, both Lord Justices of Plees.

The signatures are clearly decipherable to-day, and

to each is attached the full coat-of-arms, heraldically emblazoned, with the seals.

The Plasterers were permitted by an Act of James I, 1603, "to lay and use the 6 colors" mingled with size only and not with oil—yet notwithstanding "they do with the said 6 colors and otherwise by glazing of them over with oil, and varnish, work at and exercise the mystery of a Painter, whereby much bad work was wrought to the detriment of the King and His subjects." Thus the Painter-Stainers had a special grievance against the Plasterers, and so "informed" King James II. He also granted a Charter. It is dated June 12th, 1685, the first year of his reign. It is inscribed in English on five skins of parchment. On one skin is an excellent portrait of the King in mezzotint, with the Royal Arms and fancy ornament. The other skins have, in their borders, the outline traced for illumination, etc., but there is no colouring, as though the Charter was hurriedly issued.

The seal is cracked and part missing.

This Charter confirms and ratifies all the powers of the Charter of Queen Elizabeth, and it appoints by name the Master, Wardens, and Court of Assistants.

The Hall.

The present Painters' Hall stands on the site of the old Painters' Hall, once the residence of Sir John Browne. He was appointed by patent in 1511 Serjeant Paynter to King Henry VIII.

He was elected Alderman of the Ward of Farringdon Without on May 16th, 1523. In the following year, July 19th, 1524, he was transferred to Farringdon

Within. On November 17th, 1526, he was discharged (being impotent and feeble), giving, in lieu of fine, two great standing pots of silver and gilt to the Corporation.

On September 24th, 1532, he conveyed to his brother Paynter-Steyners his house in Little Trinity Lane. The property may be exactly described as situated between the garden of Edmund Salle, Cloth-worker, on the North side, and the tenement of Ralph Mark, brewer, on the South side, and the highway of Hoggen Lane on the west side, and the highway of Trinity Lane on the East side.

The various deeds connected with the purchase of the land on which the Hall stands, and its subsequent history during nearly 500 years are all extant, and are most valuable and entertaining, starting, as they do, from 1423, the second year of King Henry VI.

The old Hall, prior to the Great Fire of London, was evidently an ornate house, and of some importance. Sir John Evelyn, in his diary, states that the Commission for supporting the Sick and Wounded in the War, had permission to meet here. Under date November 16th, 1664, he writes, "Painters' Hall was lent to us to meete in. In the great room were divers pictures, some reasonably good, that had been given by several of the Wardens and Masters of the Company." Thus it is possible to imagine that 250 years ago this Hall was practically as we view it this afternoon. The Commission continued to meet here till July 3rd, 1666, and two months later the Great Fire began its devastating work.

No time was lost in setting about and arranging the rebuilding.

December 20th, 1668, a Committee Meeting "for rebuilding" was held. Mr. Luck, the bricklayer, and Mr. Bell, the carpenter, both attended before the Committee, and severally bargained for their respective works.

In August, 1669, the plate of the Company was ordered to be mortgaged, in order to raise further funds for the rebuilding. Several members of the Court lent sums of £50 each.

The end of 1669 practically saw the completion of the work, since at that date it was resolved by the Court to let the German Protestants have the use of the Hall twice every Lord's day, and on every holiday for two years, at a rental of £24 per annum.

A cash book of 1731 is noteworthy as showing the outgoings on the property for one year.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Water Rate 1 year	1	10	0
Window Tax 1 year	1	10	0
Orphan Tax	0	6	0
Land Tax 1 year	4	7	6
Paid King's quit rent	0	4	0
Poor rate, each half-year £4 2*s.* 4*d.* ...	8	4	8
The Watch, 1 year	0	18	0
Scavengers	0	15	0
	£17	15	2

The clock-winding cost 12*s.*, while "a man to audit the books" cost 10*s.* 6*d.*

The Minute Books of the Company are six in number. They commence in the year 1623, and are continuous to the present day. The first, 1623–1649, is but a carefully-written record of fact, and is in excellent order. It has been transcribed by order of the Court, and is thus more clearly decipherable.

The second is 1649–1793. On the front page of this volume appear the arms of the Company beautifully emblazoned in colours and gold, the work of John Withie, who was Master in 1657. On the second page are the arms of the Master and Wardens, and on the third page appear the individual arms of the members of the Court of Assistants, "as they stand in their order of seniority." Some few shields are vacant, indicating, probably, that all the members of the Court were not entitled to bear arms.

A perusal of these minute books will demonstrate how certainly the Company was powerful to control and regulate the industry over which it presided. The Charters give full authority to make due search for all and singular the works, the paintings, the tinctures, etc., not only of Freemen, but of all others outside the Company; and to judge if such were well, or ill done, and if the latter, then, to condemn, to seize, and to take away, and the said offenders to punish and correct.

Search parties of the Yeomen of the Company were abroad weekly, and the minutes are full and constant of detailed reports to the Court of their discoveries.

June 22nd, 1632, "found a coach, painted in Smithfield by Mr. Barrows, very defective." At the same date and place, "a syne of the Unicorn—very ill done—we cannot yet know by whom."

Again, another minute, "one Sherman, a bookseller, by the Town Ditch, which is no painter, maketh defective work, which is commonly sold, at many booksellers' shops about the City."

March 10th, 1673, is a minute recording that the

"painter of Joseph and Pottifer's wife, and the Foure Elements, be fined £3 6*s.* 8*d.* for such bad worke."

These powers, of course, the Company still possess, and I well remember a speech made in this hall by the late Lord Leighton, P.R.A., when he was admitted to the honorary livery in 1884. He referred to this authority, to paint out and remove bad work, and he mentioned his own satisfaction that if our Company visited the Royal Academy on varnishing day, he trusted they would be merciful to his personal work, now that he was one of the craft; but he confessed readily that there would be plenty of scope in the R.A. exhibition for a due and proper exercise of the ancient and undoubted rights of the Company.

The Company were also appreciated as assessors, or judges, of the value of artistic work.

January 11th, 1631. The Lord Chamberlain invokes their aid to make a "trewe valuation and estimate of the woorke done by John De Cretz in painting, trymming, and gilding the Barges of the King (Charles I) and his Queen."

April 28th, 1624. Another minute records—"Mr. Voy came to the Court desiring them to help him to his money for his work done for the Broderers' Company. The Court determined that the said Voy should demand no more but the sum of £ and so to be satisfied, troubling the Court no further, but only thus, that Mr. Warden Burchitt and Mr. Vapp promised to do the *best they could* to get somewhat *more* of them."

The Binding (of apprentices) Book begins August 16th, 1666, a few weeks before the Great Fire. It has but one entry before that event, but on October 5th

and 8th there is the record of three lads being bound. This book is of paper, much stained with water, and charred on the side and covers. It is an interesting relic of the Fire, and it continued to be used as a register of bindings till 1795.

The Bill of Fare Book is curiously worthy of examination, especially if we compare it with our menus and hours of to-day.

October 18th, 1743.

	£	s.	d.
Dishes of Fowls, Oysters, Bacon, Sausages, and forcemeat balls, 3 of each	4	10	0
6 Dishes of Mince Pies, 2 each	1	10	0
6 Dishes of Tongues and Adders	2	8	0
6 Pippen Tarts	1	4	0
6 Roast Geese, Sauce, &c.	1	4	0
6 Dishes of Roast Capons, 2 each	1	16	0
To finding linen, pewter, knives, forks, bread, beer, pipes, tobacco, candles, mugs, glass, cheese, attendance	3	5	0

The Ladies evidently dined, too, on St. Luke's day, but there is provided for them a more simple repast.

1 Dish of Fish	0	8	0
1 Dish of Mince Pies and Tarts	0	2	0
3 Partridges drest	0	4	0
	£16	10	0

The dinner on the Lord Mayor's day following entails a similar expense, and, for many years, dinners on St. Luke's day and Lord Mayor's day were the only two enjoyed.

Nevertheless, the Court appear to have participated

in other little festivities, for in the account book 1751, December 7th, are the entries. :—

	£	s.	d.
Spent for an audit dinner	14	8	0
Oysters and tobacco same day	0	15	0
Mr. Cook's bill for viewing Evan's rents ...	0	10	6
& ditto on another occasion	1	17	10
Mr. Cook's bill, also for wine, etc., each Court day meeting 12 times	30	9	8

(N.B.—Mr. Cook was the Company's caterer.)

In 1766 the feast on St. Luke's day cost 5*s.* per head, without wine, and was ordered to be on the table at 2 o'clock. In 1805 the dinner cost 6*s.* a head, and was ordered to be on the table at 3 o'clock.

Sir Joshua Reynolds wrote to his friend Boswell: "I am going to dine with the Painters' Company. Come with me, for the blackguards dine at 3 o'clock. Did you ever hear of such an hour?"

There are two Inventory Books, the first, 1723–1766, and the second, 1864–1878.

The former volume on its first pages has splendid illuminations, the coat-of-arms of Queen Anne, and of the Company, both the work of Trivett, who was Master in 1713.

The Audit Books begin in 1713, and reveal much valuable information as to the income and expenditure of the Company, but we may not stay to explore them now.

Before us is an old Bible, printed in 1578, preserved in the Great Fire, and known as the Breeches Bible. (Gen. iii, 7.) It possibly was a family Bible; see names and entries at the beginning of the New Testament.

Patron.

S. Luke is the patron saint of the Company. He is recognised as a Physician and as an Evangelist. But that he was also skilful and proficient as a Painter rests almost entirely on tradition. This point I endeavoured to throw some light upon in a little brochure, published in 1888, and entitled, "Some Account of the Life and Works of S. Luke." Therein many of the paintings believed to have been painted by him are described.

The Company has a small annual income for its corporate purposes. Yet the members of the Court have ever been anxious to assist, financially, the educational and similar works fostered by it.

The Painter-Stainers' Company may be said to have been the pioneer of the movement for technical education. In 1858 the subject was mooted ; and the Hall was opened for an exhibition of works in decorative art. This was in 1860. Medals and other rewards, and in some cases the freedom of the Company, were bestowed in cases of particularly excellent work.

Later, travelling studentships to Italy and elsewhere have been provided, and have proved of special advantage to the earnest worker.

To-day, the painting classes, which are held twice weekly, at the Institute in Great Titchfield Street, by the kind co-operation of the Carpenters' Company, have been the birthplace of much good training and practical usefulness.

The Company are the faithful administrators of several important Charities. One John Stock—painter to His Majesty's dockyard, a liveryman of the Company

and resident in Hampstead, died in 1781. He left this Company his residuary legatees, and as a result they now hold some £60,000 in Consols in trust to pay the interest therefrom, in pensions of £10 per annum, to aged blind persons and poor lame painters.

Other benefactors to charities are: Mrs. Jane Shank, Mrs. Dorothy Smith, Mrs. Mary Grainger, Mrs. Francis Yeates, Miss A. R. Syddall. In all, some 200 persons are thus assisted.

Pictures.

The Company highly value their pictures, since they serve to illustrate how intimate was its association with English art, and the paintings form an appropriate link with the past centuries.

Maitland waxes eloquent over the collection, describing it as a great variety of history and other paintings, "*exquisitely* performed."

Horace Walpole also mentions the pictures as being seen by him, and he speaks of them as the best extant examples of the artists mentioned.

The 17th Century gives us here works by Sir Godfrey Kneller, Sir John Medina, J. Baptiste Monneyer, Peter Monamy, Jacob Pen, Jacob Housmann, Robert Aggas, John Baptist Gaspars, Sebastian Ricci, Henry Stone, Adam Coloni.

The 18th Century produces C. Catton, R.A. (one of the 40 foundation members of the Royal Academy), Richard Smirke, R.A., and George Lambert.

The 19th Century gives works by George Richmond, R.A., Edwin Long, R.A., and J. Diblee Crace, a past Master.

These are the names of but a few of the artists

whose works cover these walls, nevertheless, all are by representative men ; while some, not perhaps less highly prized, have been presented by the painters themselves, being also Masters or members of the Company.

I propose not to describe all the paintings now, but to mention some of the greater interest.

Pictures in the Hall.

5. Landscape. By Geo. Lambert, R.A., b. 1710, d. 1775. This is a good landscape ; the figures, though but dimly discernible, represent the history of the Babe, with bloody hands, from Spencer's Fairy Queen. They are stated to be by Hogarth.
6. Wild Fowl. By Fras. Barlow, b. in Lincolnshire 1626, d. 1702. Barlow excelled in representing animals, birds, and fish. He published, in 1665, a translation of Æsop's Fables, with 110 plates etched from his own designs.
9. Landscape, Sunset. By Robert Aggas, d. 1679. This landscape is a charming bit of colouring and a dignified composition. Aggas was a contemporary of Claude, and doubtless was influenced by him. Horace Walpole specially praises this work, and it was given to the Company by the painter.
10. An ornamental tablature for the above landscape, presented to the Company by the artist, Robert Trevitt, d. 1723, and who was Master in 1712. Trevitt also painted No. 43 ; he was also the producer of those delightful pages of heraldry at the beginning of the Inventory Book which I have before referred to, and he likewise painted the Company's coat-of-arms on the chairs of the Master

and Wardens of his time. He was truly an all-round, typical craftsman, the memory of a bygone age!

13. Flowers. Presented to the Company and painted by — Edwards, a member of the Court.
15. Boys supporting a medallion of Queen Anne, painted and presented by the artist — Feilot.
16. A Calm. By Peter Monamy, b. 1670, d. 1749. Painted in 1726. Monamy was a native of Jersey; he came to England as a boy and was apprenticed to a house painter on London Bridge. His sea pieces are noted, and in many respects worthy of that great Dutch marine painter, Wm. Van de Velde, who just preceded Monamy.
17. Is a portrait of Sir John Browne, alderman, who gave this Hall to the Company. The painter is unknown; it is not on panel, and probably, therefore, was not painted from life.
18. A Sea Storm. Also by Peter Monamy, is a striking contrast to its neighbour.
19. Flowers. By J. Baptiste Monnoyer, b. 1635, d. 1699, better known as J. Baptiste. He was an eminent flower painter, and himself gave this picture to the Company. Monnoyer was employed by Le Brun in ornamenting the palaces at Versailles, Trianon, and Marly; and also largely by the nobility in England during the 20 years he was resident here.
20. Still Life. By Peter Roestraten, b. 1627, d. 1698. Was born in Haarlem, and was brought up under the tutelage of Franz Hals, whose daughter he married. Later he came to England. At the Great Fire in London, 1666, he met with some

accident which rendered him lame for the next 32 years of his life.

21. Fire of London, 1666. By Waggoner. Is painted as seen from the river. One regrets it is now so dark and dimmed. An engraving was taken by Mazell from this picture for Pennant's History of London, and a copy is in the Court Room.

22. An allegory of the Peace of Utrecht. Painted and presented by Sebastian Ricci, b. 1659, d. 1734. Ricci was a Venetian and a man of bold ideas. His manner was very like Paul Veronese. Some good examples of his work at Hampton Court Palace. He was specially popular during his ten years' stay in England, though it is feared he left our shores in disgust when he discovered that Sir J. Thornhill was appointed to paint the cupola of St. Paul's Cathedral.

25. A Painter offering his works to Minerva. By Sir John Medina, b. in Brussels 1660, d. 1711. He came to England when 20 years of age, and for some time painted portraits with considerable success. He visited Scotland, under the patronage of the Earl of Leven, who procured him many commissions. He was knighted in Edinburgh by the Duke of Queensbery, Lord High Commissioner, and in that northern capital he died.

40. Sir John Medina also painted the companion picture, "Genius drawing from the Graces."

27. Portrait of Charles I, after Vandyke. By Henry Stone, d. 1653. Stone made a considerable reputation as a copyist of Vandyke, and many of his copies have passed as originals. So-called Vandykes, in mansions up and down the country, are

the work of Henry Stone. The Painter-Stainers' Company are to be congratulated on their modesty in merely claiming this clever portrait as from the brush of Stone. This picture was preserved in the Great Fire.

28. Portrait of Catherine, Queen to Charles II. By Jacob Housmann, b. 1656, d. 1695. Like its neighbour, this is a spirited portrait. Housmann's best portrait of Catherine of Braganza is at Buckingham Palace. This picture was a commission from the Court of the Company.

30. Death of Abel. By Robert Smirke, R.A., b. at Wigton, 1752, d. 1845. Presented by Mr. Maxfield, a member of the Company. Smirke is said to have painted arms on coach panels in his early days; he was elected a R.A. when 40 years of age.

31. Portrait of Charles II. By John Baptist Gaspars, b. in Antwerp, d. 1691. This is a stately portrait. Sir Peter Lely found in Gaspars an admirable assistant. Another portrait by Gaspars of Charles II is in the great hall of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.

33. Portrait of William III. By Sir Godfrey Kneller, b. in Lubeck, 1648, d. 1723. Presented by the painter. Coming to this country when 26 years of age, he speedily became a great favourite of Charles II, and painted that monarch many times, much to his satisfaction. Kneller probably had no rival, at the time, in the *quantity* of work he was able to produce as a portrait painter. He found it no doubt advantageous to associate himself with the Painters' Company, and in the Court Room is an engraving from a design by

Sir Godfrey of an invitation to the St. Luke's day feast, 1687, signed by himself, by Anthony Verrio, with N. Shepherd and Edward Polehampton, stewards.

45. Martyrdom of S. Sebastian. By John Hayls, d. 1679, a portrait painter eminent in the time of Charles II, and a rival of Sir Peter Lely. The noble house of Russell possesses several portraits by Hayls, at Woburn.

37. Portrait of Queen Anne. By Michael Dahl, b. in Stockholm, 1656, d. 1743. This painter came to England in 1688, and found Kneller rising to the height of his profession. Queen Anne, however, sat to Dahl for this portrait, which was given to the Company by the painter.

41. A Magdalen. By Gaspar Smitz, d. 1707. The artist painted this penitent lady so many times that he became known as Magdalen Smitz. It is a finely executed bit of painting. Lent on loan to the Guildhall Art Gallery in 1890, it was then catalogued by the Director (Mr. A. G. Temple, F.S.A.) as the work of Sebastiaen Francken, b. Antwerp, 1578, d. 1647. The old carved frame, with cherubs in the corners, should be noted.

1. S. Luke writing his Gospel. By Jacob Pen, d. 1674. Is particularly noteworthy to the Company as a representation of their patron saint. It is a calm and beautiful piece of colouring, and the picture was given by Mr. Sancro in 1723.

49. Portrait of Sir Jonathan Miles, Master in 1815, and Sheriff of London and Middlesex in 1805. By Mather Brown, F.S.A., d. 1810. Is the gift of Sir Jonathan. Brown painted the portraits of most of

the distinguished naval and military men of his time, *e.g.*, Elliott, Rodney, and Cornwallis.

60. Portrait of Geo. Richmond, R.A., D.C.L., b. 1809, d. 1896. Painted by himself. He was liveryman of the Company, and he presented the picture in 1866. He will be remembered as a fashionable portrait painter of his time, and as the father of that versatile artist, Sir W. Richmond, R.A.

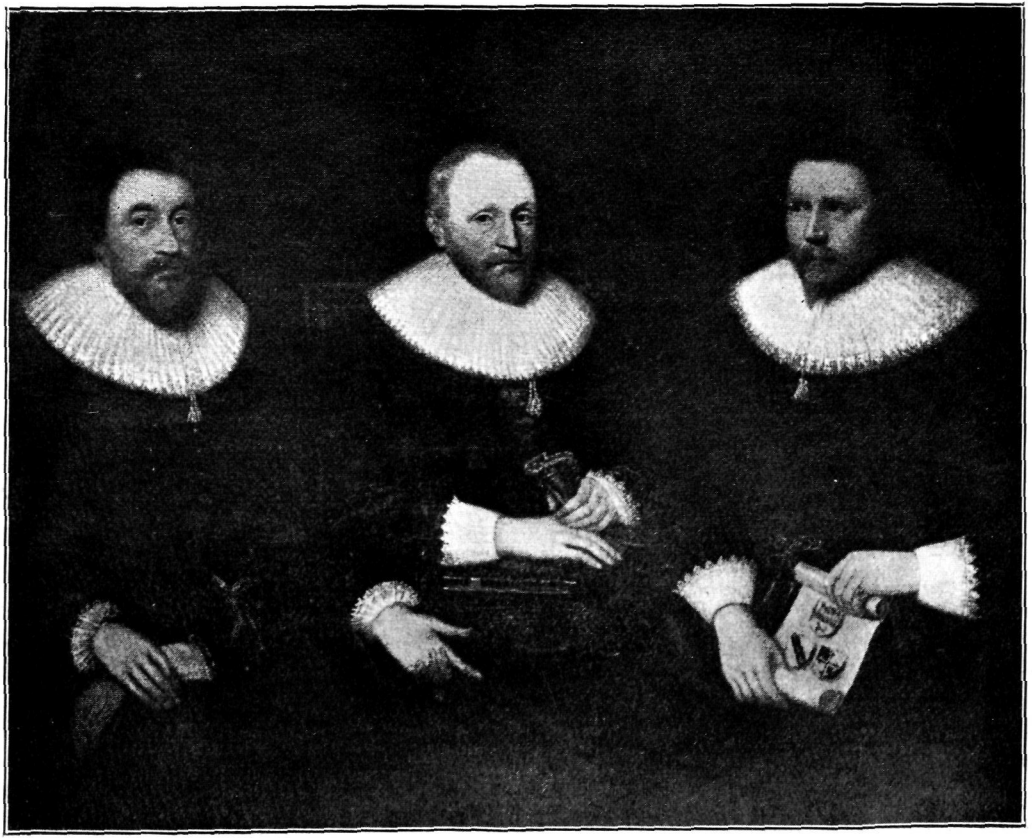
42. Portrait of Camden, the historian and antiquarian, Clarencieux King-at-Arms to Queen Elizabeth. Camden's father was a liveryman of the Company, and the picture came to it by gift from Mr. Morgan, Master in 1676. The painter is unknown. The head is one of much repose and dignity, and the painting of "the dress of his office" is carefully rendered. [Illustration, page 62.]

61. Shipping. By Peter Monamy, b. 1670, d. 1749. Is quite worthy of this talented painter (*vide* 16 and 18 preceding). This picture was the gift of W. Naylor, Master in 1874.

3. Reason governing Strength. By Chas. Catton, R.A., b. 1728, d. 1798. This work was painted in 1761, and was presented to the Company by the artist, who was Master in 1783.

62. Choosing a Deity. By Edwin Long, R.A., b. 1829, d. 1891. Bequeathed by George Mence Smith, Master in 1893. I believe £1,500 was paid for this picture, but I fear the appreciation of modern painting is not so great now as it was 25 years ago.

46. Portrait of John Stock, our great benefactor. It is an expressive piece of work, but the painter is unknown.



JOHN POTKYN, Master, THOMAS CARLTON, and JOHN TAYLOR, Wardens, 1631.

From a picture in Painters' Hall, London.

The Court Room.

The principal painting here is No. 51, over the chimney piece, and it contains portraits of John Potkyn, Master, and Thomas Carlton and John Taylor, Wardens in 1631. The grouping is very effective and the dress is characteristic of the period. This picture was apparently painted as a commission from the Court of Assistants, but for what special reason this trio were so markedly honoured I cannot relate. The artist is unknown.

By a minute, September 16th, 1632, it is ordered:—"That so soon as the pictures of Mr. John Potykn and the 2 Wardens be set up, the piece now in that place be given to Mr. Wm. Foster."

This is one of the oldest pictures the Company possesses, and, of course, it escaped the Great Fire, 1666.

There is here also an oil painting of Mrs. Jane Shank, a benefactress, and near a portrait of her husband. Painters unknown.

One should mention a portrait of J. Gregory Crace, Master in 1880, painted by his son, J. Dibblee Crace, Master in 1884. This is specially interesting to us, as the author represents the fourth generation who have been connected with this ancient Company.

No. 59 is a crayon portrait of Sir Godfrey Kneller, drawn by himself.

Plate.

The collection of plate is not large, but it contains some pieces of almost unique interest. It has been formed by gifts and bequests of various members in the history of the Company.

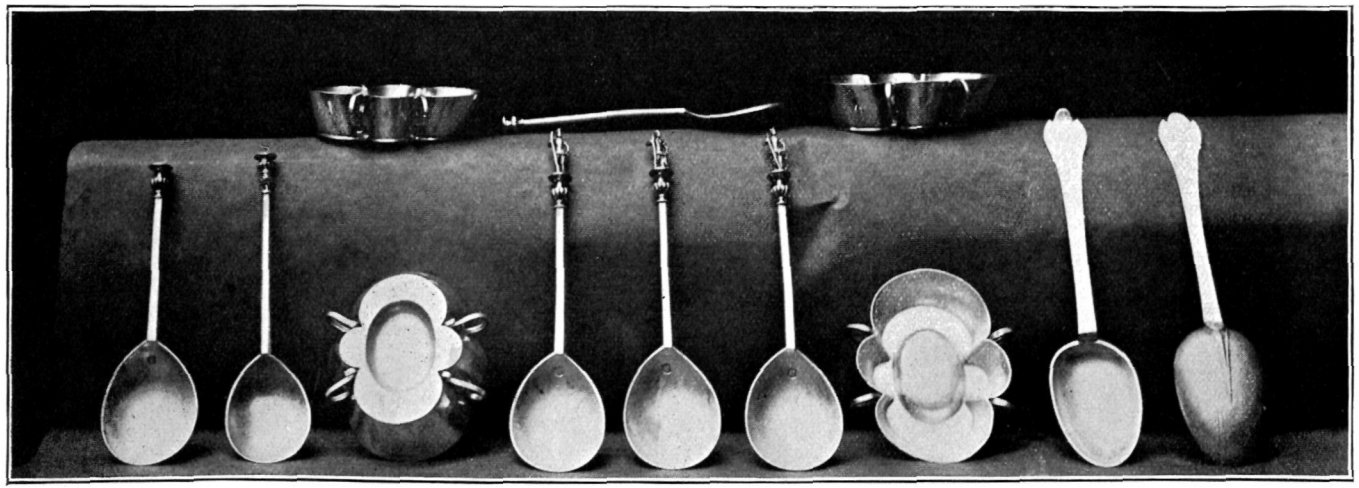
In an inventory, June 24th, 1766, the plate is arranged "according to its size," the first mentioned being the Thornhill cup, weighing 55 ozs. 10 dwts., and the last, the spoons. It was all then valued at 5*s*. 3*d*. per oz. In the larder was an iron-bound box containing the plate.

The earliest silver are six Image spoons, with a figure at end of the stem holding a shield, engraved with one quartering of the Company's arms, viz., a chevron between three phœnix heads. The date is 1560, the second year of Elizabeth. There are 22 other spoons with seal tops, six of these are also 1560, same date as the last, and a careful inspection leads us to believe at one time they had similar figures and shields as the Image spoons, but for some cause these were removed. Then ten more seal top spoons, date 1567, engraved with the same quartering of the Company's arms. Still six more seal top spoons of various dates, marked with naming and letters, as though they were family spoons.

One	*cir.*	1580,	engraved	...	...	... P.R. K.W.
„	„	1582	„	...	...	... Ananias
„	„	1584	„	...	...	... 6 × 15
„	„	1591	„	...	...	... T.C.
„	„	1598	„	...	...	... C.B.
„	„	1599	„	...	...	... R.I.C.

all, therefore, of the reign of Elizabeth.

The oldest drinking cup is known as the Fryer cup, no hall mark, but probable date 1605, second year of James I, and it stands 12 inches high. It is of beautiful design and excellent workmanship. The inscription is "Leonhart Fryer, Sergiaunt painter, gave this, A$^{o.}$ 1605."



1560. 1560. 1686.

SPOONS AND SALTS BELONGING TO THE PAINTERS' COMPANY.

The Camden cup is our most valuable piece, and is silver gilt. Its date is 1623, the 20th year of James I. It stands 24 inches high; the cover is surmounted with a figure of Minerva holding a shield engraved with arms. The inscription is "Gulielmus Camdenus, Clarencieux, Filius Sampsonis, Pictoris Londinensis, Dono dedit."

This cup was purchased with £16, which amount was bequeathed to the Company by Camden "to buy them a piece of plate in memorial of me." (Will, 1622.) The mark is now too indistinct to discover the maker's name, but it was possibly F. Terry. I suggest this, since the Corporation of Portsmouth have a somewhat similar cup, which is known to be the work of this F. Terry.

A standing salt with cover, 16 inches high, engraved with the Company's arms, and inscribed, "The gift of Mr. John Beeston to the Company of ye Painter Stainers." A minute records that it was given "as a token and memorial of his love." It was made in 1614, the eleventh year of James I, and presented in 1630, the year of Beeston's mastership. This salt is a most delightful piece of work, and its design quite rare; it is in excellent preservation.

A drinking cup, stands 9 inches high, date 1638. It is a fine example of plain cups; is inscribed, "Ex dono Henrici Lilly, Rouge Dragon," and engraved with his coat-of-arms.

Two similar plain drinking cups, one is 1645 and the other 1647. Both stand 9 inches high, and are inscribed, "Ex dono Georgii Willingham Magistri," and his coat-of-arms are engraved. The history of these two cups is recorded in a minute of October

18th, 1647, which reads, "Whereas Mr. Willingham had disbursed for this Company £42 when Upper Warden in 1642, and in 1643 lent to the Company on their plate £50 more, and now will not take any consideration, and the Court requests him to accept 20 nobles, which he took to lay out on a piece of plate to follow that bowle, which he formerly gave, in rememberance of his wife."

Another drinking cup is known as the Monke cup. It is the gift of Walter Monke "to ye Company of Painter-stayners, A.D. 1650"; this is also the year of its manufacture. One quarter of the Company's arms is also engraved upon it.

This is the only piece of Commonwealth plate the Company possesses. It is a rare specimen, and is in excellent preservation.

Twelve small salts or wine cups of quatrefoil shape with a small oval receptacle for the condiment. These were presented in 1662, and each is inscribed, "The gift of James Heames, 2nd Warden." They were probably made in 1661, the first year of Charles II; the maker's mark is quite clear. The arms of the Company are engraved on the outside of eleven of the salts, and on the inside of one: the reason of this I cannot divine.

Six flat handle spoons with trefoil ends, engraved at back with arms of the Company, made in 1686, second year of James II; but maker's name not decipherable.

Large tankard with cover, flat chased, with Chinese figures and subjects; very curious. This was made in 1685, and stands 9 inches high. In 1687 the Company exchanged a tankard then in their possession (the gift of John Beeston and Nicholas Harger,



Beeston Salt, 1614. Monke Cup, 1650. Camden Cup, 1623. Willingham Cup, 1645. Fryer Cup, 1605.

LOVING CUPS AND SALT BELONGING TO THE PAINTERS' COMPANY.

Wardens in 1630) for this one, and it is so inscribed: "Exchanged A° 87, Edward Mole, Master; John Johnson, Jacob Hinde, Wardens."

Pair of tankards with domed tops, each stands 8 inches high, one is inscribed, "The gift of Henry Isaacson, Stephen Read, Will Foster. Exchanged A° 87, Edward Mole, Master; John Johnson, Jacob Hinde, Wardens"; date 1687; and the other is engraved, "The gift of John Beeston and Nicholas Harger," with the names of the above Master and Wardens, 1687.

The Thornhill loving cup and cover, with two handles, was the gift of Sir Jas. Thornhill, the celebrated painter, given in 1721, when he was Master. It stands 12 inches high. On one side and also on the cover the donor's coat-of-arms is engraved. The maker of the cup was Simon Pantin, a well-known silversmith.

A pair of two-light candelabra, in silver, and a three-light ditto, all made in 1782, the 22nd year of George III. They are the gift of John Stock, our great benefactor. He bequeathed £50 by his will to buy a large silver cup or such other piece of plate as his executors shall think proper for the use of the Company (actual cost, £51 17*s.* 6*d.*).

Also a pair of two-light candelabra, in old Sheffield plate. Presented by Chas. Catton, R.A. (one of the forty foundation members of the Royal Academy), when Master in 1784.

A punch bowl. Is 11 inches diameter and 6 inches high. Engraved on outside: "Legacy of Mr. Jonathan Miles, 1788" (28th year of George III), with the names of the Master and Wardens. The Company's arms are engraved inside the bowl.

A large two-handle cup and cover. Stands 20 inches high. It is very ornate and embossed; the date, 1831, first year of William IV. The cup was made specially, as the crest of the Company, a phœnix with flames, forms part of the cover. Painter's palette, compasses, etc., are also introduced in the design. The arms of the Company and the arms of the donor are both engraved upon it. It was the gift of Sir Wm. Henry Poland, Knight, Master 1829–30, and Sheriff of London and Middlesex 1830–31.

A drinking cup with cover, surmounted with a figure. Stands 17 inches high. Presented by John Gregory Crace, Master 1879–80.

There is also other modern silver, viz., a handsome centre piece with two fruit stands; a large silver loving cup, and two small ones, all the gift of Geo. Mence Smith, Master 1885.

To this same benefactor we are indebted for the silver head of the beadle's staff which is now in use. On the table is the old head of the previous beadle's staff, and it is mentioned in the Inventory of 1723.

Mr. Harris Heal, Master in 1902–3, gave a silver cup, which stands 11 inches high. It is suitably inscribed, and the motto of the Company, "Amor et obedientia," appears on the cover.

To Mr. J. W. Burton, Master 1903–4, we are indebted for a careful reproduction of a handsome bowl of the Commonwealth period, 1650. On it are engraved the Company's arms.

The gold and jewelled badge now worn by the Master was the gift, in 1881, of George Mence Smith, Master, while the gold enamelled and chased chain

attached to it was presented by Isaac Hunter Donaldson, Master in 1899.

This completes the list of the Company's plate, and I now conclude the pleasurable task I undertook some few weeks ago to give some account of this ancient Company, its Pictures, and its Plate.

OLD BRIDEWELL.

BY

THE REV. R. S. MYLNE, M.A., B.C.L., F.S.A.,

A Governor of Bridewell.

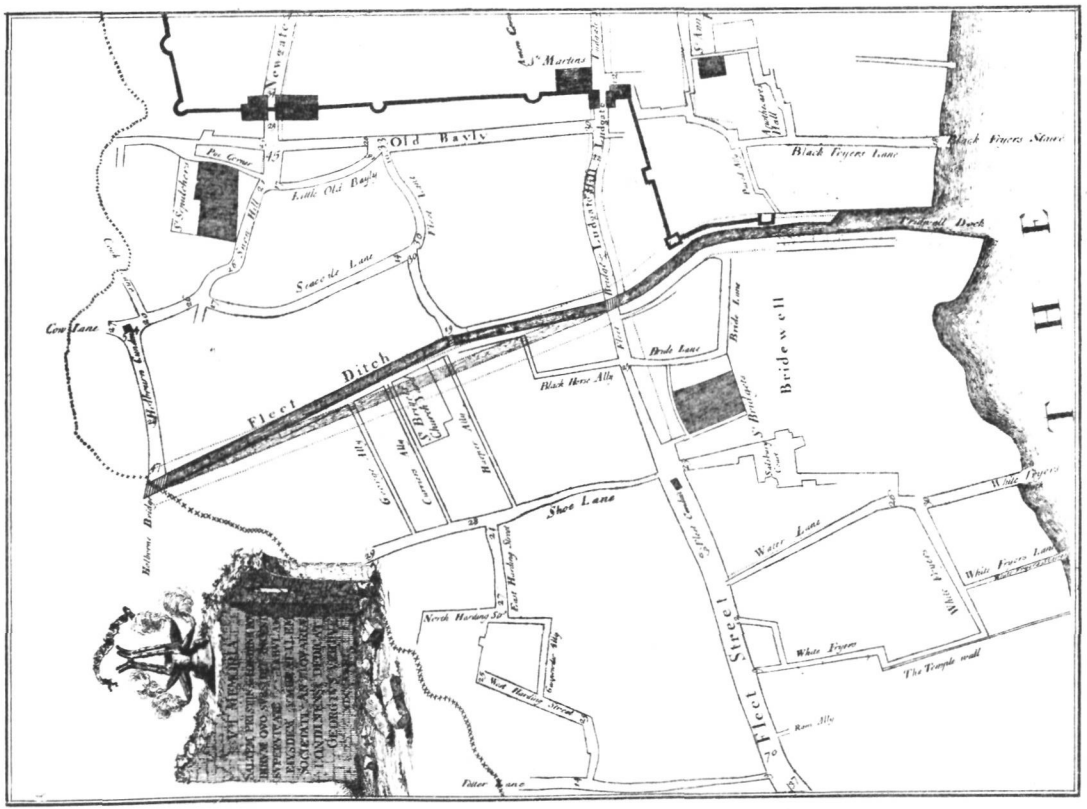
Read at a General Meeting of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, held at Bridewell Hospital, on 20th May, 1905.

I.—THE EARLY HISTORY.

THE general history of Bridewell is so well known to the archæologists of London, that I propose on the present occasion to deal only with the antiquities of this famous Hospital, more especially in connection with certain recent discoveries which have been made in constructing the foundations of new premises in Water Street.

Now, the name of this street describes very well the ancient condition of this place, which consisted of land almost entirely surrounded by water. The gateway by which you entered faced the Fleet Ditch. The ground at the back was marshy or watery. On the south flowed the River Thames. Only northwards was there solid earth, stretching towards S. Bride's Church. Moreover, towards the river the land ran to a narrow point.

Look at the map of Roman London, and all will be clear. The Roman wall ran along the eastern side of New Bridge Street, which was then a waterway, and not a roadway, parallel to the line of the railway between Ludgate Hill and S. Paul's Stations. The water of the Fleet afforded additional protection to



MAP OF BRIDEWELL AND ITS LOCALITY, A.D. 1666.

the strong Roman fortifications of Londinum. On the narrow tongue of land beyond, between the Fleet and the Thames, there is reason to believe a tower was erected for defensive purposes, just as the famous Tower of London guarded the eastern end of the City. A careful examination of the topography shows plainly that a fortified tower, or even a small castle, would in ancient days have been of great service for the protection of London at this particular point. Such a tower would command the water of the Thames as well as the Fleet. The ground immediately adjoining would be vacant.

On the north, where the land rose slightly, there was a holy spring, supposed to possess miraculous curative power.

In the days of the Danes, perhaps in the reign of King Canute, a Christian church was erected beside this old well, and dedicated to the Danish Saint Bridget. On the same spot Sir Christopher Wren erected the magnificent architectural monument which we now know as S. Bride's Church.

In the reign of King William the Conqueror we meet with historic records relating to this district.

It is recorded that in 1087, in consequence of a serious fire at S. Paul's, King William gave choice stones from his tower or castle, standing near the Thames at the west end of the City, to Maurice, Bishop of London, for the repair of his cathedral church.

Stow, in his "Survey," says this tower, or castle, stood on the present site of Bridewell.

In the seventh year of King John, judgment was given here in an important law suit, "Walter de Crisping being Justiciar, and other Barons of my Lord the King being present."

Philip Augustus, King of France, wrested Normandy from King John, A.D. 1206, and before we pass on, in our brief historical survey, from Norman and Angevin times, we must turn to our recent discoveries, because the pointed brick arches with chalk and mortar abutments resting on 6-inch planking, which formed the support of the old walls above, seems likely to have belonged to these old days, possibly to the reign of King John himself. For, with the accession of this monarch the pointed arch came into general use, as distinguished from the round arch of the Normans, and this prince's unhappy relations with his subjects would lead him to strengthen and enlarge a castle so close to the great City of London.

Moreover, it is recorded that in the year 1210 King John summoned a Parliament to meet him at S. Bride's, or at his Palace of Bridewell, on which occasion he obtained from the clergy and monks the large sum of £100,000. Yet the royal residence, such as it was, appears to have been seldom used, and, in fact, fell into decay, and I doubt if there was much beside a fortified tower surrounded by waste land throughout the greater part of the Middle Ages. But these foundations may be connected with the extensive works known to have been carried out in 1522. Therefore, the arches cannot be older than King John's reign, or later than the year 1522.

II.—RECENT DISCOVERIES.

In excavating in Water Street the following articles have been found, some of which go back to well-nigh prehistoric times, and others belong to the Middle Ages, and some pottery to the sixteenth century :—

1. Portions of the bos longifrons.*
   - *a.* Part of the head, 13 inches from extremity of horns.
   - *b.* One horn.
   - *c.* Bone of ox 14 inches in length.
2. Part of hard wooden pile, on which old foundations rested, 11 inches in height and 8 inches broad.
3. Two bricks of pointed arches under foundations, where Messrs. Spicer Brothers' new warehouse is being erected, 9 inches by $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches in thickness. These bricks formed part of an arch, itself part of a series of arches, resting on planking with chalk and mortar abutments.
4. Fragments of pottery found at a depth of 26 feet on May 16th, 1905. Probably this pottery belongs to the sixteenth century.
5. A skull, or rather a portion of a skull, in which there is the mark of a serious wound. A pathetic interest attaches to this discovery, for it is evident that the warrior to whom it belonged met with a violent end.
6. Frontal and cores of the bos longifrons, found 20 feet deep in the Thames mud.
7. One brick of a pointed arch.
8. Some fragments of pottery.

The last four articles above enumerated have been presented to the Corporation of the City of London for the Guildhall Museum.

When the Electric Light Station was erected for the Royal Hotel, built by the late Alderman de Keyser,

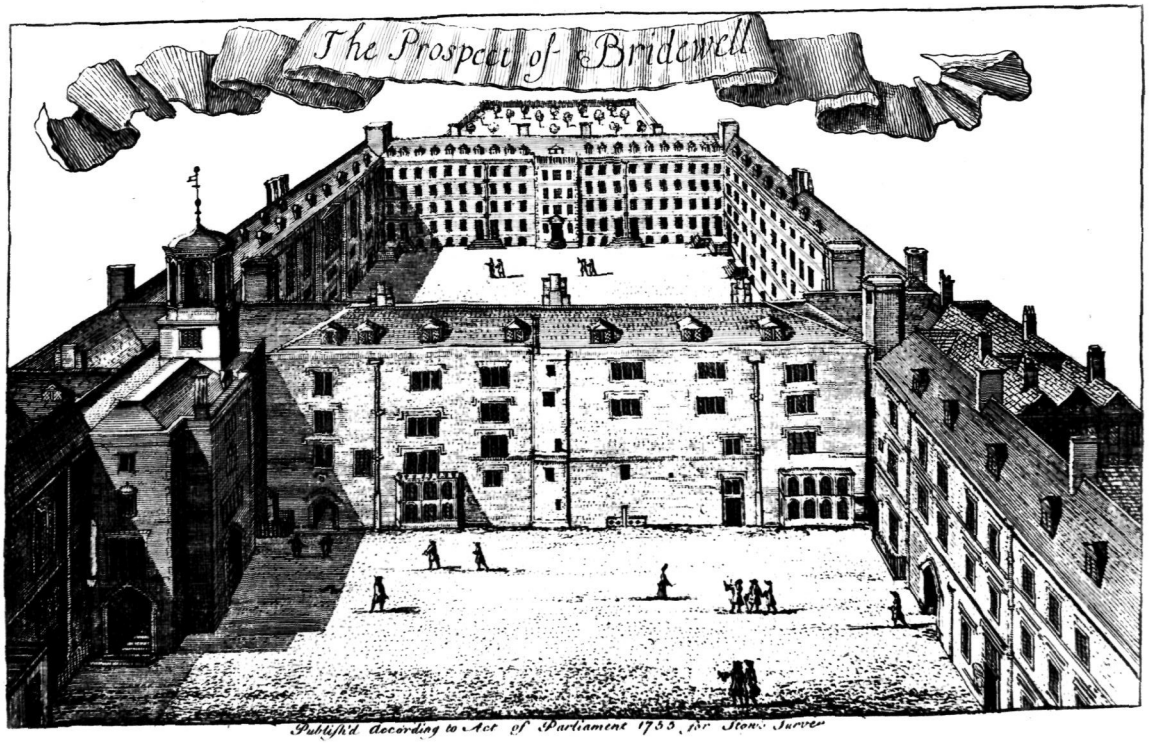
* This interesting animal flourished during the Roman occupation of Britain, and afterwards became extinct, so that these horns and bones belong to the third or fourth century.

similar arched foundations were discovered on a line with the back wall of the Electric Light Station next the City of London School playground.

The fragments of pottery may be practically dated from the following Inner Temple Records (Vol. I, pp. lxxxvi, lxxxvii), for the character of the clay used is similar, and apparently came from the Bishop of Winchester's estate.

"In February, 1559–60, it was ordered, 'that from henceforth there shall not any ashen cups be provided, but the House to be served in green cups, both of winter and summer.' The use of green pots (as they were called) in substitution for the wooden mugs, was common to all the Inns of Court, and was probably adopted about the same time. Some years ago when the new buildings were being erected in King's Bench Walk, a great number of broken green pots were found during the excavations. [*See* N. & Q., Series I, Vol. viii, p. 171, etc.] There are no green jugs or pots now either in the Inner or the Middle Temple, but some are still preserved in Lincoln's Inn, and Gray's Inn, and through the courtesy of those Societies I have been able to obtain a drawing of the small green jugs used for wine. They are of common brown earthenware covered with bright green glaze. Of the green pots, or mugs themselves, I have not yet been able to find a sample. There is among the MSS. at Loseley Hall a letter from Sir Julius Caesar, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, Master of the Requests, and a bencher of our Inn, dated 19th August, 1591, addressed to Sir William More, then Keeper of Farnham Court, in Surrey, which bears on this subject, and which, as it may appropriately form part of our records, I venture to transcribe :—

"After my hartie commendacions, etc., Whereas in tymes past the bearer hereof hath had out of the Parke of Farnham, belonging to the Bishopricke of Winchester, certaine white clay for the making of grene potts usually drunk in by the gentlemen of the Temple, and now understandinge of some restraint thereof, and that you (amongst others) are authorised



VIEW OF BRIDEWELL IN 1755, FROM STOW'S "SURVEY."

there in divers respects during the vacancye of the said Bishopricke ; my request, therefore, unto you is, and the rather for that I am a member of the said house, that you would in favr of us all p'mytt the bearer hereof to digge and carrie away so much of the said claye as by him shalbe thought sufficient for the furnishinge of the said house wth grene potts aforesaid, paying as he hath heretofore for the same. In accomplishment whereof myself with the whole societie shall acknowledge o'selves much beholden unto you, and shalbe readie to requite you at all times hereafter wth the like pleasure. And so I bid you moste heartilie farewel.

"Inner Temple, this xixth of August 1591.

"To the right worshipful Sir W'm More Knight geve these."

III.—HENRY VIII AND BRIDEWELL.

In the reign of Henry VIII we again hear of Bridewell in connection with the Sovereign, for Cavendish, in his Life of Cardinal Wolsey, says that this great prelate "grew in good estimation and favour with the king, to whom the king gave a house at Bridewell in Fleet Street, sometime Sir Richard Empson's, where he kept house for his family, and daily attended upon the king in the Court."

In 1522 the whole building was repaired for the reception of the Emperor Charles V, but that distinguished monarch actually resided in the Black Friars on the other side of the Fleet within the old City wall.

In 1525 a Parliament was held at Blackfriars, and the king created nobles at Bridewell.

On the fall of Cardinal Wolsey in 1529, all his property reverted to the king, and Henry made use of Bridewell during the famous controversy concerning

his marriage with Queen Catharine of Aragon. In his old chronicle, Hall declares :—"In the autumn of 1528 Cardinal Campeius was brought to ye Kinge's presence, then living at Brydewell, by ye Cardinal of Yorke, and was caryed in a chayer of crimson velvet borne between iiii persones, and the Cardynall of Yorke and he sat both on the ryght hand of the Kinge's throne, and there was one Francisci, secretary to Cardinal Campeius, made an eloquent oracion in the Latin tongue."

As you all know well, the legal question in dispute was the validity of a marriage with a deceased brother's wife, not the popular subject of debate in the House of Commons—the validity of a marriage with a deceased wife's sister. In the end the Cardinal decided against the king, and in 1530 Henry became a zealous reformer, and bitter enemy of the Pope. When travelling in Italy, I have myself seen the fine tapestry in the Campeggio Palace at Bologna, which King Henry gave the Cardinal at the time of the trial of the Royal Divorce. It was not of course seriously contemplated by the Court of Rome to grant a formal divorce, but the question was raised whether the king's deceased brother's marriage to Catharine were valid or not. If it were, then Henry's marriage was invalid. If not, the reverse was the case. Despite the Cardinal, Henry would have nothing more to do with Queen Catharine, and, at the same time, took a dislike to Bridewell, which was associated with this famous Royal lawsuit. At his death the place was again in a state of decay, and was granted by his son King Edward VI for charitable uses along with other property.

There is a curious MS. in the possession of the Society of Antiquaries which gives a list of the harness for horse and footmen in Bridewell on the death of Henry VIII.

IV.—THE CHARTER.

A few days before his death, in January, 1547, Henry VIII, on the petition of Sir John Gresham, granted charters to S. Bartholomew's and Bethlem. King Edward carried out his father's intention by granting charters to Christ's, Bridewell, and S. Thomas in June, 1553, just before his own death. These charters were confirmed by Queen Mary.

Now the greater part of the lands enumerated in the last charter had belonged to monastic corporations or collegiate churches previous to the year 1530, or to the college of the Savoy, founded by King Henry VII, but these were entirely kept by S. Thomas,* and Bridewell and the liberties thereof were almost the only estates which passed to the Corporation of Bridewell Hospital under this famous charter. In the document itself Bridewell Place (not Palace) is the usual designation.

A few words as to the circumstances of this royal grant. It was the influence of the Corporation of London, and the personal favour of that worthy prelate, Ridley, Bishop of London, with the king, which brought this matter to a happy completion.

In May, 1552, my lord of London wrote to Sir William Cecyl, Knight, and secretary to the king:—"Good Master Cecyl,—I must be a suitor with you

* This arrangement was sanctioned by a Court held on August 11th, 1562.

in our Master Christ's cause. I beseech you be good unto him. The matter is, Sir, that he hath been too, too long abroad, without lodging, in the streets of London, both hungry, naked and cold. There is a large wide empty house of the King's Majesty called Bridewell, which would wonderfully serve to lodge Christ in, if he might find friends at Court to procure in His cause."

The Bishop also preached before the king on charity, and Edward VI, after the sermon, sent for Bishop Ridley, and ordered him to confer with Sir R. Dobbs, Lord Mayor, upon the whole matter of the charitable hospitals within the City of London. The results of this conference are too well known to need repetition here.

In Queen Mary's reign, from the close confinement of his prison cell, shortly before he was burnt at the stake, the good Bishop wrote a most Christian letter, commencing thus:—"O Dobbs, Dobbs, Alderman and Knight, thou in thy year didst win my heart for evermore for that honourable act, that most blessed work of God, of the erection and setting up of Christ's holy hospitals, and truly religious houses, which by thee and through thee were begun." This noble work was completed under Sir George Barnes.

Perhaps the finest picture in Bridewell Hall at the present time represents the granting of the charter by Edward VI to the City of London. It hangs over the fireplace. The other pictures are for the most part portraits of presidents.



KING EDWARD VI GRANTING A CHARTER TO BRIDEWELL HOSPITAL.

The most important of these pictures are here enumerated.

The Lord Mayor, Sir George Barnes, and the two Sheriffs (the one to the left, William Garret, or Gerard, the other, John Maiuard), are represented as receiving the Charter on their knees.

The upper figure, on the left, in a furred gown, is the Town Clerk, William Blackmore. The Prelate, on the King's right, bearing the Great Seal, is Thomas Goodrich, Bishop of Ely, who was also Lord Chancellor. The figure holding a Roll and Bag, on the King's left, is Sir Robert Bowes, Knight and Master of the Rolls. The nobleman on the King's left, wearing the Garter and Collar of the Order, is William, first Earl of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain. The figure on the extreme right of the Picture is a Portrait of Hans Holbein, the reputed Painter. The two remaining figures in the rear of Sir Robert Bowes and Lord Pembroke are Yeomen of the Guard, the Charter having been presented at the Royal Palace of Whitehall.

Sir William Withers, dated 1719, representing Sir William attending the procession of Queen Anne to S. Paul's Cathedral in 1708, on occasion of the public thanksgiving for the victories of the Duke of Marlborough. He presented handsome gates of hammered iron, formerly at entrance to the chapel of Bridewell Hospital, put up in the corridor leading to Bridewell Hall when the chapel was taken down in 1867. This portrait was originally part of a larger picture.

Sir Thomas Rawlinson, President of Bridewell and Bethlem Hospitals, appointed Sheriff 1686-7, by royal mandate of King James II, having been foreman of the jury during the trial of Alderman Cornish in 1696.

Sir Robert Geffery. By Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Sir William Turner. By M. T. Beale.

Sir William Garrard. Painter unknown.

William Benn. By Thomas Hudson. Presented by Francis Wilson.

Sir Richard Glyn, Bart. By Zoffani.

Sir James Sanderson. By Gainsborough Dupont.

Sir R. C. Glyn. By Hoppner.
Sir Peter Laurie. By Phillips, R.A.
King George III and Queen Charlotte. Copied from picture by Romney. Presented by Sir Walter Stirling.
Unknown, died aged 97. By G. Lanskroen, 1689.
Richard Clark, Chamberlain of London. By Lady Bell. (*See* note, p. 110.)
Ralph Price. By R. P. Knight, R.A.
J. E. Johnson. By W. M. Tweedie.
William Taylor Copeland. By W. M. Tweedie.
Sir James C. Lawrence. By H. P. Schäfer.

The union of Bridewell with Bethlem was made September 27th, 1557.

The old rhyme may appropriately be recalled:—

'Twas once the palace of a prince,
If we may books confide in,
But given o'er by him long since,
For vagrants to reside in.

In 1608 large granaries were built on the river front for the storage of corn. These were destroyed by the great fire in 1666.

V.—OLD DOCUMENTS IN THE HOSPITAL.

Various documents are now exhibited belonging to the hospital, and illustrating its history in the seventeenth century, and also some interesting examples of plate.

The oldest document is:—

Queen Elizabeth's Confirmation Charter of the Wapping and Northleigh Estates. 12th April, 1600.

The next exhibit is:—

An early Rent Roll of 1605, which includes Bethlem as well as Bridewell, viz. :—

The Rentall of all and singular the yearly rents belonging and appertaining to the Hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlem from the feast of the birth of our Lord God, Anno Domoni 1605.

	RENTS.	ARREARS.
ffirst George Greame for . . . tenements payeth yearly	20 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
William Kinge Carpenter for a house and yard payeth yearlie	10 : 06 : 08.	0 : 0 : 0.
Thomas Ellis for a Boar house yearly ...	00 : 03 : 04.	0 : 0 : 0.
IN THE GREENE YARD.		
All the Roomes there employed to the house	0 : 0 : 0.	0 : 0 : 0.
IN THE SMYTHYS YARD.		
Gabriell Coxe for a house yearlie... ...	01 : 00 : 00.	
Ambrose Smyth for a house & shopp yearly	02 : 00 : 00.	
Goodmiss Sooley for a house & shopp yearly	01 : 13 : 04.	
Henry Hayward in the house some time John Ryecrofte payeth yearly ...	01 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
John Rosse payeth yearlie	03 : 00 : 00.	
Thomas Cowlinge payeth yearly ...	02 : 06 : 08.	0 : 0 : 0.
Peter Dubond, for a Rye House yearlie...	00 : 13 : 4.	:
William Cotton payeth yearlie... ...	02 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
Peeter Streete payeth yearlie	07 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
More of him for a shedd	00 : 05 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
IN THE NETHER YARD.		
Ephram Ambrowes for a house & wharf payeth yearlie	28 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
ffrancis Dodd for the Great Yard payeth yearlie	04 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
Masters Bonner & Wheatley for a house & Wharfe paying yearlie	33 : 06 : 8.	0 : 0 : 0.
Thomas Ballard the Hempman payeth yearly for a room	00 : 06 : 8.	
George Maulton for a tenement some time Marten Kirbyes payeth yearlie...	02 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.

	RENTS.	ARREARS.
James Harrisonn payeth yearlie ...	03 : 00 : 00.	0.
Willm. Ffranck for a lease for gatheringe ragge payeth yearly	10 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
William Donne for a Water course payeth yearlie	04 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
Robert Thomas the Hempman for a tenement payeth yearlie	00 : 05 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
Thomas Hopkins for a house & Shop payeth yearlie	05 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
WITHOUT THE HOUSE.		
The Lord Treasurer for a Stable payeth yearlie*	02 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
John Weightsonn payeth yearly ...	02 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0
Nathaniell Mathewe payeth yearly ...	03 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
Nicholas Chester payeth yearly ...	02 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
Gabriell Coxe for a shedd yearly ...	00 : 13 : 4.	2 : 0 : 0.
John Jeweller for twoo shedds yearly...	00 : 10 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
IN BETHLEM.		
Thomas Marten for certaine tenements & gardens payeth yearly	20 : 6 : 8.	0 : 0 : 0.
Alice Hestowe Widdowe yearlie ...	08 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
George Gibson for certaine tenements payeth yearlie	11 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
Richard Lansdale for a House sometime Mr. Oldfords payeth yearly	02 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
More of him for a garden sometime Widdowe Coutts. payeth yearly...	00 : 10 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
Mathew Burkhed payeth yearly ...	04 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
William Campion payeth yearly ...	00 : 13 : 4.	0 : 0 : 0.
IN OXFORDSHIRE.		
Edmond Kinge for the Parsonage Northlee payeth yearlie	10 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
CHARINGE CROSSE.		
John Bink for certaine tenements & grounds there payeth yearlie ...	03 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.
WAPPINGE.		
William Tottle for many tenements & land there payeth yearlie	80 : 00 : 00.	0 : 0 : 0.

Two items in this rent roll are of special interest.

* Is this Lord Treasurer connected with the noble family of Cecil which has long held so much property in the Strand.

The payment of £10 0*s*. 0*d*. for the rectory of Northleigh, and £80 for Wapping.

The rectory had belonged to the Abbot or Prior of Hayles, in the county of Gloucester, and had been surrendered by him to Henry VIII. Wapping had belonged to the Prior of S. Thomas of Acon, and we have a copy of the deed whereby the last Prior, or Master, Lawrence Gopferler, surrendered his estate to the king, who appears soon afterwards to have raised £1,100 upon it and the Oxfordshire rectory, presumably from the first Governors of Bridewell, and in this way to have transferred the property to its present owners. S. Thomas's Hospital possess part of this Priory Estate.

The origin of the house of S. Thomas of Acon in the Cheap is full of interest. When it is known that Agnes, sister of Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury, and wife of Thomas Fitz Theobald de Helles, was the founder about the year 1190, Henry VIII's bitter animosity to the establishment is easily understood. The very existence of this house commemorated the greatest mediæval exponent of the principle that Henry above all things hated, the very principle on account of which Becket was murdered by the four knights in Canterbury Cathedral, and Henry II did penance, by order of the Roman Pontiff, a few years after the Archbishop's martyrdom.

But the house of S. Thomas was founded not only in memory of the great Archbishop, but also in connection with the Crusades. There was a body of military knights, who apparently were in some sort of way connected with the Knights Templars. There

was a church at Acre, in the Holy Land, belonging to the Order while the Latin kingdom at Jerusalem, established by the Crusaders, lasted ; and the Master of the Order was established at Nicosia, in Cyprus, in connection with the Church of S. Nicolai Anglicorum. As Bishop Stubbs, our great English historian, states in his lectures, the full title of the Master was Master of the Knighthood of S. Thomas the Martyr in the kingdoms of Cyprus, Apulia, Sicily, Calabria, Brundusium, England, Flanders, Brabant, Scotland, Wales, Ireland, and Cornwall. Even after the Turks had captured Cyprus, the bells of this church were allowed to remain and summon the few Christians in Nicosia to public worship.

After the period of the Crusades the houses of this Order in the Levant dwindled and almost ceased to exist in consequence of the advance of the Turks, but the house in the City of London flourished, and was enriched by grants of land in various City parishes. The house where Gilbert Becket, Lord Mayor, or Portreeve, lived, and Archbishop Thomas was born between 1116 and 1119, became the property of the Prior and the brethren, and the Court of Aldermen were accustomed to assemble there and attend divine service in the Priory church on divers solemn occasions. The memory of the canonized Archbishop was respected in the City, and each new Lord Mayor, with the Alderman and livery, heard prayers on his inauguration day beside Gilbert Becket's tomb.

Gilbert Becket's romance was popular with Londoners in mediæval times. When travelling in

the Holy Land he was taken prisoner by a Saracen emir. According to tradition he effected his escape by the connivance of the emir's daughter, whom he converted to Christianity, and married.

Baptised by the name of Maud, she had an adventurous journey across Europe, and finally settled down in London in Becket's house in the Cheap.

Now amongst the earlier grants of land to the Prior of S. Thomas of Acon I find the following gift:—

On the 5th Kal. December, 3 Henry III, 1218, the Dean and Chapter of S. Paul granted and confirmed to Theodoricus, or Terricus, son of Edricus de Alegate, their mills in Wapping in fee, subject to the annual rent of 5 marks sterling.

Terricus, in consideration of 50 marks sterling, granted to God and the hospital of the Blessed Thomas the Martyr of Acon, and the brethren of the said hospital, the same mills, with the ditches, walls, waters, and trees, and the meadows and pasture thereto belonging, rendering thereout yearly to the said Dean and Chapter 40 shillings and 40 pence sterling, and to the said Terricus and his heirs a pound of pepper annually at the feast of Michaelmas.

There is a warranty of title against all men and women, as well Jews as Christians.

The original grant may be found in the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum.

In 1221 this grant to the hospital is confirmed in the king's Court in Westminster.

In 1274 Richard de Ewelle granted, by deed, his mill at Wapping, the Prior agreeing to maintain two

chantry priests to celebrate divine offices for the soul of the said Richard, Matilda his wife, and other members of his family.

These are interesting early title deeds of the Bridewell estate at Wapping.

The house of Acon was incorporated by Act of Parliament, 23 Henry VI, c. 20, 1444. Long before the incorporation of the Mercers in 1393, the members of the fraternity assembled in the hall and worshipped in the Church of S. Thomas of Acon. In fact, they had a chantry chapel there, with their own chaplains. In the fifteenth century the connection between the house of Acon and the Mercers' Company was very close. Early in the sixteenth century the Mercers tried to obtain the right to appoint the Master or Prior, and had built a new hall and chapel, and at the Reformation they obtained a free grant of the buildings and church of Acon from King Henry VIII, in consideration of £969 17*s.* 6*d.*

Everything that stood on the present site of Mercers' Hall was burnt in the great fire of 1666.

The following are also exhibited :—

1554 to 1732. The Muniment Book. Containing copies of ancient title deeds, etc.

1559 to 1562. The first Court Book.

1636. Grant and Letters Patent under the great seal of Charles I relating to lands at Wapping and dated 17th August in the 11th year of H.M.'s reign.

NOTE.—The interest of the Hospital does not seem to be made clear in the deed.

1640. April 20th. A Lease to Margery Barnes, Widdow, of the North end of the Cellar at Bridewell Hospital for 28 years and a half from Lady day, 1640. Signed by Geo. Whitmore, President. John Witgood, N. Ramsy? Thos. Morice, James Peacocke, Edm. Harrison, Gra. Mosse, Richard Brow.

1655. Decr. 5th. Lease to John Watson, ffeltmaker, of premises in Bridewell Precinct.

1664. Grant and Letters Patent dated 21st July, 15th Charles II. Permission to erect Timber buildings. Exemption from liability under Statutes of Queen Elizabeth, and confirmation of title.

1667. Feby. 19th. Contract with Dorothy Haddocks of Wapping to build houses on the Hospital Estate there.

1670. July 14th. Bond on admission of Nicholas Hayes to be an Artsmaster of Bridewell Hospital.

1674. An Apprentice's Indenture.

1677. Grant and Letters Patent dated 8th April, 28th Charles II, relating to the devastation caused by fire in 1673, and giving particulars of the Grant of land along the River front of the Hospital Estate facing the Thames.

1682. The Beadle's Mace. The Gift of John Kendall, a Governor. This remarkably fine silver mace possesses a circular top, containing the royal arms, the royal crown, and the lion and the unicorn in relief on both sides. Below three coats of arms are found on the upper part of the mace, the arms of the City, the King, and probably the donor. The silver head is mounted on a handsome wooden staff, and stands above six feet in height, and is extremely well preserved.

1690. August 26th. Bond of Jeremy Mount, Clerk to the Hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlem, on being appointed Rentgatherer of the Hospital of Bethlem. This is the earliest record of the appointment to the office of Clerk and Receiver, now held by Mr. John Brewer, a most valuable official, who has served the Hospital above 30 years.

1771. Two Silver Candlesticks (Candelabra). The gift of Francis Wilson, Esq.

1772. Two Silver Candlesticks. The gift of Mr. Deputy Wm. Fouch.

1791. A Plan of Bridewell Hospital.

A collection of old views was also shown.

In 1642 some Turks were imprisoned in Bridewell.

The Bishop of S. David's had a lodging on the north side of Bridewell during the middle ages.

VI.—THE ABOLITION OF THE FLEET DITCH AND BRIDEWELL DOCK.

During the whole of the period hitherto considered, what is now New Bridge Street remained a sheet of water, which washed the walls of London on the east, and on the west provided good quays for unloading barges and other vessels. The head of water, however, gradually diminished, and in 1668 large sums of money were spent in endeavouring to make the Fleet navigable. In five years the works were completed as far as Fleet Bridge, the upper part towards Holborn was arched over, and covered with a new market. Strype says:—"It is wharfed on both sides with stone and brick laid with terras. It hath a strong campshot all along on both sides, over the brick wharfing, with land-ties in several places. It hath rails of oak, breast-high, above the campshot, to prevent danger at night."

The two bridges, one at Fleet Lane and the other at Bridewell, stood on stone arches over the river, having steps to ascend and descend on either side. Nevertheless, the Fleet soon became choked up again, and was regarded as a nuisance and a scandal to the City, so that in 1756 an Act of Parliament was obtained to fill up the Fleet, and from its mouth to construct a new bridge from Blackfriars to the opposite shore in the county of Surrey.



QUADRANGLE OF BRIDEWELL HOSPITAL, A.D. 1822.

Thus Pope in the Dunciad:—

> This labour past, by Bridewell all descend,
> As morning prayer, and flagellations end,
> To where Fleet Ditch with disemboguing stream
> Rolls the large tribute of dead dogs to Thames:
> The King of Dykes! than whom no sluice of mud
> With deeper sable blots the silver flood.

This great work, so advantageous to the citizens, was entrusted to Robert Mylne, F.R.S., my great grandfather, who had just won a silver medal for architectural drawing at the Academy of S. Luke, in the famous City of Rome. The foundation stone was laid by Sir Thomas Chitty, Lord Mayor, on October 30th, 1760. This bridge had nine arches, and was 995 feet long. The central arch was 100 feet in span, and the width 42 feet throughout. It was completed in 1768 at the cost of £152,840 3*s.* 10*d.* It was replaced by the present bridge about 30 years ago. Robert Mylne became a Governor of Bridewell November 26th, 1795.

Few of the thousands who now pass up and down New Bridge Street realise they are walking above the waterway which once formed the moat to the ancient walls of the City of London.

In modern times Bridewell has been best known to the world as a place where prisoners were lodged, though the main idea of this institution throughout the seventeenth century was really in connection with the system of apprenticeship which then prevailed amongst the various trades in the City of London. Not only were these lads taught their various trades, but, if refractory, were punished by whipping. A practice also prevailed amongst the City magistrates

of committing prisoners, both male and female, to Bridewell to be whipped by the beadle, and then dismissed. *Thus, in December, 1556, a woman of Southwark* was ordered by the Lord Mayor to be whipped at Bridewell, and placed in the pillory in Cheapside, with a paper on which was written "Whipped at Bridewell for leaving and forsaking her child in the Streets." On September 22nd, 1682, a special beadle was appointed for this purpose, instead of the beadle of the chapel. Hence the popular idea of Bridewell throughout the country. But this paper is already too long, and I will only add that the apprentice system became obsolete early in the last century, and the hospital, in the truest spirit of charity, at present maintains nearly 500 poor orphan boys and girls free of cost, gives them a good education, and puts them out in the world.

The Governors of Bridewell are always invited on the second Wednesday after Easter to accompany the Lord Mayor and Corporation of London to hear the Spital Sermon preached at Christ Church, Newgate, according to ancient custom. The name is derived from the Priory of S. Mary Spital, founded in 1197 on the east side of Bishopsgate, and dissolved by Henry VIII. There was a large churchyard adjoining, with a pulpit cross in it. In 1617 the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper Bacon, and the Bishop of London attended, and afterwards dined with the Lord Mayor.

Under an Act 22 of George III, twelve members of the Common Council are always appointed Governors of Bridewell Hospital.

The following extracts from records of Bridewell and Bethlem Hospitals, copied from notes made by Lt.-Col. Copeland, F.S.A., Treasurer of Bridewell, will be of great interest; for it would be a useless task, probably nauseous, certainly unedifying, to transcribe the whole of the records, which are written, as, in fact, all the books are, in old scriveners' hand; the spelling is peculiar, and the abbreviations also. A few will suffice by way of example. This is the first entry. "Morgan Evans the Servant of John Harrison Brewer, inhabitying in the parishe of Christs church within Newgate, brought into this house the 26th day of April, 1559, for that the same Morgan lewdly and disobediently behaved himself unto the wife of his said Master, and put in peril of life by striking with a knife one of his said Master's sons, and using other words of shameful and filthy report and therefore was there committed to the close keeping of this house and should have been punished for his offence but that his said Master hath intreated at this point that he will be favourable unto him, which upon the submission of the said Morgan with hope of amendment he was at this time released promising that hereafter he will so bear and behave himself during the days and hours that he shall remain in service of his said Master, that he will not only at his return home ask his said Master for forgiveness but will also while he liveth beware that he abuse not himself unto them or any other . . . this 22nd. April, 1559, in witness whereof he the said Morgan, hathe herewith subscribed his name."

"Richard Foster the apprentice, of the good Wife Dean, hath together with Wm. Young, the parent of John Young neighbour to the said good wife Dean, brought into this house the 17th. May, 1559, for that the same Richard & Wm. being both boys, had lewd & naughty talk of the Queen's highness, & thereon saying she must live 30 years and the other said but 2 years and having been examined were found to be very asses, & fools and were therefor. here whipped the said day & year & so discharged."

"Jane Foster brought into this house the xvj day of July, 1559, by Mr. Eyles, deputy of the Ward of Farringdon Without, for that the same Jane very naughtily & lewdly took upon her to enchant and as it were to bewitch Margaret Stone, the daughter of John Stone, saddler, without Newgate, & practised the bringing her unto the company of one Foster, a serving man only for lewd or evill purpose." N.B.—Mr. Martin has noted this entry in his Parliamentary Report, 1837.

"John Waggstaffe, brought into this house the xij of June, 1559, for bribing certaine Pulleyn at Hackney the Saturday before new year's day last past, which Wagstaffe being examined hath confessed that he and one Bedford, bricklayer, inhabitating in the parish of St. Clement's without Temple Barr, & R. Young, who there wrought with the same Bedford went alll 3 together by the persuasion of the said Bedford to the house of Mrs. Snape, of Hackney, and



PASS ROOM, BRIDEWELL, A.D. 1808.

there found under a hovel, a cock and a hen & iiij chickens, of India, and carried them all away. And from there they went to the house of Mr. Raddford in Hackney aforesaid, & then clymed on certyn poles and stole from there xv. hennes & a cocke."

"Hugh Barett apprentice of Miles Ffawcett, cloth-worker, whipped xx April 1560 for that he in vile manner did hang a cord full of horns at the door of Henry Ewart, an officer of this City and the same on the Church door, the day the said officer was married."

"Patrick Russel sent by the Governors of Christ's Hospital xxiv of April for counterfeiting lameness when he was not lame or sore . . . well whipped and adjudged on the xxvi april."

Madam Cresswell, a woman of infamous character, in her will left the sum of £10 to the parson who should preach her funeral sermon, on condition that he said nothing but what was WELL of her. A parson was found willing to undertake this duty: after a sermon, therefore, on the general subject of death, he concluded—'By the will of the deceased, it is expected that I should mention her, and say nothing but what was WELL of her. All that I shall say of her is this—she was born well, she lived well, and she died well; for she was born with the name of Cresswell, she lived in Clerkenwell, and she died in Bridewell.'

On October 4th, 1693, Francis Atterbury became Preacher of Bridewell. He was afterwards Bishop of Rochester, and taking a prominent part in politics

on the Jacobite side, was deprived of his See, and exiled the kingdom.

There is a remarkable bust of Richard Clark on the staircase to Bridewell Hall, removed from old Bridewell Chapel, which bears the following inscription :—

SACRED
TO THE MEMORY OF
RICHARD CLARK, ESQ.,
WHO DIED, 16TH JANUARY, 1831,
IN HIS 92ND YEAR.

He filled the office of Treasurer
of Bridewell and Bethlem Hospitals
for the space of half a century
with the highest honour and integrity,
and with great advantage to those Institutions.
He was the legal pupil of Sir John Hawkins,
the personal friend of Dr. Samuel Johnson,
and the respected associate
of many of the literary and most esteemed characters of the
last and present age.
He was endowed with a mind of the most amiable qualities,
his manners were eminently attractive and engaging
and he enjoyed to the latest period of a protracted life
the affection and attachment
of all with whom he was connected,
either in its private relations
or its public duties.



EARLY TUDOR WALL PAINTING OF "JONAH AND THE WHALE,"

IN THE POSSESSION OF CHARLES WELCH, F.S.A.

Discovered in an old house at Waltham Abbey.

DESCRIPTIVE NOTES ON A WALL-PAINTING, REPRESENTING "JONAH AND THE WHALE,"

DISCOVERED AT WALTHAM ABBEY.

Read at a General Meeting of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, held at Drapers' Hall, on Feb. 20th, 1893,

BY

CHARLES WELCH, ESQ., F.S.A.,

Hon. Sec.

WITH REMARKS BY C. E. KEYSER, ESQ., M.A., F.S.A., AND J. G. WALLER, ESQ., F.S.A., V.P.

THE curious wall-painting which I have the honour of exhibiting to-night, was discovered last autumn, during the demolition of a group of five small gabled houses of one storey, on the south side of High Bridge Street, Waltham Abbey, and about 500 or 600 yards west of the Abbey Church. All traces of the buildings had long disappeared when the painting came under my notice, but from careful inquiries I have ascertained that two of the houses were larger than the rest, and may possibly have originally formed a single building. The painting was discovered in the house farthest to the west, which was one of the two larger than the others. A dividing partition between two apartments on the upper floor, was found to be panelled with oak. On removing this wainscoting the picture was disclosed, admirably preserved, both in its substance and its colours. In order to remove it without injury, it was found necessary to cut away the joists, above and

below, but I regret to say that a short inscription, which was observed on the wall, to the left of the picture, within a floriated border, was destroyed, without having been seen by any person except the workmen engaged in pulling down the building. The picture was removed, with much care, to the offices of the contractors, Messrs. Glover & Flowers, in Peel Grove, Bethnal Green, where I saw it in December last. The picture is perfect, but in the border which extends along the top and on either side there are a few gaps. No reparation has been attempted, but for the protection of the work, it has been encased in a stout glazed frame. The size of the picture is 6 feet 9 inches by 3 feet 9 inches.

Around the room and covering the picture, as already mentioned, was a wainscoting of oak, probably Jacobean, a panel of which I have brought for exhibition. This oak paneling was sold to a west-end dealer. It is curious that the painting should have been covered up some fifty or sixty years after its execution, probably through a change in the occupation of the house and a difference of taste between the incoming and out-going tenants. At all events, the circumstance was a fortunate one for the picture, which has thus been saved, not only from a too probable destruction, but from the formidable danger of whitewash, paint, and varnish, as well as exposure to light, by which the brilliancy of the colours would have been impared. It is difficult to determine whether the house formed part of the Abbey buildings, as it is not known how far the monastic precincts extended westward of the church. The latest occupier was a solicitor, Mr. Allsup, whose family, I am told, had held the

property for several generations. From Mr. Keyser's excellent account of wall-paintings, published by the South Kensington Museum, it appears that no example of the subject of Jonah, of so early a date, has hitherto been met with. Mr. Keyser, who has examined the present painting, places its date at Edward VI's reign. Our Vice-President, Mr. Waller, has also seen it, and as we are favoured this evening with the presence of two such high authorities, I will leave its description in their hands.

The peculiar interest of this painting, appears to me to lie in the fact that specimens of wall-paintings are, from the perishable nature of their material, not to be found in our museums and galleries ; they have rarely, if ever, been exhibited at meetings such as this. The existing examples lie scattered throughout the country, in churches and old houses, and necessitate a pilgrimage for their inspection. I am, therefore, glad to have the opportunity of bringing a perambulating specimen before the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, for exhibition and discussion.

A gentleman, long resident at Waltham Abbey, has furnished me with a water-colour drawing of High Bridge Street. The drawing is a little out of scale, the street being represented larger than it should appear. But, fortunately, the artist has included the house in which the wall-painting was found. This sketch may be useful in determining the date of the painting.

Mr. C. E. KEYSER pointed out, as an interesting fact in connection with the painting, that it was discovered in a domestic building, and not in a church. It was also noteworthy that the work should be found

under paneling, not much later in date than the painting itself. Having examined all the known mural paintings of England, he could confirm Mr. Welch's statement that no other example, on church walls or the walls of a domestic building, had dealt with the subject of Jonah being cast to the whale. Instances were known of Jonah occurring in series of prophets represented on screens, both in Norfolk and Devonshire, but the familiar incident here depicted was not met with elsewhere.

As to the probable date, Mr. KEYSER thought it might be placed any time about the middle of the 16th century. That period was not marked by any great changes in the style of painting, or in naval architecture, and the picture might belong to any date from the earlier portion of Henry VIII's reign to the first part of Queen Elizabeth's. The painting was characterized by much vigour, and an excellence which one would hardly look for in a picture intended for a small house. Not much light could be thrown upon it by comparison with other examples. A paper had been written by Mr. Fairholt (a great authority on the subject) on a similar painting found not very long ago at New Street, Salisbury. Mr. Fairholt gave some details as to the custom of painting on church and house walls.

Such pictures were executed in very early times. For instance, those portions of Westminster Hall which had been erected in the reign of William Rufus, were found to be coloured in this manner. The custom became still more prevalent, until the introduction of tapestry. It was believed that the principal

domestic buildings of this country were once embellished in this way, but the number of examples extant was not great. That at Salisbury was certainly an early example, and represented the subject of the Annunciation.

There were two series of paintings which were related to the present work :—

(*a*.) A large series at Cowdrey House, in Sussex, which were destroyed by fire. But fortunately, before their destruction, a set of drawings had been made from them, and illustrations had been published by the Society of Antiquaries. They treated of several subjects, among them being the campaigns of Henry VIII. These included representations of shipping scenes, and though the ships depicted in them were war vessels, and that in the Waltham Abbey example was not a war ship, still there was a similarity of character. The date of the Cowdrey Hall paintings had been fairly well established as falling between 1545 and 1550, and in view of the correspondence noticeable in the drawing of the ships, the date of the present example might be assigned as not much later than those at Cowdrey.

(*b*.) A series, still in existence, was to be seen at Carpenters' Hall, in the City of London. They had been carefully preserved, and protected by glass. A very full description of them was given in Vol. I of the *Journal of the British Archæological Association*. The four subjects of the series had an obvious reference to objects connected with the Carpenters' Guild : (1) Noah building the Ark ; (2) Josiah offering money from the treasury for carrying out the carpentry of the Temple at Jerusalem ; (3) Our Lord working in the carpenter's shop at Nazareth ; (4) Our Lord preaching in the Synagogue. The process by which the Waltham example was executed appeared to be the same as that followed in the Carpenters' Hall series. It was not easy to decide if the process was unusual, but Mr. Keyser thought that in the wall-

paintings occurring in churches the surface on which the picture was drawn was much thinner. Here the ground of the painting was formed of laths crossed at right angles, to which was added a thick layer of brown earth or clay strengthened with straw. Ancient fresco painters adopted this method, using finely chopped straw for the purpose. The Carpenters' Hall paintings were considered to date from the latter portion of Henry VIII's reign. So that here again some evidence was afforded for placing the Waltham Abbey specimen in the 16th century.

Mr. KEYSER drew attention to the anachronisms in the paintings, such as were generally to be found in pictures of the period referred to. Not only did the style of the ship and of the figures point to some date about 1550, but it might be observed that the vessel from which Jonah was thrown was flying the St. George's ensign,—a curious emblem to be carried by a ship 800 B.C. ! It showed, of course, how the artists of that day were accustomed to illustrate their subjects with designs which fell under their own eye.

With regard to the panels which Mr. Welch had exhibited, one peculiarity was observable. The central portion of the panel was no doubt oak, over which had been laid a coating of plaster. A pattern had then been impressed upon the plaster by means of stencil-plates, the design being painted over from time to time. It was curious that our ancestors should prefer to coat over a material which was now considered one of the most beautiful for artistic purposes. Mr. KEYSER closed his remarks by saying that speaking, not without some knowledge of the subject, he was prepared to maintain his opinion as to the date

he had given, and as to the uniqueness of the subject of the painting

Mr. J. G. WALLER pointed out that the painting was executed in *tempera*, that is, the colour had been mixed with size, a process now known as distemper. The method had been practised for a very long time, and though not exactly that of fresco proper, it involved the coating of a prepared ground for the final painting. As regarded the date, it could not be prior to the middle of the 16th century, and as regarded the SUBJECT, it was, no doubt, very rare.

Mr. WALLER thought the ship was not a representation of an ordinary vessel of Henry VIII's or Queen Elizabeth's time. It was interesting to note that the artist did not follow the mediæval usage of merely copying surrounding objects. There was here a kind of semi-classical composition, a feature which came out especially in the design of the prow. Certainly the artist could never have seen an English ship of such a construction, and his conception displayed considerable cleverness, though, of course, the figure drawing was bad. The rudder, again, was of a Roman type. The delineation of the whale, though it showed that the artist had never seen an actual specimen of the creature, indicated an amount of artistic faculty. It was certainly a singular composition.

Mr. WALLER concluded by remarking that while the subject here depicted was very rare in church art, it was one of the very earliest treated by Christian painters. It had been found in the Catacombs of Rome. In the early Christian period, indeed, the

artist was not allowed much freedom, and was only permitted to deal with subjects from the Old Testament. It was curious that these representations of the history of Jonah should be found only in very late and very early times.

THE STATIONERS' COMPANY.

BY

C. R. RIVINGTON, Esq., F.S.A.,

Clerk of the Worshipful Company of Stationers.

Read at a General Meeting of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, held at Stationers' Hall, on 27th March, 1906.

SINCE the foundation of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, the Stationers' Company have had the pleasure of welcoming the Members here upon two occasions, first in 1860, when the late Mr. John Gough Nichols read an interesting paper which will be found in Vol. II of the Transactions, and secondly in 1881, when his observations on the history of the Company were supplemented by a paper which will be found in the 6th volume of the Transactions. I must therefore crave the indulgence of the elder members of the Society for some repetition in my remarks this evening of what has been stated previously. The Stationers' Company stands in somewhat a different position from many of the Livery Guilds in that it cannot boast of a *great* antiquity, but it has already attained a respectable age, having celebrated a few years since its 500th anniversary. Mr. Arber, in the introduction to the 1st volume of his valuable work, "The Registers of the Stationers' Company," has set out proof of the existence of the Company as a Society or Brotherhood of Textwriters in 1403, and it was not until 1557 that the Charter was obtained from the Crown incorporating the Company under the style of the Master and Keepers or Wardens of the Mistery or Art of a Stationer of the City of London. In the same year Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter Knight, Principal King of Arms,

granted to the Company the arms they have hitherto borne, viz.: "Azure on a chevron an eagle volant with a diedem beetweenee two roses guels leved betweenee iii bookes clasped gold: in chiefe yssuinge out of a cloude the sonne beames gold a holy esprete the winges dysplaed silver with a diedem gold." No crest or supporters were ever granted to the Company; they were, however, gradually assumed in the 18th century and used for many years, but of late the assumption being unauthorised has been discouraged, the arms being usually engraved surrounded with the motto: "Verbum Domini Manet in Eternum," which has been in use since 1788.

The first Common Seal of the Company was recorded at the Heralds' College at the visitation of London in 1634, and the device is of considerable interest, "The figure of St. John with a nimbus round his head, his right hand raised in the act of blessing, whilst in his left he holds a cup from which is issuing the serpent of wisdom; at his feet is a shield of the arms of the Company of Stationers, on his right side stands an eagle holding in his beak an inkhorn and pennes."

Having obtained the Charter of Incorporation, the Company next applied to the Court of Aldermen to be granted a livery, and in February, 1560, at the earnest suit and prayer of John Cawood and others, the right to use and wear a livery and liveryhood was granted to the Company, which thenceforth ranked amongst the Livery Companies of the City of London, and since that date every person admitted to the Livery or Clothing of the Company is in fact clothed with a livery gown of browne, blewe, and skerlett.

You will, I fear, be disappointed that I cannot give you a detailed account of the Company in its earlier days before the incorporation. It would, perhaps, not be difficult to compile an interesting account of what might have taken place in its early history from 1357 to 1557, but the composition would be too romantic to be acceptable in this Hall and to this assembly. The entire destruction of Stationers' Hall and its contents in 1666, puts the compiler of a history of the Company at a great disadvantage, for the early records of the Company were almost entirely destroyed by fire. Fortunately, the Clerk of the Company at that time resided in Clerkenwell, and had with him in his house at Clerkenwell Green the Master and Wardens' Account Book, which dates back to 1556, with a few other books which were saved.

Mr. Ames' volumes contain much information relating to the members of the Company before the incorporation, and the valuable publications of the Bibliographical Society are continually bringing to light useful information relating to early printers.

The first Hall of the Company of which we have any information was situate near Milk Street, and is believed to be on ground now occupied by a portion of Messrs. I. & R. Morley's extensive premises; but before the grant of the Charter the Company migrated to a building on the South-West side of St. Paul's Churchyard abutting on the property of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. The exact site of this Hall could probably be traced with the help of the ancient plans of the Chapter estate, as immediately in the rear of the building was a grass plot or piece of ground which the Company purchased of the trustees

for sale of the Dean and Chapter's land under the provisions of an Act of Parliament passed for that purpose.

The old Hall was converted into the "Feathers Tavern," and after the Great Fire was sold to Alderman Sir William Turner to provide funds for erecting the building in which we are now assembled.

It is evident that as the Company increased in number and importance greater accommodation was required, and in 1611 funds were subscribed to purchase of the Earl of Abergavenny and his son their town mansion, then known as Burgavenny House. This property, situate within the Ward of Farringdon Within, was bounded on the West by the City Wall, on the East by the garden to London House and Ave Mary Lane, on the South by the property of the Goldsmiths' Company and the Merchant Taylors' Company and St. Martin's, Ludgate, Parish Church, and on the North by the property of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's. In the time of Edward II it had belonged to John, Duke of Britaine, Earl of Richmond, and subsequently passed to the Earls of Pembroke, and was for a time known as Pembroke's Inne until it became the residence of the Earl of Abergavenny. Apparently but slight alterations were made in the Earl's residence to adapt it for the purposes of the Company's trading business and for a Hall, and for nearly 40 years a very extensive publishing business was carried on there, until the old building was found so much decayed and out of repair that the annual dinner of the members of the Society was obliged to be held elsewhere, and funds were raised to defray the cost of rebuilding. But a few years elapsed before the Hall was entirely

destroyed in the Great Fire of 1666, and also a great mass of stock which was stored there, and was removed from there to the crypt of St. Paul's when the fire commenced, for safety, but without effect. No sooner, however, had the fire subsided, than steps were taken to raise funds to erect the present Hall, and a contract was entered into with Stephen Colledge, the Protestant joiner, to wainscot the "Hall with well-seasoned and well-matched wainscot, according to a model delivered in." That Colledge did his work well is evidenced by the present state of the wainscot, after upwards of two centuries' constant wear. Very slight alteration has been made in the Hall since its erection beyond moving a dais which was at the North end and inserting the present stained glass windows.

The screen at the South end of the Hall is well worth careful inspection, also the Court buffets or cupboards, now fixed on the South side of the steps leading from the Hall to the Court Room on the one side, and the Stock Room on the other side. These Court cupboards, originally considerably higher, have been cut down and bolted against the wainscot; they were formerly moveable, and stood behind the Master's chair on the dais, and in them was displayed the Company's plate. Around the wainscot of the Hall are hung the pavises or shields on which are painted the arms or family insignia of the members of the Court of Assistants; these shields were, upon State occasions, carried by Freemen of the Company in procession from the Hall to Blackfriars, when the Master, Wardens, and Livery proceeded up the river, and on embarkation were hung over the side of the

barge ; the Freemen were clad in long gowns of light blue flannel, with yellow facings, being the proper livery colours of the Company, according to their heraldic bearings. In the 16th and 17th centuries the river was the general way of communication to and from Lambeth and Westminster and the City, and the Master and Wardens were continually waiting upon His Grace of Canterbury, upon the business of the Company, at Lambeth, and to obtain his license to print almanacs and other books. Upon the occasion of going to Westminster with the new Lord Mayor, it was for many years the custom of the Company, whilst His Lordship was being presented to the Barons of the Exchequer, to row their barge across to Lambeth to pay their respects to their patron, who returned the compliment of sending his servants to the riverside with a hamper of wine to regale his guests. The Barge Master was an important personage, and on state occasions was decorated with a large silver badge bearing the arms of the Company.

The North window in the large Hall has been recently placed there, and was the gift of the late Mr. Joshua Whitehead Butterworth, F.S.A., a past Master of the Company ; it represents William Caxton presenting his first sheet to King Edward VI and his Queen, whilst around the bordure are seen the devices of several early printers, members of the Company. The windows on the West side of the Hall are memorials of Archbishop Cranmer, patron of the Company at the date of incorporation, St. Cecilia, in commemoration of St. Cecilia's feast, which was for many years held annually in the Hall, William Shakespeare, William Tyndale, and William Caxton.

William Caxton is believed to have been a member of the old Stationers' Company. Tyndale's translation of the Bible was a source of great profit to the Stationers' Company, and when the authorised version was compiled, the revisers met frequently at Stationers' Hall. The recent appeal of the Bodleian librarian for funds to repurchase the first folio of Shakespeare has brought prominently into notice the important connection of this Company with literature in the early part of the 17th century. In 1610 the Stationers' Company agreed with the University of Oxford to present a copy of every book printed by the Company to the University, and Sir Thomas Bodley was appointed by the University to receive the books. In accordance with this agreement, the Company, in 1623, sent to Oxford a copy of the first folio of Shakespeare, and this book has recently been found in the library of Mr. W. G. Turbutt, at Ogsten Hall, Derbyshire. In order to restore this book to the Bodleian Library, a sum of £3,000* is needed, and it is to be hoped Mr. Nicholson will be successful in collecting it. The agreement between the University of Oxford and the Stationers' Company was soon superseded by a statutory enactment requiring every printer to reserve three copies of the best and largest paper of every book now printed or reprinted by him, with additions, and before sale to deliver them to the Master of the Stationers' Company, to be delivered by him to the Keeper of His Majesty's Library and the Vice-Chancellor of the Universities, and a provision to this effect has been repeated in every subsequent

* This amount has since been secured, and the book will be returned to the Bodleian Library.

Copyright Act. But to return to the buildings, the Court Room adjoining this Hall on the West is of the same date as the Hall, but was enlarged at the end of the 18th century by the addition of the Card Room, which is built on the site of the old City Wall. The garden on the South side of the Court Room is the place where the heretical books which were seized by order of the ecclesiastical authorities and ordered to be burnt, were destroyed.

In the Court Room the Court meetings are held, and members are admitted to the freedom and livery, and the apprentices bound. In the printing trade, the ancient custom of binding apprentices is still largely followed ; each apprentice bound at Stationers' Hall receives from the Company a Bible and Prayer Book, and many of these books have been produced as valuable treasures 50 and 60 years afterwards. Formerly, all apprentices were bound as indoor apprentices for seven years, but a few years since, upon the application of the Court of this Company, the Court of Common Council passed an Act enabling outdoor apprentices to be bound for a shorter term in accordance with modern practice. The rules relating to binding apprentices were stringently enforced ; for many years, master printers alone were allowed to bind, but in 1664, Richard Ferbank, a journeyman printer, was allowed to take an apprentice, who, being lame in one of his hands, was incapable of exercising the mystery of printing, upon a promise to employ him in selling books. Applications to bind an apprentice without personal attendance at the Hall were refused, but in 1681, upon the special request of Samson Evans, a bookseller at Worcester and a

member of the Company, he was allowed to bind an apprentice at Worcester by indentures sent down to be sealed at Worcester.

An apprentice having served his time faithfully to his master, was entitled to the freedom of the Company upon payment of the fine and fees; admission could also be obtained by patrimony and by redemption or purchase, but in this Company it has never been the custom to admit any person to the freedom by redemption, unless connected with the trade of a stationer, printer, bookseller, or bookbinder, or a cognate trade. Authors have been rigidly excluded, but in 1647 the Court of Aldermen directed the Company to make one William Dugard free, and "he, being a deserving gentleman who may be helpful in correcting the Company's school books," was admitted without fees. Joseph Urquhart, a Quaker, was denied admission in 1690, as he refused to take the oath of office, and in the next century William Argair, an orange merchant, was refused the freedom, notwithstanding he had obtained an order from the Court of Aldermen for his admission; a few years later the freedom was refused to Mr. Robert Mylne, the successor of Sir Christopher Wren as Surveyor of St. Paul's Cathedral and Architect to the Company. Mr. Mylne suggested the motto on Sir Christopher's tomb, "Si monumentum requiras circumspice," and was interred by the side of his distinguished predecessor.

Promotion from the freedom to the Livery was an honour frequently thrust upon members of the Company much against their will, and proceedings were continually threatened and taken against Freemen to

compel them to accept the honour and pay their fines; amongst others, Jacob Tonson and Richard Bentley were to be sued "for the penalty of their contempt in refusing the clothing of the Company," but before process was issued "they submit and are received." Occasionally, members are suspended from the Livery. In 1634, Michael Sparkes was so treated, "He having stood in the pillory with Mr. Prynne by sentence of the Court of Star Chamber." For many years the qualification for the livery of one of the twelve Companies was the possession of property to the value of £1,000, and of the other Companies £500, and no journeyman in any trade or business was eligible. The livery gown was to be decently faced with fur, and no lace or embroidery was allowed. In 1635 an order was made that Assistants were to come to the Hall on Court days in ruff bands, and none of the Livery to presume to come in a falling band or other unseemly habit on pain of forfeiting 12*d.* Gowns were to be worn on the barge on Lord Mayor's day, and no children to be admitted.

From the Liverymen were chosen the members of the Court of Assistants, which constituted the governing body of the Company. The selection has usually fallen upon the senior members of the Livery, and for many years past an interval of about 40 years has elapsed between admission to the Freedom and admission to the Court of Assistants. The Master of the Company is elected annually, on the Saturday after St. Peter's day, and also two Wardens, styled the Upper and the Under Warden, whilst the two Renter Wardens, who are chosen from the junior liverymen, are elected on the 26th March. It is well known that

the Charter granted to the Stationers' Company by the Crown in 1557, was granted with the object of controlling the Press and creating a powerful engine for the suppression of literature distasteful to the Court and ecclesiastical authorities, at the same time it is equally clear that the Stationers were desirous of obtaining it for the purpose of advancing their trade, which was then increasing rapidly in extent and value.

For the protection of their members numerous rules and regulations had been made by the Brotherhood or Society of Text Writers, and a joint stock had been formed for the purpose of providing capital for multiplying copies of manuscripts; a record of these manuscripts and the proprietors was kept by the clerk of the society in what was styled the "Hall Book," and from this private regulation sprang the present law of copyright.

Thus, it will be seen that in this Company there were three separate and distinct interests, viz., the Company as a Corporation and Livery Guild, the trading partnership, and the Official Record of Literary Property.

By the terms of the Charter extensive powers were granted to the Master and Wardens over printers; and searchers were appointed to ascertain:

1. What every printer printed, the number of the impressions, and for whom.
2. How many apprentices every printer keeps, whether they are his own, or other men's, or whether he keeps any workmen who are neither apprentices, journeymen, nor brothers admitted.
3. Whether any be kept in work as a journeyman who is not free nor a brother of the Company.

4. How many journeymen every printer employs.
5. How many presses every printer employs.

In 1587 orders were made (amongst others):

1. That no formes of letter be kept standing to the prejudice of workmen.
2. That no book be printed to exceed the number of 1,250 or 1,500 at one impression, except four yearly impressions of the "Grammour," four yearly impressions of the "Accidence," all primers and catechisms.
3. All works on the nonpareil or brevier letters, which are not to exceed 2,500 or 3,000 at most. Excepting also the Statutes Proclamations with all other books belonging to Her Majesty's Printing Office, which are not to be limited, and excepting all calendars printed red and black, with all almanacs and prognostications.

That no apprentice be employed, either at composing or at the press, when any able honest man wanting work reasonably requires it, and that hereafter no more apprentices be taken into any printing house than are allowed by the decree of the Star Chamber. All controversies with workmen to be decided by the Master, Wardens and Assistants of the Company.

In 1595 the High Commissioners made an order that no book or pamphlet be printed without being licensed under the hand of the Archbishop of Canterbury or the Bishop of London, and upon Valentine Symmes printing contrary to this order, the Master and Wardens seized his forme of letters and printing materials and melted the letters and then returned the metal. For a similar offence Edward Venge's press and letters were sawn to pieces and melted.

The activity of the Commissioners called forth protests from the Lord Mayor, whereupon the Archbishop wrote to his Lordship requesting him not to interfere in the searches and seizures of unlicensed books made by order of the High Commissioner. Books seized by order of the Archbishop of Canterbury or Bishop of London were brought to the Hall and damasked or burnt in the adjoining garden.

The freemen of the Company from time to time complained to the Master and Wardens of the numerous differences in the trade, and a Committee was appointed to treat about the conclusion of these differences.

The following general heads of these grievances as drawn up in the 17th century are not without interest at the present date :—

1. By the secret underminings and intruding of foreigners into the houses of noblemen and others.
2. By their public shop keeping, a privilege not granted to strangers in any part of the world.
3. By their keeping and encouraging none but foreign workmen.
4. By private printing and importing impressions of books not only injurious to property, but obnoxious to both Church and State.
5. By cutting, engraving and writing all sorts of scandalous pictures on cards and otherwise.
6. By haberdashers, brokers, stallkeepers, market higglers, street hawkers, vagrants and others who daily promote the sale of counterfeit impressions.

7. By the destruction of the whole trade of binding by inartificial slight and deceitful work.
8. By undermining the stationery trade in exposing for sale all sorts of paper defective both in number and goodness.

The number of presses was limited, and strict supervision kept over what issued from them, thus the printer to the Company of Parish Clerks was required to enter into a bond of £500 to print nothing on his press but the Weekly Bills of Mortality.* At this time numerous presses were battered and the letters melted by order of the Star Chamber.

Ordinances controlling printing were made by Parliament in 1643, but these were not effectual, and soon afterwards the table or Court of Assistants "remarking the great want of a law to restrain the exorbitances of printing, and to secure property in copies, and being informed that the Parliament before their adjournment had appointed a Committee for that purpose, of which Mr. Prynne is chairman, and a Bill having been presented to him, but nothing thereon done, Mr. Warden Crooke is earnestly desired to solicit the business with Mr. Prynne, or otherwise as occasion may offer." In the following year Mr. Warden Crooke was requested to speak with Sergeant Keeling concerning the Bill drawn up for printing, and prevail on him to press the Attorney General for despatch, also to move the Bishop of London to be procurable in forwarding its passing into an Act and to give such fees as he sees cause. The Wardens' intervention and judicious distribution of fees was effectual,

* A print of one of these Bills of Mortality printed by Ann Rivington can be seen in the vestibule.

and, in 1662, the Bill was passed into law. It was to be in force for two years only, but was renewed for a further term by 16 Car. 2, cap. 8. Shortly after the Bill received the Royal assent, Sir Edward Nicholas, Secretary of State to King Charles I and King Charles II, intimated that he expected his fees for two letters written by him and signed by His Majesty to the Parliament for passing the Act, and Mr. Crooke was directed to "present him with what was fitting." Presents were frequently voted to distinguished persons. In 1632 £10 was presented to Mr. Recorder Littleton (afterwards Lord Keeper and created Lord Littleton of Munslow), upon his being made Reader to the Temple, as a remembrance of the Company's love to him, and, in 1637, a gratuity of £20 was given to the King's Attorney "for his love and kindness to the Company in negotiating the new decree in the Star Chamber." In 1660 a copy of the Book of Martyrs of the best paper, ruled, bound in Turkey leather gilt with the King's arms stamped on it, was ordered to be provided and presented to His Most Excellent Majesty as a token of the Company's "duty and submission" to his royal person and government.* Many distinguished lawyers were retained for the Stationers, who were so continually involved in law suits that the Clerk of the Company was required to be one bred an Attorney. Sir Roger Cholmley, appointed Recorder

* This Book of Martyrs was a source of great profit to the Stationers' Company. A few years since an original copy in three volumes, black letter, was found in the Parish Church of Appleby, Westmorland, with the ring to which the chain was attached which fastened it to the reading desk. The book bears the inscription—"The gift of Richard More, Stationer of London, to the Parish Church of Aplebye, in Westmorland, 1632." More was a native of Appleby, who went to London and was apprenticed to Matthew Lownes, and afterwards carried on business in or near Fleet Street as a bookseller, and ultimately took a share in the Book of Martyrs.

of London in 1535, and afterwards Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, held a general retainer for many years; also Sir Thomas Jones, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas 1683-92, Sir Heneage Finch, Speaker of the House of Commons, who was paid a retaining fee of 11*s.* per term, John Bradshaw the regicide, William Steele, afterwards appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland, Sir Lislebone Ling, Speaker of the House of Commons, Sir Edward Northy, Attorney General, Baron King, Lord Chancellor, Viscount Harcourt, Lord Chancellor, and Sir Dudley Ryder, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

The duties cast upon the Master and Wardens by the High Commissioners were very onerous. Much time was spent in searching for illegal presses. George Wood, of Stepney, was a frequent offender, one press having been seized, he set up another one in Grub Street, so John Hamon's press in Petticoat Lane, being defaced in the presence of the Master, Wardens and Assistants, another was found a few days afterwards belonging to him in Shoreditch. Occasionally seizures appear to have been made in error, two presses taken in Duke's Place being restored to Roger Norton, and upon another occasion the Beadle of the Company was indicted in the Crown Office, when counsel advised the Company to pay a fine and not to plead against the King.

But the duties of the Company were not always so arduous. Upon all State occasions the Stationers took rank with the other Livery Guilds according to the directions of the Court of Aldermen or Common Council. In 1561 the Stationers were ranked next after the Poulters, but so many complaints were made

to the Court of Aldermen by different Companies concerning precedency that a Committee was chosen to hear these complaints, and the Stationers attended and complained that their Company was rated very high in assessments but very low in their standings and marchings. Some years afterwards a contest arose for precedency between the Companies of the two Sheriffs, when the Court of Aldermen declared that the Company of the Senior Sheriff should take precedency before that of the Junior Sheriff. Great dissatisfaction was, however, felt at Stationers' Hall with the rank allotted to the Company upon the occasion of processions through the City, but this was allayed when the Company purchased a State Barge, which was directed by the Court of Aldermen to lead the procession on Lord Mayor's day. The assessment towards pageants and public solemnities was a heavy burden, and when, in 1614, the Company was assessed at £200 towards a gratuity from the City to the King, the sum of £100 only was paid into the Chamber of London, and this was accepted. In 1632 the Company was called upon to contribute their proportion of a fine of £6,000, afterwards reduced to £1,000, which was imposed on the City for the murder of John Lambe by the populace in the streets of London on the 23rd June, 1628. Frequent loans were made to the King, and to meet these the plate had to be sold; in 1660 the City invited the King, the two dukes, his brothers, and both Houses of Parliament to dine at Guildhall on July 5th, and then called upon the Livery Guilds to lend £3,000 towards the expense; the Stationers were rated at £30, but the Court thinking the Company over-rated declined to lend more than £25.

For many years before the incorporation the Stationers had carried on a lucrative trade in printing and publishing. The capital or stock was subscribed by a limited number of members of the society, who appointed a committee of management, elected annually on the 1st March, to manage the affairs of the partnership. The work was put out amongst the partners, and the profits, after providing for the poor and widows of deceased members, was divided annually amongst the partners; separate accounts were kept for the different ventures, which were described thus: the English Stock, the Scotch Stock, the Irish Stock, the Latin Stock, the Bible Stock, the Ballad Stock, and of these the first-named has survived to the present day. The principal publications were hornbooks, A.B.C's, psalters, primers, almanacs, and later, school books.

The statutory duties relating to registration of copyright have increased very considerably of late years. In addition to the registration of all works coming within the legal definition of a book and the collection of copies for the public libraries, paintings, drawings and photographs have been registered at Stationers' Hall since 1862, and the number of these entries is very considerable. Although the Stationers' Company has long since ceased to exercise any of the powers over the trade conferred by the Charters and bye-laws, they discharge many useful functions, and on the present roll of members will be found representatives of most of the best known publishing and printing houses.

ST. HELEN'S, BISHOPSGATE.

(Now the Parish Church of the united Parishes of St. Helen and St. Martin Outwich.)

A Paper read at a General Meeting of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, held at the Church of St. Helen, Bishopsgate, on 15th June, 1907,

BY

R. HARVEY BARTON, Esq.,

Chairman of the Governors of the Bishopsgate Institute.

THE Church of St. Helen, Bishopsgate, was dedicated to the Empress Helena, mother of Constantine, the first Christian Emperor of Rome. Its foundation is certainly earlier than the year 1010, for in that year Alwyne, Bishop of Helmeham, deposited the remains of King Edmund the Martyr in the Church of St. Helen for three years, during the period when the Danes were very destructive in East Anglia.

The patronage of the Church belonged in early times to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and they granted the right of patronage to William, the son of William the Goldsmith, who subsequently obtained leave to found a Priory of Nuns, as appears by the following instrument :—

Priory of St. Helen next the way of Bishopsgate Street, in the City of London. Of the constituting of Nuns in the same.

Know all present and to come, that I, Alardus, Dean of the Church of St. Paul, London, and the Chapter of the same Church, have granted to William, the son of William the Goldsmith, patron of the Church of St. Helen, London, that he may constitute Nuns in the same Church for the perpetual service of

God therein, and of the College there established, and may bestow on the Society there established, the right of patronage of the said Church, which had been granted to him by our predecessors; provided that whoever shall officiate there as Prioress, shall, after election by the same College made, be presented to the Dean and Chapter of London and shall swear fidelity to the Dean and Chapter as well for such Church as for a pension of half a mark yearly, payable within eight days of Easter, and not to alienate such right of patronage, nor to subject themselves to any other College. And we have moreover granted, as far as in us lies, that the College there ordained may convert to its own use all the revenues of the said Church, excepting the said pension; and the same College shall discharge all Episcopal obligations appertaining to the said Church; but if in the aforesaid place by any chance accident the manner of life of the Nuns shall be found wanting, we have granted that men of religion be established there without molestation, in the same manner as is above mentioned with respect to the Nuns; and shall be bound in like manner to the Dean and Chapter of London; and that this our grant and the whole agreement may be firmly held in perpetual remembrance and firmly observed, we have caused the same wholly to be written in the form of a deed: one part whereof has been ratified, by our seal, and the other part by the seal of the same William and of the Nuns, to remove every occasion of future dispute and for mutual protection.

WITNESS, ALARDUS, Dean, and others.*

* Records of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, A fol. 246. Original in Latin.

Alardus de Burnham, Dean of St. Paul's, died on the 14th August, 1216, and the foundation of the Priory may probably be placed about 1212. The Nuns were of the Benedictine Order and their costume consisted of a black habit with a cloak, cowl, and veil. William Basing, one of the Sheriffs of London in 1308, was a great benefactor to the Priory, adding greatly to the revenues; by some he has been regarded as its founder.

The names of three prioresses are given by the last editors of Dugdale, viz., Eleanor de Wyncester, in the 7th and 12th years of Henry III; Alice Asshfeld, who granted a lease to Sir John Crosby, the builder of Crosby Hall, in 1466; and Mary Rollesley, the last prioress, who on the 26th January, 19 Henry VIII (1527-8) leased to one Richard Berde, a tenement in the Parish of St. Ethelburga the Virgin for a term of 40 years at an annual rent of 20*s*. The Priory, valued at 1,314*l* 2*s*. 6*d*., was surrendered the 25th November, 30 Henry VIII, 1538.

On the 29th March, 33 Henry VIII, 1542, the King granted by way of exchange to Sir Richard Williams, alias Crumwell, Knt., the site and precincts of the late Priory of St. Helen. The north aisle of St. Helen's church was the "Nunnes Quire" and was divided by a screen from the main body of the church. The partition was now removed, and the Nuns' Choir given as an addition to the parish church.

The church is a Gothic structure of the lighter kind, consisting of a plain body with large windows, 122 feet long, 50 to 56 feet wide. There are also a south transept and two chapels dedicated respectively to St. Mary the Virgin and the Holy Ghost. The

Belfry was not built till 1669; and, according to Stow, Sir Thomas Gresham promised to build a steeple in recompense for the ground occupied by the erection of his monument in the church, but (by an oversight it is presumed) no provision was made in his will for that purpose.

The Nuns' Hall and other houses were, after the Dissolution, purchased by the Leathersellers' Company, who were incorporated by letters patent of 22 Henry VI (A.D. 1442). They converted the Nuns' Hall into a Common Hall for meeting, and it continued in use by them until it was demolished in 1799. In the same year, and on another part of the site of the Priory, were built the present houses in St. Helen's Place, which are now let out as offices and chambers.

Although the church fortunately escaped destruction in the Great Fire of London, it has undergone a series of restorations and renovations coming down to recent times. One of the most extensive of these restorations took place in 1865-8, when the organ gallery at the west end was taken down and the organ removed into the south transept. A quaint piece of carved work is attached to the pillar dividing the Choir from the Chapel of the Holy Ghost, and forms a "rest" for the Lord Mayor's sword and mace. It consists of two twisted Corinthian columns, supporting an entablature highly enriched and an Attic panel. On the frieze are the arms of Sir John Lawrence, Lord Mayor in 1665, and in the attic is the City arms, the whole structure being crowned with the arms of Charles II, supported by two gilt angels and surmounted with the royal crown. There is also an elaborate wrought-iron rest for the insignia of the Lord

Mayor, with the Royal Arms and those of the Mercers' Company emblazoned, painted and gilded by my father, Mr. Robert Barton, during his churchwardenship in 1868.

On the south side of the church is the pulpit, an elaborate piece of carving of the 17th Century, with a large sounding-board said to have been designed by Inigo Jones.

During the restoration in 1868 tiles were discovered showing a double-headed eagle which evidently referred to Constantine the Great, also a large anchor embedded in the north-west corner of the church. The fabric was again restored in 1874-6, and, lastly, in 1891, when over £12,000 was spent in further restoration and in the removal of the whole of the human remains, with few exceptions, to the City of London Cemetery at Ilford, Essex.

MONUMENTS.

In the Chapel of the Holy Ghost is the monument in Purbeck marble (A.D. 1475) of Sir John Crosby and his first wife Anneys. He is represented in plated armour, with a mantle gathered up on his right shoulder, and falling over on his left under his back, with a standing cape, and over it a Yorkist collar of rondeaux; on the little finger of the right hand is a ring, and others on the little and third fingers of the left hand. His hair is cropped and parted, and under his head is a helmet, the crest gone. He has a dagger at his right side, fastened by a singular belt, but no sword. His knee-pieces are riveted on the inside, and there is a fold or parting on his greaves. At his feet is a lion looking up to him. His lady is in a mantle and very close-bodied gown, in which her

feet are folded up, with long tight sleeves down to her wrists. Over the back of her hand passes a singular band. She has a ring on her fore and little fingers, and *round her neck a collar of roses. A small cordon* hangs on her right hip from a belt sloping from the left side; her cap is fitted close to her ears and the hair tucked up under it, a veil falling off the cushion under her head which is supported by two angels. At her feet lie two little dogs. The inscription directed by Crosby's will to be put on the ledge of his monument has been long since removed. Translated from the Latin, it ran as follows:—

> "Pray for the souls of Sir John Crosby, Alderman, and in his life-time Mayor of the Staple of the town of Calais, and of Agnes his wife, and of Thomas, Richard, John, John, Margaret, and Joan, children of the same Sir John Crosby. He died in 1475 and she in 1466. *On whose souls may God have mercy.*"

Another very interesting tomb is that of Sir Julius Cæsar Adelmare which is inscribed:—

> "To all faithful Christian people to whom this writing may come. Know ye that I Julius Adelmare alias Cæsar, Knight, Doctor of Laws, Judge of the Supreme Court of Admiralty of Queen Elizabeth, one of the Masters of *Requests to King James, and of his Privy Council,* Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Master of the Rolls, by this my act and deed, confirm with my full consent that by the Divine aid, I will willingly pay the debt of nature as soon as it may please God. In witness whereof I have fixed my hand and seal, Feby. 27. 1634.
>
> JUL CÆSAR."

He died April 18th, 1636.

On the south wall is the magnificent monument of Sir John Spencer, usually called rich Spencer, Alderman and Clothworker, Sheriff in 1583-4, and Lord

Mayor in 1594. In a curious pamphlet entitled "The vanity of the lives and passions of men. By D. Papillon, Gent.," 1651, the following remarkable passage occurs, taken from a private record. "In Queen Elizabeth's days a pirate of Dunkirk laid a plot, with twelve of his mates, to carry away Sir John Spencer, which if he had done, fifty thousand pounds had not redeemed him. He came over the seas in a shallop with twelve musketiers, and in the night came into Barking Creek and left the shallop in the custody of six of his men, and with the other six came as far as Islington, and there hid themselves in ditches near the path in which Sir John came always to his house. But by the providence of God, Sir John upon some extraordinary occasion was forced to stay in London that night, otherwise they had taken him away; and they, fearing they should be discovered, in the night time came to their shallop, and so came safe to Dunkirk again." Sir John's country house to which reference is here made was Canonbury, his town residence being Crosby Place, which he had bought of the representatives of Antonio Bonvisi. When Sir John took possession of Crosby Place he found it in a state of great dilapidation. In this noble mansion he lived in great state, and here, as was then the civic custom, he kept his mayoralty. Sir John had one daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, who is said to have been carried off from Canonbury house in a baker's basket by the contrivance of William, the second Lord Compton, afterwards Earl of Northampton, to whom in the year 1594 she was married.

The tomb was restored in 1865–8 by the Marquis of Northampton. It is of the purest alabaster, with

the recumbent figures of Sir John and his wife (life size) in the habits of the times in which they lived; at their feet is the figure of their daughter in an attitude of prayer. The inscription, translated into English, reads:—"Here lies Sir John Spencer, Knight, Citizen and Member of Parliament for London, Lord Mayor of the same City, A.D. 1594. By Alice Bromfield his wife he left an only daughter, Elizabeth, who was married to William, Baron Compton. He died 3 March, 1609. To his most excellent father-in-law, this was erected by William, Baron Compton."

Another interesting memorial is that of Francis Bancroft, who by his will, dated March 18th, 1727, directs "That my body may be embalmed within six days after my death, and my entrails to be put into a leaden box and included in my coffin or placed in my vault next the same as shall be most convenient; and that my coffin be made of oak lined with lead, and that the top or lid thereof be hung with strong hinges, neither to be nailed, screwed, locked down, nor fastened any other way, but to open freely and without trouble, like to the top of a trunk. And I desire to be buried in a vault which I have made and purchased for that purpose under my tomb in the parish church of St. Helen's, London, within ten days after my decease, between the hours of nine and ten o'clock at night, and I do direct that the whole expenses of my funeral shall not exceed the sum of two hundred pounds. I give my silver bason to the Church of St. Helen's, there to be used at the Communion Service.

"And whereas I have been at considerable expense in erecting my tomb in the Church of St. Helen's,

I give and appoint the sum of two pounds per annum for ever, and more whensoever needful, for cleansing, preserving, taking care of, and repairing my said vault and tomb, it being my express intention and desire to have the same kept up in good order and repair for ever, whether the Church be standing or not, and to that end I hereby subject and charge all my estates with the payment and support thereof."

The following inscription was on the tomb:—"The ground whereon this tomb stands was purchased of this parish in 1723 by Francis Bancroft Esqr for the interment of himself and friends only (and was confirmed to him by a Faculty from the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's London the same year), and in his lifetime he erected this tomb, Anno 1726, and settled part of his estate in London and Middlesex for the beautifying and keeping the same in repair for ever."

It is reported that the reputation this individual bore during his lifetime was not of the best. He was a descendant of Archbishop Bancroft, and in early life is said to have been in poor circumstances. He obtained the appointment of Lord Mayor's officer, and had the privilege of laying informations and of obtaining half the fines that were levied upon those who had infringed the law. So unpopular was he that when he was buried the populace mobbed his remains and attempted to upset the coffin. The whole of the tomb is now sunk and buried beneath the level of the pavement.

One of the most remarkable amongst the many remarkable monuments for which this church has obtained the name of "The Westminster Abbey of the

City," is that of Martin Bond, Captain of the Trained Bands of the City in 1588, when that body of citizen soldiers was reviewed by Queen Elizabeth at Tilbury in preparation against the threatened invasion of the Spanish Armada. It represents an encampment in the foreground of which is a large open tent, wherein he is represented sitting in a thoughtful posture at a table. At the side of the tent a page holds his horse, and in the front are two sentinels with partisans, in large boots and slouched hats. The whole is enclosed in a frontispiece, consisting of two composite columns sustaining an entablature and pediment, the cornice broken to admit the arms ; below the sculpture is the inscription. The monument is invaluable, as displaying to perfection the costumes of the time. The inscription reads :—"Memoriæ Sacrum. Neere this place resteth ye body of ye worthy cittizen and soldier, Martin Bond, Esqr. Son of Willm. Bond, Sherief, and Alderman of London. He was Captaine in ye yeare 1588 at ye Camp at Tilbury and after remained Cheief Captaine of ye trained bandes of this Cittiy until his death. He was a marchant adventurer and free of ye Company of Haberdashers. He lived to the age of 85 yeares and dyed in May 1643. His pyety, prudence, courage and honesty have left behinde him a never dyeing monument."

Amongst other interesting monuments and brasses are those of John Otewich and wife, Hugh Pemberton, Richard Staper, Robert Hooke of the Royal Society, Sir Martin Lumley, Sir John Langham, Alberico Gentili, and Sir John Lawrence, Alderman of Bishopsgate Ward, Sheriff 1658, Lord Mayor 1664, who kept his mayoralty at his house in Great

St. Helen's and continued in the City during the whole time of the Great Plague, 1665. He died on 23rd August, 1718.

MEMORIAL BRASSES.

A merchant and his wife, name unknown ...	*circ.* 1400.
John Breieux, Rector of St. Martin Outwich	1459.
Nicholas Wotton, Rector of St. Martin Outwich	1483.
Thomas Williams and Margaret his wife ...	1495.
Lady Abbess (unknown)	Henry VII.
John Leventhorpe	1510.
Robert Rochester, Serjeant of the Pantry ...	1514.
Thomas Benolte, Clarencieux King at Arms	1533.

STAINED-GLASS WINDOWS.

The large East centre window of the parochial nave, representing the Ascension, consists of seven lights with traceried head, and was the gift of Kirkman, Daniel, and James Stewart Hodgson, in memory of their father.

The East window in the Nuns' Choir, of five lights with traceried head, was given by the Gresham Committee as a memorial to Sir Thomas Gresham.

The window of three lights in the South aisle was put up by the late Alderman and Colonel Wilson in memory of Martin Bond, Captain of the Trained Bands in 1588.

The window of three half-lights over the South door was the gift of the Messrs. Macdougal, lay impropriators.

The three-light window in the Lady Chapel represents the Conversion of Constantine, and was given by the Merchant Taylors' Company.

On the 5th of May, 1873, by an Order in Council, the benefices of St. Helen, Bishopsgate, and St. Martin

Outwich were united, the patronage being committed to the Merchant Taylors' Company, who have always taken the greatest interest in the Church.

From the joint parochial funds an annual sum of £41 only is allowed by the City Parochial Foundation, and there is also the interest on £1,500 standing in the books of the Bank of England. These small sums, together with voluntary contributions from the Merchant Taylors' Company, the Leathersellers' Company, and the congregation, form the only income for maintaining the fabric and defraying the costs of Divine Worship in this ancient City church.

For much of the information contained in the above paper I desire to express my indebtedness to the Rev. Dr. Cox's "Annals of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate."

RECENT DISCOVERIES IN CITY CHURCHES, WITH HISTORICAL NOTES ON THE CHURCH AND PARISH OF ST. MICHAEL, BASSISHAW.

Read at a Meeting of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, at the London Institution, Finsbury Circus, on Monday, 15th May, 1899,

BY

CHARLES WELCH, Esq., F.S.A.,
Honorary Secretary.

UNDER the provisions of the Union of Benefices Act the church of St. Michael, Wood Street, was taken down in July and August, 1898, and that of St. Michael, Bassishaw, is now (March, 1899) being cleared of its human remains previous to its demolition. This very necessary work of dealing with the interments within the building has been also undertaken for several existing churches, among them being St. Mildred, Bread Street, and St. Mary Woolnoth. A good opportunity is afforded on these occasions of examining the sub-structure of the churches; such an examination is very difficult, and indeed almost impossible, when conducted whilst the church is being pulled down and its interior consists of a piled-up mass of ruins and débris.

In the case of St. Michael, Wood Street, the Society paid a visit to the church under the guidance of Mr. Philip Norman, whose paper on the occasion, and that of the Rev. James Christie on the records of the church were printed in our Transactions. In St. Mildred, Bread Street, the interesting discovery was made of the lead and stone coffins of Sir Nicholas Crispe, of which an illustration is here given.



LEADEN AND STONE COFFINS OF SIR NICHOLAS CRISPE, BURIED IN THE CHURCH OF ST. MILDRED, BREAD STREET.

Sir Nicholas Crispe was the son of a London merchant, and born in 1598. He was brought up to a thorough knowledge of business, and on his father's death inherited a great estate, which was further increased by his marriage. A man of great enterprise and ingenuity of invention, he soon came under notice at Court, was knighted, and made one of the farmers of the King's Customs. By his successful trade in foreign parts he enriched both his sovereign (King Charles I) and himself. He was strongly attached to his royal master, whose cause he supported both by his wealth and by personal service. He suffered for his loyalty under the Commonwealth, being compelled to retire to France, and having to rebuild his shattered fortunes when he returned to England. In 1660 he joined the City deputation of nine Aldermen and the Recorder appointed to wait on Charles II and tender him the allegiance of the citizens of London. He was soon afterwards reinstated in his office of Farmer of the Customs, and in 1665 was created a baronet. His principal trade was to the coast of Guinea, where he built, at his own expense, the fort of Cormantine. He died on 26th February, 1665, in his 67th year, leaving a very large estate to his grandson, Sir Nicholas Crispe. He was buried in the church of St. Mildred, Bread Street, but his heart was, by his own direction, entombed in an urn and placed below a bust of King Charles I, which he had in his lifetime placed in Hammersmith church. His splendid mansion at Hammersmith, built at a cost of £25,000, afterwards passed into the possession of many distinguished and noble owners.

In the case of the church of St. Michael,

Bassishaw, an exceptional opportunity was afforded for a thorough examination of its structure by the interval that elapsed between the removal of the human remains and the demolition of the fabric.

St. Michael Bassishaw is unique among city parishes in being at the same time both a parish and a ward. It consists of a single thoroughfare now called Basinghall Street, but described in the 17th century map of London, published by Ogilby and Morgan, as Bassishaw Street. It is bounded on the north by London Wall and on the south by Gresham Street. It includes all the official buildings attached to the Guildhall except the Justice Room and adjoining offices on the west side of Guildhall Yard, and the Irish Chamber, and part of the City of London Court on the east side. Portions of the Guildhall itself at its east and west ends are also in the Ward of Bassishaw, the remainder being in Cheap Ward.

Within the ward were also the halls of four of the City Companies, viz. :—the Coopers', Weavers', Girdlers', and Masons', whilst its contiguity to, and intimate connection with the Guildhall, made it a favoured residence from the earliest times of some of the most influential London families. In the south-west of the parish, and only separated from the Guildhall by the Guildhall Chapel, formerly stood the celebrated mansion known as Blackwell or Bakewell Hall. A building existed on this site from times of remote antiquity, and Stow considers that this house was originally the Bassingshaugh or hall, that is, the seat of the great family of the Basings, from whom both ward and parish take

their names. Other writers, however, are of opinion that there was an ancient family of Bassie or Basset distinct from that of the Basings, and Mr. H. T. Riley adduces in support of this view an entry in the City Records of 13th Richard II, A.D. 1390, which describes a felony committed "in the parish of St. Michael Bassieshawe in the ward of Bassyngeshawe."

Blackwell Hall, however, took its name from one Thomas Bakewell, who dwelt in this house in the thirty-sixth year of Edward III, 1363. Shortly afterwards, in 20 Richard II, 1397, the property passed into the possession of the Corporation of London, and became and long continued "a weekly market-place for all sorts of woollen cloths, broad and narrow, brought from all parts of this realm, there to be sold." In 1516, an Act of Common Council was passed making this the only market for woollen manufactures, and forbidding their sale in London at any other place than Blackwell Hall. The City gave the revenues of this market to Christ's Hospital, whose governors became its controlling authority. The hall was rebuilt in 1588, and being destroyed in the Great Fire of 1666, was re-erected out of the hospital revenues in 1672; it was ultimately taken down to make way for the Bankruptcy Court in 1820. Hatton, in his "New View of London," 1708, states that the annual profit received by Christ's Hospital from the factors for their cloth pitchings was estimated at £1,100.

Among the more modern celebrities of the parish were:—Sir Dudley North, sheriff in 1682, who is said by Lord Macaulay to have expended £4,000 on the rich furniture of his

reception rooms; Sir Jeremy Sambrook, the site of whose house is still identified by the Sambrook Court of to-day; and the brothers James and Horace Smith, authors of "Rejected Addresses," who were born at No. 36, Basinghall Street, where their father, Mr. Robert Smith, an eminent solicitor, resided. In recent years two important public buildings have been erected by the Corporation on the west frontage of this street. In 1872 the new Library and Museum, which had for forty years previously been most insufficiently housed, were erected on a site extending from the east end of the Guildhall to Basinghall Street, at a cost, exclusive of fittings, of £25,000. The parish can now boast of an institution which is second to none in the City of London for its public usefulness, and which the Corporation of London have established and maintain for the free use of all comers without the cost of a single penny to the City ratepayers. The other new building is that devoted to the Public Health Department, and adjoins the Guildhall Library northwards. This handsome structure, though unfortunately shorn of its original proportions through the insistance by owners of the opposite property of their right to ancient lights, forms, nevertheless, an architectural embellishment to the parish of no slight importance.

Of inns and taverns of the larger sort, the parish has never boasted so many as are to be found in other parts of the city. This, by no means a serious loss, is doubtless accounted for by the extreme narrowness of the roadway, by reason of which such inns would have been inconvenient of

access to travellers and carriers. The "Bear Inn" is mentioned in Ogilby and Morgan's Map of 1677, and two 17th century tokens of Basinghall Street tavern-keepers or tradesmen are included in the Beaufoy Cabinet in the Guildhall Library. One, without date, was issued by George Starckey at the "White Horse," in Basinghall Street. The other is dated 1668, and was issued by Tho. Armestronge in Basinghall Street, the sign of his house being represented by an official in civil costume, which is probably intended for a Lord Mayor, Alderman, or some officer of the Corporation.

I have reserved for the last, the description of the most important building in the parish; the most important, at all events for our purposes this evening; I mean, of course, the Church of St. Michael, Bassishaw. As is the case in most of the City parishes, the antiquity of this Church ante-dates all existing records. The Rev. George Hennesy, whose monumental work upon the London clergy, published in 1898 (on the basis of Newcourt's *Repertorium*) is a most valuable contribution to London historical and archæological literature, heads the list of rectors of whom any record exists with the name of one Ralph, who was appointed in the year 1286. Earlier notices of the church, however, are to be found. Newcourt states that the church was given to the prior and canons of St. Bartholomew in West Smithfield, by G. Bishop, of London, and mentions three 12th century prelates of that see whose Christian names began with G., namely, those elected in 1128, 1163 and 1199. Henry III confirmed to the priory the gift of this church, which he describes as St. Michael "Bassinges-

hagh." The same king, Stow relates, gave and confirmed in 1246 to Adam de Bassing, certain messuages in Aldermanbury and in Milk Street, and the advowson of the Church of Bassing's Hall. In 1305, the advowson was granted by Roger le Savage and Joan, his wife, to Sir John de Drakinsford, and after passing through the hands of various lay impropriators, finally passed to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, in whose hands it has remained since 1435.

Very little information exists concerning the structure of the church. Stow, writing in 1598, speaks of St. Michael's as "a proper church lately re-edified or new-built, whereto John Barton, mercer, and Agnes his wife were great benefactors, as appeareth by his mark placed throughout the whole roof of the choir and middle aisle of the church. He deceased in 1460, and was buried in the choir, with this epitaph—

John Barton lyeth under here
Sometimes of London citizen and mercer,
And Jenet his wife, with their progenie
Beene turned to earth as ye may see :
Friends free what so ye bee
Pray for us we you pray,
As you see us in this degree
So shall you be another day.

From Stow's statement it is clear that the older church occupied the same site as that of the building to which the Bartons so munificently contributed previous to the year 1460.

The church was extensively repaired in 1630, being, soon after, reduced to ashes in the Great Fire of 1666. The extensive repairs carried out so shortly before the great catastrophe had no doubt impove-

rished the parish and disheartened them in the task of re-building their church. The site lay in ruins for ten years, but the new building was begun by Wren in 1676 and finished in 1679. The dimensions of Wren's church were :—length, 70 feet; width, 50 feet; height, 42 feet; and height of the tower, 75 feet. There were two bells.

Among the eminent citizens buried in this parish church were Sir James Yarford, Lord Mayor in 1519; Sir John Aylffe, an eminent surgeon, and sheriff in 1548; Sir Wolston Dixie, Lord Mayor in 1585; Sir Leonard Halliday, Lord Mayor in 1605; Sir John Gresham, of whom I shall speak later, and several others of later times.

The church owes its doom, most unfortunately, to the praiseworthy efforts of the Rector, the Rev. J. Stephen Barrass, to repair and beautify it, shortly after his appointment in 1892. Some attempted alterations to the floor level necessitated the removal of the interments in the basement of the church, and the work had not long proceeded when it was found necessary to stay it through the danger which it involved to the foundations of the fabric. It was subsequently decided to pull down the church of St Michael, Bassishaw, and unite the benefice with that of St. Lawrence Jewry and St. Mary Magdalene, Milk Street. The union took effect upon the resignation of the Rev. M. S. A. Walrond, Vicar of the latter benefice, and the work of removing the human remains which had been suspended was actively resumed in January, 1899.

Through the courtesy of the Rev. J. Stephen Barrass, the present Rector, the Vestry of St. Michael's

Bassishaw, and their officials, I was accorded free access to the church during the progress of the work, and Mr. F. C. Eeles soon afterwards joined me in following the course of the excavations with a view to illustrate and describe such portions of the remains of the former church or churches of St. Michael as might be brought to light. For this purpose, the Council of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society have authorised the expense of procuring all necessary sketches and photographs, a selection from which has been made to illustrate this paper and that of Mr. Eeles. It was felt that the opportunity was very favourable for examining the re-construction by Sir Christopher Wren of one of his London churches. No doubt the methods which he pursued were similar in most cases, and an examination on so complete a scale will hardly be necessary in another case. The views had, for the most part, to be taken on very short notice, but being practically on the spot, I have been able to procure all that seemed necessary.

It is not often that a City building, whether church or hall, which passed through the terrible conflagration of 1666, shows much evidence of its ancient state beyond the fragments of sculptured stone which are sometimes found built into its walls. Occasionally, however, Sir Christopher Wren, hampered as he was by considerations of cost, speed, labour, and materials, made use of the sub-structures and even of portions of the walls of the old churches which he rebuilt with such marvellous genius after the Great Fire.

The south aisle was first excavated, and beneath its wall were discovered three arches, two of

which are shown in the illustration to Mr. Eeles's paper (p. 169.) Above them were two or three courses of 15th century work extending to the level of the present church. These arches were found to extend for some feet beneath the passage outside the wall of the church, and were filled with coffins. On the north side of the aisle were found similar arches (*see* illustration, p. 172), on which stood the pillars dividing the nave and aisle. This work probably belongs to the structure erected shortly before the year 1460, mainly through the liberality of John Burton, citizen and mercer of London, whose mark appeared in the roofs of the nave and choir.

One of the most interesting discoveries made during the demolition was that of the tomb of Sir John Gresham. At the eastern end of the south aisle, and within an arched recess, as shown in the illustration on p. 160, was found the vault of Sir John Gresham, who was Lord Mayor in 1547, and died in 1556. The inscription painted on the plaster coating of the vault is much defaced, but reads: "I H S. This vaute was made [f]or Sir Io[hn] [Gr]essam Knight, was ley[d in] it the xxx daie [of O]ctober, 1556." At the top was scratched in a running hand, over the painted letters I H S: "John Greshm̄ knyght October 1556." Being on the wall at the end of the vault, the inscription escaped destruction in the Great Fire which consumed the tenant of the vault and his monument in the church above.

The funeral of this worthy knight, who died of a malignant fever on 23rd October, is described as one of special magnificence. Henry Machyn, the parish clerk and quaint old diarist, describes the "pennons



VAULT OF SIR JOHN GRESHAM AT END OF SOUTH AISLE,
ST. MICHAEL, BASSISHAW.

of armes, elmett, targett, and sword, mantylles, goodly hersse of wax, and 12 dosen of stochyons." There were five dozen torches (for in those days the funerals took place at night) and black gowns for the aldermen, city officers, and others. All the church and the street were "hangyd with blak and armes grett store," and on the morrow three goodly masses were sung, and a goodly sermon preached by Master Harpfeld. The poor were not forgotten, and after was as great a dinner "as has bene sene for a fish-day" for all that came.

Sir John Gresham and his brother, Sir Richard, with whom he was in partnership, were foremost among the English merchants and financiers of the early Tudor period. He acted as agent for Cardinal Wolsey and Sir Thomas Cromwell, was a gentleman pensioner, and was assessed in the subsidy of 1535 for the large sum of 3,000 marks. His principal trade was with the Levant, and besides being a Merchant of the Staple and a leading member of the Merchant Adventurers' Company he was one of the founders of the Russia Company.

During his mayoralty, in 1547, he revived the costly pageant of the Marching Watch on the eve of St. John the Baptist, which had been suspended since 1524. The family seat was at Holt, in Norfolk, which Sir John purchased from his brother William and converted into a free grammar school under the charge of the Fishmongers' Company. His place of business was in Bassishaw Ward. His family mansion at Titsey, Surrey, has passed into the possession of his descendants, the family of Leveson-Gower. Sir John Gresham, his brother Sir Richard, and the latter's

more famous son, Sir Thomas Gresham, were all eminent members of the Mercers' Company.

Here was buried also Alderman Kirkman, sheriff-elect in 1780, who died at the age of thirty-nine from cold and exposure, in consequence of the energetic part which he took in suppressing the Gordon Riots. The sword buried with his remains is exhibited this evening through the courtesy of the Rector. The following is an account of the stirring scenes at his funeral:—"Military Funeral, Sunday aft^{n} 24 September 1780, accompanied from St. Geo. Fields by gen^{l} of military ass^{ns} and conducted to Blackfriars Br., where lord m. and corp^{n} joined. Procession was accomp^{d} by drums and fifes, trumpets sounding the Dead March, the London Foot Assoc^{n} and the Light Horse Volunteers, with mounted bands, pall bearers, &c." The writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine* says "the concourse of people assembled on this occasion was the greatest ever known."

Following the practice usually observed on like occasions, the monuments of St. Michael, Bassishaw, were, after the removal of the church, placed in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, with which the benefice was united. The most interesting of the existing monuments is that from the east wall of the south aisle to the memory of Dr. Wharton, the celebrated physician of Charles II's reign, who stayed in London, as did the Lord Mayor, Sir John Lawrence, during the terrible plague year of 1665, to minister to the sufferings of the poorer citizens, when the wealthier sort had secured their own safety by flight. Dr. Wharton's monument is of marble, with four winged cherubs holding back drapery, two on either

side, with finely sculptured flowers below. His arms are displayed on a shield, sa. a manacle arg. Crest, a bull's head erased, arg.

Mr. F. C. Eeles kindly associated himself with me in the investigation conducted on behalf of the Society at the church of St. Michael, Bassishaw, and the result of his enquiry and conclusions will be found in a separate paper which follows.

It is a very pleasing duty to acknowledge the kind help which we have received from Mr. J. H. Edmonds, acting on behalf of the Vestry Clerk, Mr. Walter Beard; but for the facilities which Mr. Edmonds afforded, and his great zeal and personal services, it would have been impossible to have laid this account before the Society. To Mr. Watkins, the foreman of the works, our thanks are also due for his ready help at all times and for valuable suggestions derived from his long experience.

DISCOVERIES DURING THE DEMOLITION OF THE CHURCH OF ST. MICHAEL, BASSISHAW.

Read at a Meeting of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, at the London Institution, Finsbury Circus, on Monday, 15th May, 1899.

BY

F. C. EELES, Esq.

THE work of clearing the human remains from the church of St. Michael, Bassishaw, previous to its demolition is now at an end. Many interesting discoveries have been made and much valuable light has been thrown upon the previous buildings which occupied the same site. The foundations, and in places considerably more, not only of the church which perished in the fire of 1666, but also of at least one earlier building, have been laid bare, and various relics, Roman, mediæval, and of later date, have come to light. It is here proposed to give a short outline of what can be learnt of the earlier churches and a description of the more important of the "finds."

The church, as it stands at present, was rebuilt by Sir Christopher Wren in 1676–9, ten years after it was burnt in the Great Fire. As with most of the City churches, the plan is not rectangular, in this case it widens towards the west and also towards the north. The building consists of nave, north and south aisles, with tower at the west end of the nave standing disengaged from the aisles. The mediæval parish churches of London (at least in their final development) were not provided with structural chancels, and in this respect, here as elsewhere, Wren imitated

the arrangement of the previous building. Since his time, in the angle between the south side of the tower and the west end of the south aisle, a vestry has been added, and the corresponding space on the north side of the tower has been walled in, probably at no very distant date, and used as a yard for coals and wood. Engravings of 1754 and 1812 show a small walled-in churchyard containing trees at the east end of the church, perhaps the relic of a once much larger churchyard, for the City has been continually encroaching upon church land from time to time. The church now stands on ground coterminous with its own walls everywhere, except in the north-west and south-west corners of the site, which are occupied by the yard and vestry already mentioned.

After the removal of all the lead coffins of which the existence and position were known, the soil within the church was carefully sifted with the object of collecting the loose bones. This involved excavations to a depth of from twelve to seventeen feet over the whole site. Work was begun in the south aisle one bay from the west end, and was continued eastward. Then the chancel, nave, and north aisle were excavated from east to west, then the tower and the yard in the north-west corner. The west end of the south aisle was next taken in hand, and lastly the vestry. The present writer was in Scotland during the earlier part of the work and cannot speak from personal observation of the south aisle and the eastern part of the church. For these Mr. Welch's paper may be consulted.

It has long been known that as at St. Michael, Wood Street, SS. Anne and Agnes, and in other well-

known cases, the two lowest stages of the mediæval tower were used again by Wren, and three arches densely coated with whitewash are visible from the loft behind the organ. The recent excavations have also shown that, as might have been expected from the unsymmetrical plan, the 17th century church was built upon the foundations of its mediæval predecessor. It was, moreover, cheaply built, and in most places rather more than the foundations of the old church were used, but nowhere except in the tower were any large portions of the walls left. The present church was built at a higher level than the old church, the 15th century floor of which has been found at a depth of a little over four feet, while traces of much lower floor levels were also discovered. The excavations at the west end revealed the important fact that Wren curtailed the length of the aisles, those of the old church having extended westwards on each side of the tower, occupying the ground now covered by the vestry and yard. Thus the tower originally stood engaged, the west side being flush with the west ends of the aisles, into which the arches opened, which were under the north and south sides of the tower.

The earliest church on this site of which we have any record was in existence in the 12th century, but no certain traces of it have been found. Most likely it was small, and it was probably swept away to make room for the large building which appears to have succeeded it in the 13th century. To this later period belong the lowest portions of the foundations which have been discovered, and the plan of the church as settled in the re-building of this date does not seem to have been departed from in any important degree until

Wren cut short the aisles in 1676. These early foundations contain several rough, low arches, used perhaps to make them more secure on account of a marshy site. Fragments of worked stone of 14th century date show that something was done then, but how much is not clear, probably only a few repairs. In the earlier part of the 15th century, or at any rate, some time before 1460, the church seems to have been practically rebuilt from the benefactions of one John Barton, and Agnes, his wife, and it was this building which survived until the fire of 1666. The tower was rebuilt from its foundations at this time, and the floor of the church was raised two feet two inches. The general appearance of the church after this 15th century rebuilding must have been something between that of St. Giles without Cripplegate and St. Sepulchre without Newgate, not nearly so large as the latter, although the interior of the engaged tower at the west end must have looked not unlike it. There seems to have been a clerestory, as a doorway in the east face of the second stage of the tower, now built up, must have led on to the roof above it. This and a piece of coping found point to battlements having existed. The roofs, tiled outside, were low pitched or flat within and unbroken by any chancel arch, the rood screen alone forming the division between the chancel and the nave. The tower must have risen at least two stages above the clerestory, it had no buttresses, and the staircase being inside, the familiar feature of the projecting turret must have been absent. The towers of St. Sepulchre's and Isleworth have no turret, though both have stone staircases. The making a prominent feature of the staircase turret seems to

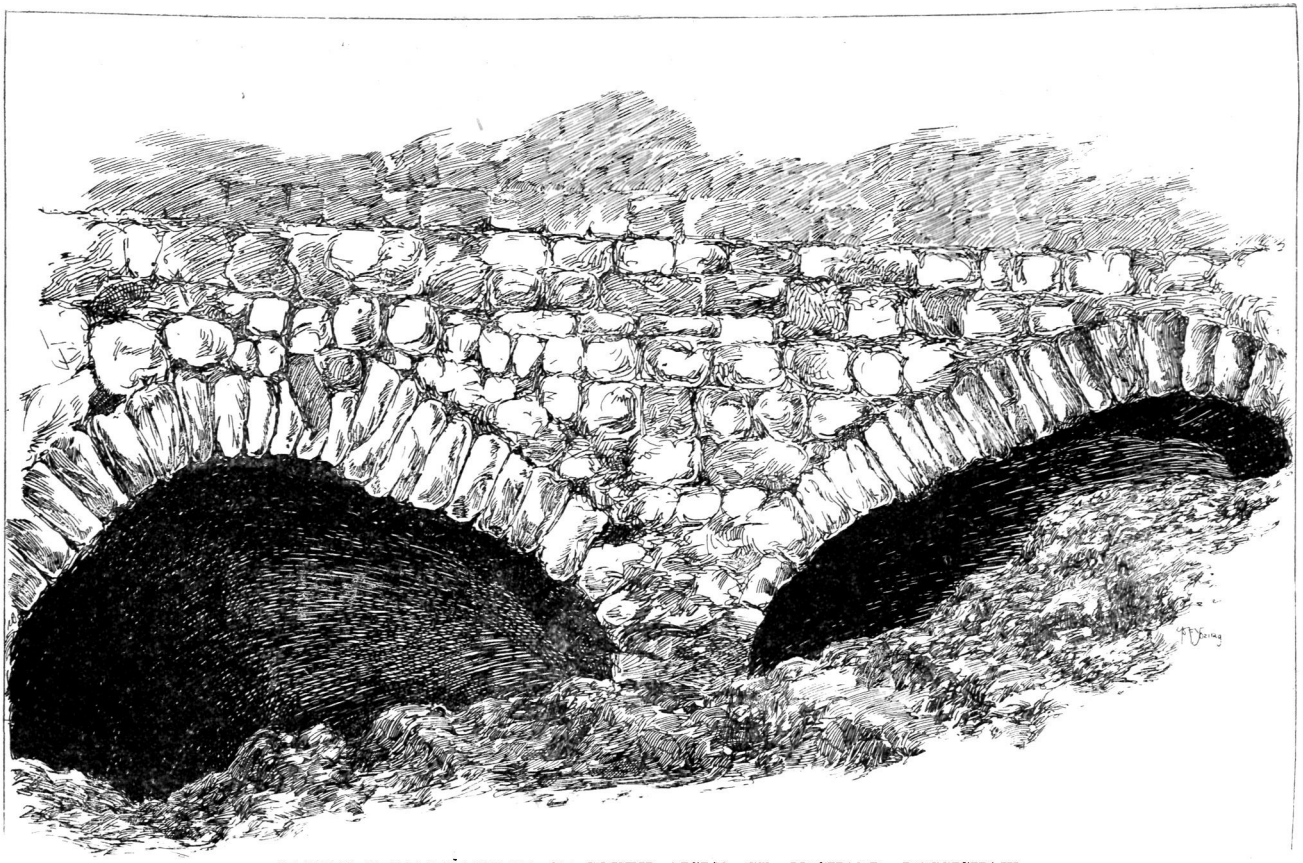
have been a rather later development in the construction of towers; it may be remembered that the majority of the perpendicular towers in this part of England were built after the middle of the 15th century. The tower of St. Michael, Bassishaw, perhaps had small pinnacles, like that of Isleworth.*

Having discussed the general plan of the church, it will now be well to describe in greater detail what has been found, following the course of the excavations.

At a depth of from twelve to fifteen feet under the south wall, are what are believed to be the foundations of the 13th century church. The height of these is roughly about six feet, except towards the west end of the aisle, where they give place to a little 14th century work at a height of about four feet. In the eastern half of the wall are the three rough, low arches at regular intervals, already alluded to. (*See* illustration.)

Between this work and Wren's floor level are several courses—about four feet to five feet in all—of what seems to be 15th century work. The extreme east end of the south aisle is occupied by Sir John Gresham's vault—a brick structure joining the south wall, and built in 1555-6, of which a fuller description will be found in Mr. Welch's paper. Here it is only necessary to say that the east wall of the aisle was cut into to give

* Middlesex towers may be roughly divided into two classes. (1) Those of the so-called Kentish type, which includes the larger towers, such as Edgware, Heston, or Twickenham, with stone staircases running up in a projecting turret. (2) Those of the more peculiarly Middlesex type, which includes all the smallest towers in the county, some of which are also diminutive. In these cases the stone staircase is not made an architectural feature, usually stopping short of the highest stage, as at Finchley and Hendon, and sometimes absent altogether, as at Hayes.



ARCHES BENEATH WALL OF SOUTH AISLE, ST. MICHAEL, BASSISHAW.

the vault additional length, and that the vault was subsequently raised in height and slightly extended westwards, what was formerly the east end being reduced to a mere recess. As may be imagined, this vault effectually obscures the earlier work in the south-east corner of the church. Further north, across the east end of the chancel, there is a rough irregular arch in the foundation of the wall ; it seems later than the 13th century. A piece of walling was found which ran westwards from the east wall and at right angles to it, north of the centre of the chancel, but south of the line of Wren's pillars. (*See* illustration.)



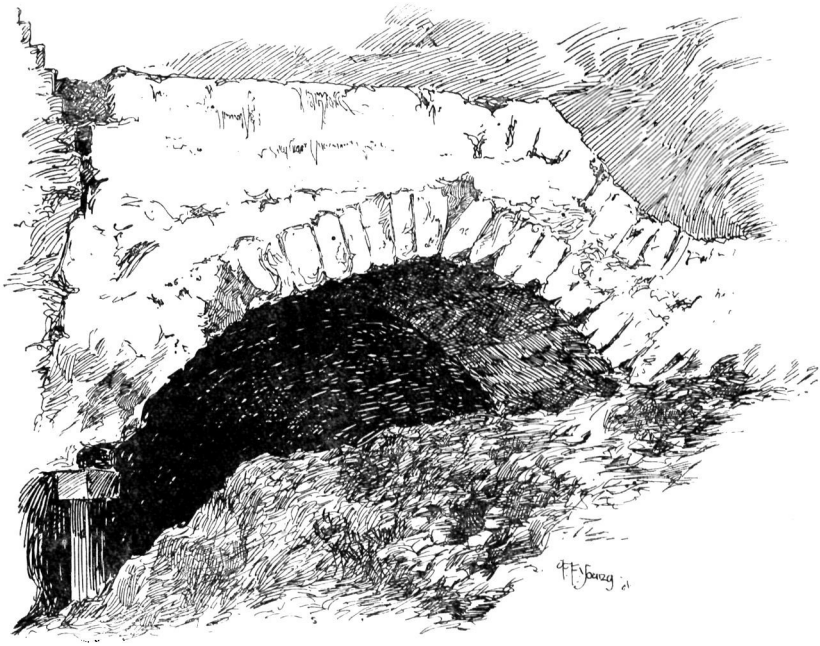
WALL RUNNING AT RIGHT ANGLES TO EAST WALL, ST. MICHAEL, BASSISHAW.

The writer, unfortunately, did not see this ; it may possibly have been a fragment of the 12th century church. What is here assumed to be 13th century work was found throughout the north aisle, but

without arches, except at the west end. Several of these arches were found under the line of the pillars on the south side of the nave, and are clearly the foundations of an arcade; of what date is uncertain, as no such foundations occur under the pillars on the north side, though two or three rough pieces of masonry were found in a line a little to the south of them, and may have formed the foundations of an earlier arcade than that of the 15th century, as it will presently be shown that Wren followed the line of the 15th century work. The writer did not see the arches under the south arcade; they were described to him as being similar to the early foundation arches under the walls, although it is possible that they are of much later date, and were built in the 15th century. (*See* illustration, p. 172.)

Below the north doorway, which occupies the westmost bay of Wren's north aisle (the second bay, that is to say, in the earlier churches) a rough arch exists in the earlier foundations, like the foundation arches in the south aisle. Over this arch is clearly to be seen the level of the 13th century floor, six feet two inches below Wren's floor, with three courses of the 13th century wall, two feet two inches thick, in which are the plain jambs of a doorway three feet ten inches wide. Between these jambs a step has been built at a later time, as the level of the ground outside gradually became higher. Wren seems to have removed all traces of any 15th century doorway which may have existed, although the offset which marks the level of the floor of that date is clearly to be seen.

The south doorway was opposite; it seems to



ARCH IN FOUNDATIONS, NORTH SIDE OF SOUTH AISLE, ST. MICHAEL, BASSISHAW.

have been similar; the levels are the same; there is a deep offset on the level of the earlier or 13th century floor, but no arch in the foundation of this date.

The earlier work at the west end is much obscured by the 15th century tower, but excavations under the yard and vestry leave no room for doubt but that the 13th century church extended over the site now covered by them. A rough arch, like those under the north doorway and in the south aisle, was exposed on the north side, directly under the yard gate, but there are none at the west end of the aisle, where the foundations are by no means deep. No trace of a west doorway was found under the tower, and no very

definite traces of earlier work than that of the 15th century.

The foundations of the tower are not as heavy as might have been expected ;* they chiefly consist of large masses of stonework in the corners, that in the north-west corner being by far the largest. An enormous mass of masonry, seemingly 15th century work, was found projecting southwards from the face of the tower at the south-east corner. The old floor of the tower was found intact four feet below Wren's floor ; it originally consisted of very large thick red tiles, but had subsequently been repaired with bricks and a few pieces of stone. In the north part of the west side was what seemed like a step, in the top of which some earlier figured tiles had been laid. The staircase is carried up in the south-west corner, partly in the thickness of the wall, but chiefly in a projection built *inside* the tower, something after the manner of the staircase-turrets so commonly built *outside* towers. Wren used this, accommodating it to his raised floor by making a new doorway in the north-east face of the projection which holds it. The base of the original doorway to the staircase was found lower down, and in the east face. Wren blocked up all three arches under the tower with heavy masonry in which he made small doorways leading on the east into the church, and on the north and south to the outside. The last now lead into the yard and vestry respectively. To support his new walls, he built very broad arches of brick just above the old floor level,

* Although it is just possible that the 13th century church may have had an engaged tower like that at Watford, no certain indication of its existence has yet been found, and the evidence points rather the other way.

stretching from base to base of the 15th century responds.

Outside the tower, in what were the south-west corner of the north aisle and the north-west corner of the south aisle, were found the bases of the responds of the 15th century arcade. They were close to the tower, but free from it. That on the south side is in the best state of preservation, and shows that its pillars had octagonal bases with simple mouldings supporting plain octagonal shafts. These are in line with Wren's pillars and with the arches in the foundations on the south side of the nave, but they are outside the line of the isolated pieces of stone-work on the north of the nave. They are especially interesting as showing a type of 15th century arcade of which there is now no example in the City of London. They also show that the tower stood free of the arcade, which passed by it upon each side. This accounts for the large chamfer which has been found on the eastern corners of the tower, which stood inside the church. What one would expect with an engaged tower is that the responds of the arcade would have been attached to the east face of the tower, one on each side of the tower arch.

On the east face of the tower, on the north of the arch leading into the church, was found a late Perpendicular stoup, or basin for holy water, evidently an insertion, probably of about 1520 or even later, as bricks were used to build it in. The wood moulding and the projecting part of the basin had been knocked off. Through the kindness of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners this has been presented to the Guildhall Museum, where it can now be seen. Now that the

basin has been removed and it is possible to examine it carefully, one finds from its form that it was not originally intended to be built into the wall. Perhaps it once stood on a pillar, like a small font, and was afterwards built in to economise space.

Wren built large brick arches to support his new west ends to the aisles. That on the north stretches right across the aisle. After its erection it gave way by reason of a large buttress for the tower having been built with the lower end resting on the middle of it, and it had to be shored up from below. The fact is that Wren had very little money to spend on the church, and there was carelessness in the rebuilding of it. On the south side the brick arch is smaller, as Wren was able to use part of the large mass of stone-work already mentioned as existing to the south of the south-east corner of the tower. Here, too, he ran up a large buttress of ashlar work in diagonal courses.

Much of the 15th century aisle floor was still left under the vestry. It consisted of large plain green and yellow tiles. The middle of the floor had been destroyed to make room for a small rectangular brick vault 8 feet 6 inches by 6 feet 1 inch, entered from above, and built in 1780. On the removal of the floor of this vault it was found to have been built on the top of an older one of the same size, which was below the level of the 15th century floor. At the east end of this vault six steps were found leading upwards towards the south aisle, but rendered useless by Wren's curtailment of the aisle. The vault was empty and very low ; two skulls had been carefully built into the brickwork on the south side, the one 2 feet 9½ inches from the east end of the vault and the

other 1 foot 7 inches further west, both on the same level. This recalls the two skulls—said to be those of Danes killed in battle at an early date—which remained until recently in at least two churches in the north-east of Scotland*, although the cases are not really parallel, for in the Scottish cases the skulls were in the church and not merely built into a vault. This vault was perhaps built in 1630, and used as a charnel house or bone crypt. That work was done on the church in 1630 we know from Hatton's "New View of London," and several pieces of dressed and moulded stone of about this period were found to have been used by Wren to support the foundation arch at the west end of the north aisle.

We will now turn to the carved stone and other relics found in the church. Of the carved stones the earliest is one of 13th century date, showing the bases of two small semi-detached shafts. It is probably part of a doorway. A group of stones, worked in the early part of the fourteenth century, was found in the south-west part of the nave, apparently having been used as foundation for the fifteenth century arcade. Among them are two or three pieces of a label or hood-moulding, and two pieces of plate-tracery showing part of the trefoiled heads of two adjacent lights, the spandrels being unpierced.

Only two fragments of 15th century work were found (besides what actually remained *in situ* in the lower part of the tower), a section of the respond

* Gamrie, St. John the Evangelist, on the north coast of Aberdeenshire and Barry; SS. Marnoch and Stephen, on the Forfarshire side of the Firth of Tay. J. B. Pratt, "Buchan," p. 186; Andrew Jervise, "Epitaphs and Inscriptions in the North-East of Scotland," v. 2, pp. 326–333.

of the east arch of the tower, evidently cut out and thrown aside by Wren, and a piece of coping, probably from the battlemented parapet. The rest of the 15th century stones were probably used up again by Wren in the walls of the new church or else thrown out so as not to interfere with burials.

Part of the volute from the top of some gigantic Ionic or Composite column was found on the north side of the yard. It is hard to say where this can have come from, or of what it can have formed a part; there is nothing like it anywhere about the church. It probably belonged to some of the work done in 1630.

Besides the tiles already mentioned, many others have been found. Some are of the 13th century and a few are of the 14th. Most of the ornaments are conventional or geometrical, though some are heraldic. A few were found set alternately with plain red tiles in a piece of 13th century flooring on the south side of the nave. The 15th century floor was partly of large plain red tiles and partly of the mixture of green and yellow glazed tiles which has already been mentioned. It was only found *in situ* under the tower and vestry.

The pottery and glass found consisted of (1) some pieces of common red Roman or Arretine ware found in the south-west corner of the church; (2) fragments of mediæval vessels of several kinds; (3) pieces of 17th century glazed ware, two bottles, and some Dutch tiles; (4) an unusual quantity of clay tobacco pipes, all of one date, and probably left by Wren's workmen. Towards the west end of the nave, laid upside down, were three fragments which, when put together, form the greater part of a fine early

13th century cross slab. These have been carefully preserved, and are now in the Guildhall Museum. There is a plain hollow round the edge of the stone, no inscription, and on the face of the slab a plain cross on a shaft in low relief. The lower part of the slab, with the base of the cross, together with one edge, are entirely gone, and could not be found although search was made.

Among the rubbish used by Wren to fill up the space above the 15th century floor of the tower, was a small piece of a censer of "latten," or some similar material. It may, perhaps, be part of the lid, corroded and battered past recognition, but it is more probably part of the pan which held the charcoal, having belonged to a censer of more valuable metal. Such pans are mentioned in the inventory of the goods and ornaments of St. Mary-le-bow in 1552 :

> "Item two irons that were in the sensures to putt ffyer in weying—xix oz."

The remarkable thing is that in the Edwardian returns for St. Michael, Bassishaw, no censer is mentioned, either among ornaments remaining or among ornaments sold. The Edwardian inventories do not, however, seem to invariably specify everything which the churches possessed. This fragment of a censer or pan is now preserved in the Guildhall Museum.

In conclusion, the writer must express his indebtedness to Mr. J. H. Edmonds, the representative of St. Michael's churchwardens, and to the foreman and workmen of Messrs. Dove Brothers, the contractors, who put every facility in his way. Lastly, he would thank Mr. W. R. Lethaby and Mr. Philip Norman for giving much valuable help.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

FOUNDED IN 1855.

YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION (due January 1, and payable in advance) ONE GUINEA.
ENTRANCE FEE, 10*s*. LIFE SUBSCRIPTION, TEN GUINEAS.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SOCIETY.

The following volumes of the First Series of Transactions can be obtained (so far as the stock permits) on application to the Honorary Secretaries, at the following prices, viz., to Members, Vols. I and II, bound in cloth, 10*s*. 6*d*. each, Vols. III, V and VI, in paper covers, 15*s*. each. To Non-Members, Vols. I and II, 15*s*. each, Vols. III, V and VI, 20*s*. each. Separate parts (of which there are any copies remaining) may also be had, on application, at a reduced rate to Members.

Proceedings of Evening Meetings. A few copies only remain, which may be had by Members at 5*s*. each, Non-Members, 7*s*. 6*d*. each.

OTHER PUBLICATIONS.

			To Members.	
	s.	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*
A description of the Roman tesselated pavement found in Bucklersbury. By J. E. Price, F.S.A., F.R.S.L.	10	6	7	6
Roman antiquities, Mansion House, London. By J. E. Price, F.S.A., F.R.S.L.	10	6	7	6
Temple Bar, or some account of "Ye Marygolde," No. 1, Fleet Street. By F. G. Hilton Price, F.G.S., F.R.G.S., etc.	7	6	5	0
The parish of South Mimms. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	10	6	7	6
The Roman remains discovered at Camomile Street. By J. E. Price, F.S.A.	10	6	7	6
The parish of Monken Hadley. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	10	6	7	6
The parish of East Barnet. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A., Parts I and II, each	10	6	7	6
Facsimile reproduction of Ogilby and Morgan's Map of London, A.D. 1677, with Ogilby's description of the map, entitled, "London Survey'd," edited (with a lexicographical index) by Charles Welch, F.S.A., Hon. Sec. ...£2	2	0	1	1 0
Register of Freemen of the City of London in the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI. Translated and edited, with an introduction and index, by Charles Welch, F.S.A., Hon. Sec....	10	6	7	6

Copies of such of the above publications as remain in stock can be obtained on application to the Honorary Secretaries.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

ESTABLISHED IN 1855.

Patrons.

THE MOST REV. HIS GRACE THE LORD ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, D.D.
THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF LONDON, D.D.

President.

EDWIN FRESHFIELD, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents.

THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD MAYOR.
THE VERY REV. THE DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S, M.A., D.C.L.
THE RIGHT HON. LORD AVEBURY.
THE RIGHT HON. SIR JOSEPH C. DIMSDALE, Bart., K.C.V.O.
ALDERMAN SIR JOHN POUND, Bart.
ALDERMAN SIR WALTER VAUGHAN MORGAN, Bart.
SIR E. W. BRABROOK, C.B., Dir.S.A.
EDWARD JACKSON BARRON, Esq., F.S.A.
LIEUT.-COL. JOHN BRITTEN, F.R.Hist.Soc.
SIR JOHN WATNEY, F.S.A.
ALDERMAN AND CAPTAIN W. C. SIMMONS.
COLONEL M. B. PEARSON, C.B.
CHARLES WELCH, Esq., F.S.A.

Treasurer.

SIR EDWARD W. BRABROOK, C.B., Dir.S.A.

Trustees.

SIR EDWARD W. BRABROOK, C.B., Dir.S.A.
R. HARVEY BARTON, Esq.
EDWARD EVELYN BARRON, Esq., M.A., LL.B.

Council.

ROBERT HARVEY BARTON, Esq.
ALFRED RIDLEY BAX, Esq., F.S.A.
REV. CANON W. BENHAM, D.D., F.S.A.
F. GORDON BROWN, Esq., M.R.C.S.
T. R. CROGER, Esq., F.R.G.S., F.L.S.
F. L. DOVE, Esq., L.C.C.
E. HERBERT DRAPER, Esq., B.A.
ROBERT GRAY, Esq.
S. W. KERSHAW, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.
HERBERT C. LAMBERT, Esq.
JOHN LEIGHTON, Esq., F.S.A., F.Z.S.
SAMUEL MARTIN, Esq.
E. HADHAM NICHOLL, Esq.
W. H. PITMAN, Esq., C.C.
GEORGE POTTER, Esq.
C. R. RIVINGTON, Esq., F.S.A.
MARTIN L. SAUNDERS, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.
FRANCIS SILLS, Esq., A.R.I.B.A.
J. CHALLENOR SMITH, Esq., F.S.A.
JOHN TOLHURST, Esq., F.S.A.

Auditors.

F. L. DOVE, Esq.
JAMES CLOUDESLEY, Esq., C.C.

Honorary Secretaries.

EDWIN H. FRESHFIELD, Esq., M.A., F.S.A., *31, Old Jewry, E.C.*
ALLEN S. WALKER, Esq., *12, St. Mary's Terrace, Paddington, W.*

Assistant Honorary Secretary.

HERBERT C. WELCH, Esq., *24, Bergholt Crescent, Stamford Hill, N.*, to whom communications concerning the delivery of publications should be addressed.

Bankers.

Messrs. COCKS, BIDDULPH & CO., *43, Charing Cross, S.W.*

Official Photographer.

Mr. C. C. BRACE, *144, Wood Vale, Honor Oak, S.E.*

Collector.

Mr. WILLIAM PAGE IVATTS, *5, Groombridge Road, South Hackney, E.*, who is authorised to receive subscriptions.

Offices of the Society.

LONDON INSTITUTION, FINSBURY CIRCUS, E.C.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX

Archæological Society.

NEW SERIES.

VOLUME II.—PART II.

EDITED BY

ARTHUR BONNER.



LONDON:

BISHOPSGATE INSTITUTE, BISHOPSGATE, E.C.

—

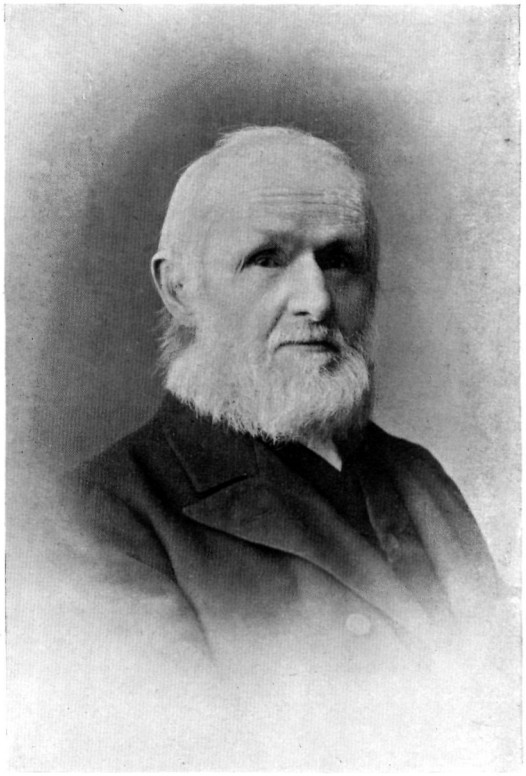
1911.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
List of Officers	ii
List of Members	iv
Rules	xi
Societies in Union	xvi
Report for 1909	xvii
Report for 1910	xxiv
The Late Mr. Wm. Page Ivatts, A Memoir. By Col. M. B. Pearson, C.B.	179
Durham House and the Adelphi. By Henry B. Wheatley, Esq., F.S.A.	182
The Worshipful Company of Fishmongers. By J. Wrench Towse, Esq.	195
St. Bartholomew the Great: The Smithfield Gateway and the Cloister. By E. A. Webb, Esq., F.S.A.	211
St. Olave's, Hart Street; All Hallows Staining; and the Ancient City Wall. By Brian Corcoran, Esq.	225
Sir John Cass and his School. By Sidney J. Farthing, Esq. ...	246
A Dominican Priory of To-day and Yesterday. By Rev. Bede Jarrett, B.A.	254

ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
Portrait of Mr. W. P. Ivatts ... ... *facing*	179
St. Bartholomew the Great, Smithfield:—	
The Gateway before the Improvement ... ... *facing*	211
The Gateway after the Improvement ... ... ,,	211
The Gateway: Plan of Parish Property ... ... ,,	215
The Cloister: Plan ... ... ,,	222
St. Olave's, Hart Street: View of Church in 1906 ... ... ,,	225
Interior of Church before 1853 ... ... ,,	227
Sword Stands in Church	228
All Hallows Staining ... ... *facing*	237
City Wall: Plan ... ... ,,	240
ditto at Trinity Place, Tower Hill ... ... ,,	240
ditto in Barber & Co.'s Warehouse ... ... ,,	242
ditto in Roman Wall House	242



WILLIAM PAGE WATTS.

THE LATE MR. WILLIAM PAGE IVATTS.

A MEMOIR.

BY

COLONEL M. B. PEARSON, C.B.

THE subject of this Memoir was born at Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, on the 10th of September, 1819, and up to fourteen years of age was associated with that town and with Oxford. After a voyage to sea he settled in London, and, in 1846, married and became the father of six children while living at Islington, where he resided for twenty-five years, since which time he resided at South Hackney. His association with learned societies commenced in the 'fifties, when he was appointed Collector to the London and Middlesex, the Surrey, and the Kent Archæological Societies, and to the Art Union of London in 1865. He took an active part in the Exhibition, held at Ironmongers' Hall in 1861, under the auspices of the London and Middlesex Society, which led to engagements at the International Exhibition of 1862; the special Loan Exhibition at the South Kensington Museum in the same year; the Leeds Exhibition of 1868; the removal of the Guildhall Library from its old to its present quarters in 1872; as Curator of the Londesborough Collection of Arms, Armour, etc., when on loan at the Alexandra Palace in 1875; the Wrexham Exhibition of 1876; as Assistant Curator at the Exhibition organised in 1877 to commemorate the four hundredth anniversary of Caxton's printing press being set up at Westminster; at an Exhibition of the

Craft, held in 1882 at the Mansion House, by the Worshipful Company of Horners of London; the Hanley Exhibition of 1890; and the removal of the Forman Collection from Dorking to Callaby Castle, Northumberland, in 1890.

The knowledge and great experience gained in this wide field of work, and stored in an unusually retentive memory, was, in later years, freely given to friends and strangers seeking antiquarian lore, and many compilers of archæological papers have been indebted to him for information. He also found time for a considerable amount of literary work in connection with a popular tri-weekly publication.

On attaining the ripe age of ninety years, the Council of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, desirous of placing on record his long and faithful services as the oldest officer of the Society, decided to present him with an address, of which the following is a copy:—

"London and Middlesex Archæological Society,
"London Institution,
"September 10th, 1909.

"The President, Council, and Members of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society desire to congratulate their friend and officer, Mr. William Page Ivatts, on the completion of the ninetieth year of his age, and the near approach of the fiftieth year of his connection with the Society: a connection in which his fidelity, courtesy, energy and zealous interest in the promotion of the Society's welfare have entitled him to the warm esteem of more than one generation of its members. They are glad that his health and strength

have been maintained during so many years, and hope that he may still long be spared to enjoy the delight of useful service.

"Signed on behalf and by the authority of the Council,

"EDWARD BRABROOK,
"Chairman."

The above testimonial, suitably framed, was presented to Mr. Ivatts at a luncheon given by Sir Edward W. Brabrook, C.B., at the Authors' Club, on the 10th of September, 1909, the ninetieth anniversary of his birthday. The design of the border of the testimonial is from a Venetian Illumination, A.D. 1476, in the South Kensington Museum.

The last public function in which Mr. Ivatts took part was a meeting of the Hampstead Antiquarian and Historical Society, on the 30th January, 1911. A few hours afterwards he was taken with a seizure and died on the 3rd February, in his ninety-second year. His venerable figure will be missed by many friends who had been associated with him and recognised his sterling worth. The remains were interred at Tower Hamlets Cemetery on the 7th February, and were followed to the grave by a large number of relatives and friends.

The accompanying portrait was taken on the attainment of his ninetieth year, and is an excellent likeness.

DURHAM HOUSE AND THE ADELPHI.

BY

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, ESQ., F.S.A.

At the Society of Arts, Adelphi, February 22nd, 1908.

WE meet in what is essentially an eighteenth century room, full of associations with the distinguished men and women of the second half of that, and the whole of the nineteenth century.

The great interest of the Adelphi to the London Antiquary consists in the fact that its site is almost exactly conterminous with that of Durham House, the history of which dates back at least to the thirteenth century. The earliest recorded incident in this history is one of very great interest. In the year 1238, Otho, the Papal Legate, was lodging at Durham House when he summoned the English Bishops to consider what steps should be taken respecting the churches and schools of Oxford, which he had laid under an interdict on account of the riotous conduct of the scholars, who, when the Legate was living at Oseney, killed his brother and the clerk of his kitchen in a serious affray. The Bishops interceded for the University, and at length the Legate was so far pacified as to promise his pardon on condition of the clergy and scholars making an act of full submission. Thomas Fuller* gives a lively description of the spectacle that took place:—

"They [the Oxford clergy and scholars] went from St. Paul's, in London, to Durham House, in the Strand, no short Italian, but an English long mile, all on foot;

* "Church History" Book iii., cent. xiii., p. 62.

the Bishops of England, for the more state of the businesse accompanying them, as partly accessary to their fault, for pleading in their behalf. When they came to the Bishop of Carlile's (now Worcester) House, the scholars went the rest of their way barefoot, *sine capis et mantulis*, which some understand 'without capes or cloaks.' And thus the great Legate at last was really reconciled unto them." Richard Poor was Bishop from 1228 till his death in 1237, and the next Bishop was not elected until 1248, so that the Legate inhabited the house while the see was vacant. The Strand was used on an occasion like this, but ordinarily it was treated as nothing more than a back way from the city, which was very badly paved. The Thames was then the Silent (but largely used) Highway from place to place.

In 1315 a petition of the inhabitants of Westminster represented the footway from Temple Bar to the King's Palace at Westminster as so bad that the feet of horses and rich and poor men received constant damage; and that the footway was interrupted by thickets and bushes. Soon afterwards, in an Ordinance of Edward III. in Council, dated 1353, the highway is described as "so deep and miry, and the pavement so broken and worn as to be very dangerous both to men and carriages." As late as Henry VIII.'s reign an Act was passed (1532) for "paving the streetway between Charing Cross and Strand Cross, at the charge of the owners of the land," and in this it is described as "full of pits and sloughs, very perilous and noisome."

The Strand was, however, a thoroughfare of considerable antiquity, and it appears to have been used by the Romans as a military road watched by sentinels for

the protection of the river. In later times it was for centuries unbuilt upon, and continued to be a very unsafe place of resort.

It was not until after the Norman Conquest that the famous water-washed mansions on the Thames were gradually built along the road from the Liberties of London almost to Westminster. No layman would venture here for many years, and it was powerful bishops, surrounded by the protection of the Church, who built this long line of important buildings, and inhabited them for centuries. Selden specially pointed this out, as is recorded in his "Table Talk." He said, "Anciently the noblemen lay within the City for safety and security; but the bishops' houses were by the water-side, because they were held sacred persons whom nobody would hurt."

It is not necessary to do more than mention some of these mansions, which, in the more settled times of the sixteenth and following centuries, were inhabited by great nobles. The Inn of the Bishop of Exeter was afterwards Essex House, that of the Bishop of Bath became Arundel House, and those of the Bishops of Llandaff and Chester were swallowed up by the imposing palace of the Protector Somerset. The Bishop of Carlisle's house became Worcester House, belonging to the Dukes of Beaufort, and that of the Archbishops of York was conveyed to George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham.

Of all these houses Durham House has one of the fullest and most interesting histories. Norden records that it was built by Anthony Bek (Bishop from 1283 to 1311), and Stow attributes the building to Thomas de Hatfield, who succeeded Richard de Bury in 1345, but

we have already seen that the house existed half a century before the former and more than a century before the latter date. It is an honour to the house that Richard de Aungerville, called "of Bury," because he was born at Bury St. Edmunds, lived in this house. He was a man of importance in his time: Lord Chancellor of the Kingdom, a Prince Bishop of the Church, and, moreover, the author of the first book written by a perfect book lover on the treatment of his books—the ever memorable "Philobiblon," "finished in our manor house of Auckland on the 24th day of January, in the year of our Lord 1344[-5], the fifty-eighth year of our age being exactly completed, and the eleventh year of our Pontificate drawing to an end: to the glory of God. Amen."

De Bury was an enthusiastic collector, at a time when books were not always easy to obtain, and he is said to have possessed more books than all his brother bishops together could boast. He had a separate library at each of his houses, and wherever he was residing so many books were lying about his rooms that it was difficult for his visitors to move there without treading upon them. Whenever he was free from guests he had books read to him, and after meals he would discuss the subject of the reading with his attendants. He gathered books around him and scholars also. He founded Durham College at Oxford, and left his library to the foundation. At the time of the dissolution of the Religious Houses his college was broken up and the library was dispersed. A catalogue of its contents does not exist. He emulated the most eminent Foreign Book collectors, and his name will always stand high in the noble roll of English book lovers.

Durham Place has little more recorded history until in the reign of Henry VIII., Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, "conveyed the house to the king in fee"; and then for more than half a century there were many distinguished inhabitants. The King seems to have granted the use of the house to the Earl of Wiltshire, as we find him requesting the Earl to "let Doctor Cranmer have entertainment in your house at Durham Place for a time to the intent he may bee there quiet to accomplish my request, and let him lack neither bookes ne anything requisite for his studies." In 1550 the French Ambassador, Mons. de Chastillon, and his colleagues were lodged in Durham house, "which was furnished with hangings of the kings for the nonce." Edward VI., in the second year of his reign, granted Durham House for life, or until she was otherwise advanced, to the Lady Elizabeth, his sister, afterwards Queen Elizabeth, but in some way it passed from the Princess to Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, and was his principal London residence when the young king died. Mary, on coming to the crown, restored it to Tunstall, the same Bishop who had originally conveyed it away. Elizabeth again dispossessed the Bishops of Durham of the house, and first granted it to Sir Henry Sidney, who, in March, 1567-8, applied to Archbishop Parker for a licence to eat meat in Lent "for my boy Philip Sidney, who is somewhat subject to sickness."

About 1583 it was granted to its greatest inhabitant, Sir Walter Ralegh, who lived here for twenty years until his fall. It is pleasant to think of the residence of this great spirit here, and Aubrey gives us one little picture that rivets our attention: "I well remember

his study, which was on a little turret that looked into and over the Thames, and the prospect which is as pleasant perhaps as any in the world." I can see that turret in my mind's eye, and it is ever present with the man himself. However altered, this is the same view we have from the Adelphi Terrace, and in spite of changes the noble river is still beneath us, and at eventide, when the view is at its best, the same starry heavens are above us that looked down on Ralegh in his little turret.

Norden (1593) describes the house, "the hall whereof is stately and high, supported with lofty marble pillars. It standeth on the Thamise very pleasantly."

When James I. succeeded Elizabeth, Ralegh's enemy, Robert Cecil, was in the ascendant, and he caused the house to be taken from Ralegh. Tobias Matthew, Bishop of Durham, set forth the claim of the see to its old town house. Ralegh opposed the claim, but the King and Council (May 25, 1603) recognised the right of the see to the house, and he, in a letter of remonstrance to the Lord Keeper Egerton, states that he had been in possession of the house for about twenty years and had expended £2,000 upon it in repairs out of his own purse.

Bishop Howson was at Durham House in 1630, and Bishop Morton was the last Bishop to reside there. After his election, he, a Bishop of the Northern Province, obtained permission, 29th June, 1632, to receive confirmation within the province of Canterbury, and was accordingly confirmed 2nd July in the chapel attached to Durham House. About 1640 the house came into the possession of Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, and it is said that the grant confirmed by

Act of Parliament (16 Car. I.) was subject to a payment of £200 per annum to the see of Durham.

Great changes were made after the arrangements come to by James I., and Sir Robert Cecil (soon afterwards Earl of Salisbury), who inhabited the next house on the east, took care to obtain some pickings for himself. He encroached upon the gardens and obtained possession of the stables of Durham House fronting the Strand, upon which was built the New Exchange in 1609. The house and grounds required renovation when Lord Pembroke bought them. He therefore obtained from John Webb, the pupil and friend of Inigo Jones, a design for a large house on the site, the elevation of which is still to be seen in the collection of Jones's architectural and other drawings at Worcester College, Oxford. The Civil War took place, and no more was heard of the new building. Later on some buildings were erected on part of the grounds and named Durham Yard. These houses were not very well inhabited, they were too near the New Exchange for that, but some of them were of interest, for Voltaire was a frequent visitor at the house of his great friend Brinsden, the wine merchant (whom he addressed as "Dear John"), in this yard; Sir Godfrey Kneller's first London residence was here, as was also Garrick's office as a wine merchant.

There is not much more history to be related of Durham House, which fell into decay, and was little thought of till the brothers Adam began to rebuild the place. The New Exchange, built on the site of the stables fronting the Strand, was opened by James I. on April 11, 1609, and existed for a century and a quarter.

During much of this period it was one of the sights of London, and a fashionable resort for the idle, who sauntered their time away amidst the bustle of the brilliant bazaar, and gave occasion for many allusions in the plays of the time. Besides the shops of haberdashers, milliners, etc., there were those of prosperous booksellers. One of the chief publishers of the Restoration period, Henry Herringman, the friend of Dryden and Pepys, was there for some years. In 1737 the New Exchange came to an end, and the building was pulled down.

It was a bold scheme that the architects, Robert and John Adam, undertook when they planned the uniform raising of the site of Durham House to the level of the Strand. This they did by throwing a series of arches over the whole declivity, allowing the wharves to remain, connecting the river with the Strand by a spacious archway, and over these extensive vaultings erecting several well-built streets and a handsome terrace towards the river.

It appears a still bolder undertaking when we know that the vast expenditure was devoted to building on land merely leased for ninety-nine years. The projectors were nearly ruined before the undertaking was completed, because the cost was greater than that on which they calculated. They were also disappointed in their expectations of obtaining rents for the accommodation of Government stores in the arches below the buildings.

The Adams, as Scotchmen, patronised by Lord Bute, became the objects of most virulent popular abuse from the enemies of Bute. They managed, however, to

overcome all obstacles and bring their labours to a successful issue.

The first trouble took the form of a complaint from the Citizens of London that the rights of the Lord Mayor as Conservator of the Thames had been interfered with by encroachment on the river. This was got over by means of a special Act of Parliament (12 Geo. III., c. 34, 1771), giving permission for the necessary encroachment to be made. The next difficulty arose from the funds of the projectors being exhausted after the foundations were completed and before the superstructures were built. The Adams saw their way to obtaining the necessary funds by means of a lottery, in which houses to be finished were the prizes. In order to carry this out they obtained another Act of Parliament in 1773, allowing the lottery, which was completely successful. The house of the Society of Arts in John Street, which is the chief building in the Adelphi, was a part of the original design, and the first stone was laid by Lord Romney, the President, in 1771. The Society was originally founded in 1754, and after several removals to different places of meeting in and about the Strand, the authorities were fortunate in obtaining suitable premises in a new and quiet district, which they took possession of in 1774.

It is not possible in this outline of the features of a quiet neighbourhood, within a stone's throw of one of the main arteries of London, to give the history of the Society of Arts at any length, and I should become tedious if I attempted to do so. I may, however, be allowed in this place to draw your attention to a few of the main points of this history of more than a century and a half. In 1754, the country was settling down for

a time, after a long period of unrest and rebellious outbreaks. England's industrial condition was eminently unsatisfactory.*

Certain men of mark, wishing to see an improvement initiated, joined together to form a society with this object, which was done in the year 1754. The original founder was William Shipley, a drawing master, who aimed at the advancement of the Fine Arts among other subjects. He proposed that the society "should bestow premiums on a certain number of boys or girls under the age of sixteen, who shall produce the best species of drawing, and show themselves most capable when properly examined."

One of the first prizes (£15) was adjudged to Richard Cosway, then a boy under twelve years of age, and afterwards the famous miniature painter. Premiums were subsequently given to John Bacon, Joseph Nollekens, William Woollett, George Romney, John Flaxman, J. M. W. Turner, Edwin Landseer, Mulready, Millais, and many other artists who afterwards became famous.

Other subjects were attended to in the early years of the society, and among the first awards were some made for the discovery of cobalt and the cultivation of madder in Great Britain. For some years much attention was given to agriculture, and before the formation of the Board of Agriculture the Society of Arts was the chief representative of that art in the

* Sir Henry Trueman Wood, Secretary of the Royal Society of Arts, published in 1910 a most valuable and interesting sketch of the chief industries at the time of the foundation of the Society, entitled "Industrial England in the Middle of the Eighteenth Century." Murray.

country. Under its auspices the first exhibition of pictures and the first exhibition of manufactures were held in London.

All this activity drew a large number of distinguished men to join the ranks, and the roll of members is one of which any society might be proud.

As in the middle of the seventeenth century, all lovers of science, history, and literature joined the newly established Royal Society, so in the middle of the eighteenth century statesmen, noblemen, men of letters, artists, merchants and other men of business were anxious to become members of the Society of Arts.

From a literary point of view, the most interesting period of the Society's history was that when Johnson and Garrick were prominent members. When Garrick was elected, he was living in Southampton Street, Covent Garden, but afterwards he removed to the house in the Adelphi Terrace which is marked by a memorial tablet. Johnson's fashionable friend, Topham Beauclerk, was also a member, and readers of Boswell's great work will remember the pathetic conversation between Johnson and his biographer respecting these two men on the terrace. "We stopped a little while by the rails of the Adelphi, looking on the Thames, and I said to him, with some emotion, that I was now thinking of two friends we had lost, who once lived in the building behind us—Beauclerk and Garrick. 'Ay, sir,' said he tenderly, 'and two such friends as cannot be supplied.' "

The Prince Consort was President of the Society from 1843 until his death in 1861, and he greatly helped its progress owing to the interest he took in its renewed prosperity. The Society was incorporated by Royal Charter in 1847, and with the Prince's urgent encour-

agement, it took a leading part in organising the great exhibition of 1851—the first International Exhibition.

Of late years the work of the Society has developed in many directions, and it has become the parent of certain flourishing institutions, some of the objects initiated by it requiring special organisation for complete fruition. Thus, for instance, out of the technological examinations has grown the wide-spreading action of the City and Guilds of London Technical Institute.

In the hall, where you are now sitting, we find a genuine Adam room, slightly altered in certain details; but on the whole much as Robert Adam left it. The distinguishing characteristic of the room is seen in the pictures of James Barry, which were painted after the house was completed. They were publicly exhibited in 1783 and 1784, and were considered to be one of the sights of London.

These pictures are highly decorative, although they are not altogether to the taste of the present day. They are of great interest historically, and contain a very remarkable collection of portraits. For pure elegance of conception the Grecian Harvest Home, at the west end of the room, ranks high among the works of English painters of the eighteenth century.

You see there in the picture of the "Victors at Olympia" the portrait of Barry himself, and those of Captain Cook and Dr. Burney in the picture of the Thames. The portraits of distinguished members are numerous in the picture of "The Society." Samuel Johnson is seen between the Duchesses of Rutland and Devonshire. Shipley is also there, and the portrait of Arthur Young at the extreme left is considered to be the best representation of the great agriculturist. A

judicious selection of great men of all nations appears in the large picture of Elysium.

Barry was well treated by the Society, but he died in poverty and at war with the world. His body lay in state in this room on the night of March 7th, 1806, previous to the burial in St. Paul's.

I hope, in attempting to revive some of the reminiscences of the past, I have been able to prove that there are few places with a fuller history or more interesting associations than the district of the Adelphi and the home of the Society of Arts.

THE WORSHIPFUL COMPANY OF FISHMONGERS.

BY

J. WRENCH TOWSE, Esq.,

CLERK TO THE COMPANY.

Read at a meeting of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society, at Fishmongers' Hall, May 9th, 1908.

THE origin of the Fishmongers' Company is lost in remote antiquity: it is unquestionable that it existed prior to the reign of Henry II, and originated in an association or brotherhood of persons combined together and contributing to a common fund, and having for their objects mutual protection, especially in their trade as fishmongers, the enjoyment of social intercourse, and the making provision for indigent members, their widows and children.

At first there were two Companies of Fishmongers, viz., the Stock-fishmongers and Salt-fishmongers, each bearing different coats-of-arms; but in the twenty-eighth year of King Henry VIII (1536) the Companies were united.

The Fishmongers' Company lost the greater part of its earliest records, books and muniments in the great Fire of London; and the earliest existing record in the possession of the Company is a Court book dating from 1590.

In 1298 the Company evinced their great wealth by meeting King Edward I on his return from Scotland after the defeat of Wallace at Falkirk. Maitland thus graphically describes the ovation given to the King:—

"The Citizens made such extraordinary rejoicings

that the like had not been seen in this city on such or any other occasion: for not only every private citizen did exert himself in an uncommon manner to demonstrate his joy in honour of the said victory, but likewise the several corporations of the City vied to excel in magnificence: every Company having a pageant, by which were represented their several mysteries: but that of the fraternity of Fishmongers for pomp and grandeur far excelled the rest, before which in a solemn procession were carried four stately gilt sturgeons on horseback, then four large and beautiful silvered salmon on as many horses, followed by forty Knights richly accoutred and armed cap-à-pie, accompanied by Saint Magnus on Horseback (because of the Festival of that Saint), attended with a thousand Horsemen finely mounted."

In the reign of Edward III. it appears the Companies were not always peaceably inclined, for we are told by John Stow that in 1340 "two more Guilds fell to quarrelling." This time it was the Pelterers (furriers) and Fishmongers, who seemed to have tanned each other's hides with considerable zeal. It came at last to this, that the portly Mayor and Sheriffs had to venture out among the sword blades, cudgels, and whistling volleys of stones, but at first with little avail, for the combatants were too hot. They soon arrested some scaly and fluffy misdoers, it is true; and most audacious of all, one Thomas, son of John Hausard, fishmonger, with sword drawn, terrible to relate, seized the Mayor by his august throat, and tried to lop him in the neck; and one brawny rascal, John le Brewere, a porter, desperately wounded one of the City Sergeants: so that here, as the Fishmongers would have observed,

"there was a pretty kettle of Fish." For striking a mayor blood for blood was the only expiation, and Thomas and John were at once tried at the Guildhall, found guilty on their own confession, and beheaded in Chepe, upon hearing which Edward III wrote to the Mayor and complimented him upon his display of energy on this occasion.

The Fishmongers gave a proof again of their relative importance amongst the Companies in 1363, when their present of money to Edward III, towards carrying on his French wars, amounted to £40, which was only one pound less than the Mercers, who were and are the highest Company. In a list in 50 Ed. III of the numbers sent to Common Council by the Companies, the Fishmongers rank fourth, as at present.

The reign of Richard I was productive of considerable trouble to the Company. In 1380, during the Mayoralty of John de Northampton, an Act of Parliament was obtained for laying open the trade to all persons in amity with the King, and the Mayor compelled them to admit that their occupation was no craft, and was therefore unworthy to be reckoned among the mysteries.

In 1382 Parliament enacted that in future "No fishmonger should be admitted Mayor of this City," the prohibition, however, according to accounts given by Stow and Sir Robert Cotton, was removed the following year.

Owing to frequent squabbles, which, strange to relate, were carried to the House of Peers, it was enacted in 7th Richard II that the Company and other victuallers should be under the rule of the Mayor and Aldermen; and that all affairs belonging to the Fish-

mongers' Company should be decided in the Mayor's Court, conformably to the Charter granted to them.

Although the two Companies had originally each a Hall, after the union by Henry VI the fishmongers and stock-fishmongers in 19 Henry VII adopted the Lord Fanhope's house in Thames Street as the sole meeting-place of the united Companies.

The public records, and those of the Company, trace the descent of the site of Fishmongers' Hall, as divided into separate tenements, from John Lovekyn to the final union of the fishmongers and stock-fishmongers in 28 Henry VIII, and thence downwards from its destruction in the Fire of London and its re-building after that event, until it was succeeded by the present new Hall, a period altogether of nearly 500 years.

The part of Thames Street containing the two Halls, termed in the old Charters Stock-fishmongers' Row, as noticed by Stow and Herbert, stood at the south-east end of Upper Thames Street, between what was called the Water Gate and Old Swan Lane, and lay in three parishes. It was parted into six great slips of ground by five avenues or stairs to the Thames, the names of which in the city plan or "Exact Surveigh of the Ruins of London after the Fire of 1666," were—Water Gate, Churchyard Alley, Fleur de Luce Alley, Black Raven Alley, and Ebgate Lane or Old Swan (the last two were divided after the Fire of London by a new alley called Wheatsheaf Alley). The Water Gate was originally called Oyster Gate, and also Oyster Hill, from its being the ancient landing-place for oysters; and was afterwards named Water Gate, Water Lane, and the Gully Hole, from its becoming the site

of the Water Works, to which it led till the alterations for the present bridge. Churchyard Alley is called, as early as 42 Edward III, "Steven's Lane," otherwise Church-haw Lane; Red Cross Alley was a small passage that partially divided one of the slips into two and does not appear to have been a thoroughfare; Fleur de Luce Alley was so named of the Fleur de Luce Tavern, which adjoined it westwards; Wheatsheaf Alley was founded on the site of the Wheatsheaf public-house, anciently "Whiteley's Rents."

Lovekyn has the credit of having rebuilt the Church of St. Michael, Crooked Lane, and of establishing the Stockfish Market, in his street, both which he effected on his removing from Stocks Market, when the alliance of the two Companies was first formed in the reign of Edward III, at which time, himself becoming the owner of the estates on it which have been mentioned, he was followed by numbers of his brother stockfishmongers, who took stations at the same spot, and whose united residence had, before the 22 Richard II, given to the place its name of Stockfishmonger Row.

Before Lovekyn's removal hither there were few buildings on the spot, the whole being chiefly an open strand on the river's bank, on which at first the stockfishmongers had probably only such slatts and standings as at Stocks Market, which they had left, or the old Fish Market. On their being allowed, by the Charter 22 Richard II, to have a Hall here—which was afterwards built on the site of Lovekyn's second tenement at Oyster Hill, above mentioned—their slatts arose to shops, and afterwards to toll houses, as Stow states them to have done at the latter market.

The effects of the Fire of London on Fishmongers' Hall are described in several contemporaneous works. Thames Street, in which it stood, is stated to have been at that period "the lodge of all combustibles, oyl, hemp, flax, pitch, tar, cordage, hops, wines, brandies, and other materials favourable to fire; all heavy goods being warehoused there near the water side, and all the wharfs for coal, timber, wood, etc., being in a line common with it, unto Fish Street Hill." And Dryden (Annus Mirabilis) in stating the course of the fire, after it had crossed the bridge foot from St. Magnus, where it began—and where it made its earliest attack on Upper Thames Street—describes it, in extending along the Thames bank, when Fishmongers' Hall must have been the first great building consumed, as forming a key of fire:—

> "A key of fire ran along the shore;
> And frighten'd all the river with a blaze."

Almost the entire shell of the Hall next the river escaped, but the Hall, properly so called, was wholly destroyed.

The new Hall was rebuilt and completely finished in June, 1671. Mr. Jarman was the architect, as he was also of Drapers' Hall. This in part was again burnt, and owing to the necessity of making room for the present London Bridge, it was pulled down, forty feet of its late site was sold to the Corporation, and the present Hall, the architect of which was Mr. Roberts, was built in 1832.

The first extant Charter is in Norman French, dated 10th July, 1364 (37 Edward III); it recites that from ancient times, whereof memory runs not, it was a custom that no fish should be sold in the City of London

except by fishmongers, except stock fish, which belongs to the Mistery of stock-fishmongers (subsequently incorporated with the fishmongers); and further recites that the Mistery of fishmongers had grants from the King's progenitors in ancient times, that the fishmongers should choose yearly certain persons of the Mistery to well and lawfully rule the same. This Charter was confirmed by a proclamation of the following year, 12th July, 1365, which granted further power and privileges to the Mistery of fishmongers of the City of London.

By a further mandate, dated 24th July, 1365, the King granted to the fishmongers of the said city and of the liberty of the halmote of the same Mistery, that no person, stranger or inhabitant should in any manner occupy the Mistery of fishmongers in the said City, or intermeddle therewith, unless he were of the same Mistery; and that the fishmongers of the same liberty should be able in every year to elect four persons, to be sworn, to oversee the buying and selling of fish in the said City, and well and faithfully to rule the said Mistery "for the common commodity of our people."

In the twenty-second year of Richard II, 9th May, 1399, a Charter was granted, which is no longer extant, but which is fully set out in a Charter of confirmation granted in the sixth year of King Henry VI, 10th July, 1427, whereby the King again granted to the fishmongers of the City of London and their successors powers for the regulation of the trade in fish, and granted that they might choose among them every year six persons of their own craft to rule and govern the said craft.

In the Charter of 11 Henry VI, dated 8th February,

1433, the King granted to our well-beloved liegemen of the Mistery of fishmongers that they should be one body perpetual with a common seal.

The powers granted by this Charter of Henry VI were confirmed by Charter of Henry VII (1508), who then also granted to the Stock-fishmongers a separate Charter, which conferred upon them power "that the same Wardens and Commonalty and their successors for ever may be able to purchase, receive, grant, alienate, and demise lands and tenements."

The Stock-fishmongers were subsequently, in 1537, incorporated with the Fishmongers' Company as one Company, and in the same year a Charter was granted by King Henry VIII confirming such incorporation, and providing that their Hall shall be but one, in the house given them by Sir John Cornwall and Lord Fanhope in the reign of King Henry VI. It embodies the substance of certain articles of union agreed on by the two Companies as early as 1513, and which were acted on and finally ratified by the joint Company, executing an Indenture on 31st March, 1536.

After confirmations of the existing Charters by Edward VI, Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth, a further Charter was granted to the Company by King James I., in the second year of his reign, under date of 30th August, 1604, which re-incorporated the Company with its present governing body of six Wardens and twenty-eight assistants, in whom it vested powers to make laws for the good government of the Wardens and Commonalty of the Mistery and of all freemen and other persons in London and Southwark, the suburbs, liberties and precincts thereof, exercising the Mistery, their servants, apprentices, things and merchandise.

The Fishmongers have their regular code of ordinances on record at the Guildhall of as early a date as the 9th and 35th Edward III and 4th Henry VI, besides many others to which it is hardly necessary here to refer.

The ordinances as to the sale of fish enjoin that no person shall buy salt fish or salt salmon but by the appointment of the Wardens, except white and red herring, "red sprot salt ellys and dry fish"; that no salt fish shall be sold *watered*, as salmon, salt eels, stock fish, or sturgeon, nor the same be put to sale unless in the three markets assigned; that no fish of any "foren" (non-freeman) shall be "colored"; that no fishmonger of the craft shall suffer his wife or servant to stand in the market to sell fish, unless in his absence; nor suffer any apprentice servant of the craft, between eight o'clock in the morning and eight o'clock at night, to stand in the market "in his jacket, doublet, or waistcoat, without a gown"; nor to wear "such shop-gowns out of the market-places"; and that none shall cast "owte in sweet (unsweet) water into the street, except at proper hours"; that no man of the craft shall go to Berwick, Scarborough, or any other place north from London, to buy any salt fish or salt salmon without first acquainting the Wardens, in order that such Wardens may give him instructions to buy the same "according to the good ordinances therefore ordained," and that the same may be brought sweet, "as it ought to be, for the well of the King's subjects"; and that no Scarborough fish shall be brought but what is made "by besom of xxvi. inches, and is salt and sweet"; and also it shall be salted with bay salt, and not *white salt*, on pain to forfeit 6s. 8d. the pound for such fish;

that fish sold at Winchelsea and Hastings shall not be bought by any attorney or agent who is not duly allowed by the Wardens.

That no fish shall be made (cured) or bought after it is shipped; that no man of the craft shall buy any salt salmon at Berwick or elsewhere, where it is to be sold, salted and packed, unless the barrel or barrels are the full assize of forty-three gallons, and the salmon truly packed according to the Act of Parliament, 12th Henry VII; that no member cast another out of his house, shop, or cellar without his own free will; that no Sunday markets shall be openly kept in Lenten season, or fish exposed for sale at any wharf, cellar, or open door or window ("pike at the water side, in tanks or in gardens, where they be usually fed and kept only excepted"); and that no barrel-fish or herrings shall be sold or packed till the barrel is gauged by the changer or officer appointed.

The trade search was to be made by the Wardens and the Mayor's officers, who, the ordinances enjoin, shall quarterly or oftener, as need shall require, perambulate the whole city and suburb for corrupt or unseasonable fish; and make a plain showing of, and presentment respecting, unto the Mayor for the time being, in order that due punishment and correction may be administered, according to the laws and customs of the City.

The points as to the Company's domestic management ordain, as respects apprenticeships, that any apprentice who shall run away from his master shall be discharged the craft, unless he shall bring security for his good behaviour; that the years or remaining terms of apprenticeship shall not be sold, under forfeit

of forty shillings; that "vicious and unruled apprentices, and using dice, cards, or any such games, or haunting or resorting to taverns, or for other misbehaving," shall be punishable by the Wardens according to the circumstances of the case; that no man shall take an apprentice without leave of the Wardens, and if he have leave, shall pay six shillings and eightpence "to the box"; that no man shall take or keep another man's servant without the express consent of the master of such servant.

Freemen were first to be sworn at the Hall of the Craft before they were made free at Guildhall. If they refused to take the clothing (livery) when chosen, they were subjected to a penalty of forty shillings.

Persons trying to get translated to another craft without leave were finable according to circumstances. Any man of the Craft brawling or fighting openly in the street with any other of the Craft, in presence of the Wardens, was to forfeit six shillings and eightpence. Any member of the craft neglecting, when warned, to come to the Hall of the Craft, or into the market or street, or to a dirge, anniversary, or masse burying of any person, or "to do a procession with the more of the Craft, or the Maire of the said City, without reasonable cause," was to be fined at the discretion of the Wardens; and when summoned or warned, if he neglect to wait upon the Mayor and Sheriffs to Westminster, by land or by water, without licence of the Wardens, he was to pay twelve pence to the box.

"Misbehaviour to the Wardens by reviling or otherwyse," was reasonably finable at such Wardens' discretion; and the party was to make "convenient submiscion, as by the Wardens and assistants of the Craft

should be thought reasonable and convenient." Persons of the Craft chosen "to ryde to receive the King, Queene, Prynce, or any other estate at the King's commandment," and neglecting to attend, were to forfeit twenty pence to the box. Members falsely withdrawing themselves from their creditors, or going into sanctuary, or keeping house, for debt, are declared to become thereby ineligible to be called to any Court, Council, or Assembly, unless they can find security for their paying and better conduct in future. Quarterage was to be "gadderyd of every persone fre of the Craft, towardes the reliefe and sustentacon of the nedy people of the said craft decayed and fallen in poverte."

An Inspeximus of 55th George III, under date of 4th November, 1815, by writ of Privy Seal, exemplifies the Charter of James I, which is set out verbatim from the record preserved in the Rolls Chapel.

The earliest Parliamentary statute relative to fish is that of Edward I, which prohibits partnership in fish with foreigners who bring it in their ships, thereby to enhance the price, and ordains that none shall store it up in cellars, to retail afterwards at exorbitant rates; or buy before the King's purveyors have made choice; and that no fish, except salt fish, shall be kept in London beyond the second day, on pain of forfeiture of the fish and being fined at the King's pleasure. The City "Assize of a Fyscher," made in consequence of this ordinance, limits the profit of the London fishmongers to a penny in the shilling. It forbids forestalling and regrating the market, to prevent which none were to sell their fish secretly within-doors, but to "sel it in playne market-place." No fishmonger was to water

fish twice or sell what was bad. If he broke either of these regulations he was for the first offence to be amerced twelve pence, for the second twenty pence, and for the third to be "jugyd to a pair of stockys openly in the market-place." The statute of Westminster 13th Edward II, c. 17, prescribes peculiar regulations for the preserving of salmon in those English rivers which were the earliest frequented by that fish.

It appears by these statutes that there was at this early date a vast fishery on the Norfolk coast in general, as well for cod, ling, etc., as for herrings; and that the ports of Norfolk, such as Blakeney, Clay, Cromer, and others had many "doggers and lode-ships," and had long been very thriving towns; for it was ordained that the "lob, ling and cod" sold there should "be good and convenable, as in old time had been used."

When the Dutch entered with so much spirit and commercial zeal into this fishery, these towns fell into decay, and they are only now beginning to resume their original status.

The Act 6 Richard II, c. 11, 13, forbids all manner of hosts or victuallers in the City of London from forestalling fish and other victuals, and prohibits the fishmongers of London from buying from certain places mentioned any fish to sell again, except eels, lucies and pikes. The Act 22 Edward IV prescribes various regulations for the package of small fish.

The fairs of Stourbridge, St. Ives and Ely are stated in the Act 25 Henry VIII to be "the most notable faires within this realme, for pvysions of fysshe, and most of the rileff of the Kynge's subjectes."

In the reign of Elizabeth our home salted and cured

fish had acquired such a superiority over the foreign that the statute of the 22nd of her reign forbids the importation of cured fish, which, it stated, is found "farre inferiour to the fysshe taken by Englishmen in the island voyages."

The following is a short summary of the subjects to which some of the by-laws relate:—

For the prevention of enhancing the price of salt fish. Wardens to appoint freemen to buy same in counties of Kent, Essex, Suffolk, or Norfolk.

Punishment of a deceitful factor.

Forfeitures and fines for not dividing fish equally according to the shares of the respective buyers.

Punishment for putting unwholesome fish for sale.

Meter to take an oath.

No person to buy fish for forestalling.

Barrelled fish to be gauged.

Oasts and buyers of fish in Sussex and Kent to be appointed by the Wardens.

Oasts to make fish in due time, so that the rippyers may take up fish to the markets in convenient times.

The rippyer to bring a lotty containing the price of the fish that he may have carried from Rye, Winchelsea, etc.

Fresh salmon to be divided and prices to be set.

For prosecuting offenders.

For ruling disputes—Wardens to arbitrate before proceedings be taken in law.

The Company has always exercised the jurisdiction conferred upon it by its several Charters by the appointment of persons called "fishmeters," whose main duty it is to be in constant attendance at Billingsgate

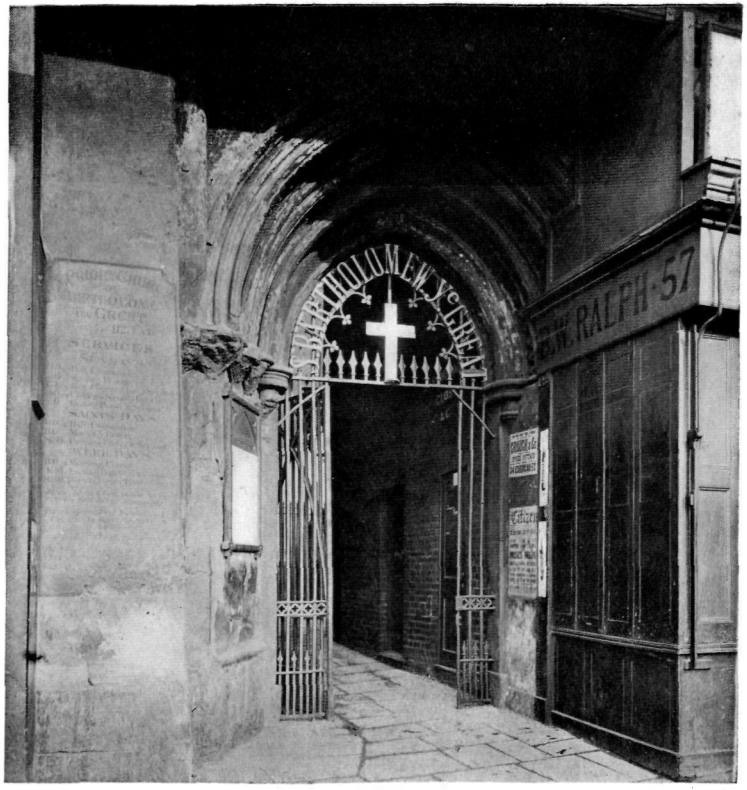
Market—which was opened as a free market by Act of Parliament, 10th May, 1699—for the purpose of examining into the wholesomeness of the fish offered for sale there, with powers delegated to them by the Company to seize and condemn any fish which may be unsound.

At the present time the Company has in its employ five fishmeters, who make a daily return to the Company of the quantity of fish brought to the several markets in London, and a monthly return of the quantity of fish seized and condemned, of which there is scarcely any prime fish.

It may not be uninteresting to revert once more to the year 1274, when provisions, according to the accounts given by Strype and Stow, being very dear in London and without the least appearance for such dearth, the King, out of his great regard to the welfare of the citizens, commanded the Mayor and Sheriffs to regulate the prices of provisions to prevent his people being imposed upon by a few rapacious regraters. Wherefore the magistrates, in obedience to the Royal precept, and to obviate the like abuses for the future—which are chiefly occasioned by forestalling—ordained that no huckster of fowls, poulterer or huckster of fish should thereafter presume to buy any of the commodities he, she, or they dealt in without the City, nor to be concerned in partnership with any country dealer in those goods. And for effectually preventing monopolizing, it was also enacted that no person whatsoever shall presume to lay up provisions with a view to enhance the prices thereof. And for the more effectively obviating all such pernicious practices thenceforth, the following tables of prices

were published for the regulation of all dealers in the several sorts of provisions therein mentioned:—

THE FISHMONGERS' TABLE.—The best Plaise at 1d. ½q.; Soles, the dozen at 3d.; fresh Mulvel at 3d.; salt Mulvel at 3d.; Barkey at 4d.; Mullet at 2d.; Conger at 1s.; Turbet at 6d.; Dorac at 5d.; Bran, Sard and Betule at 3d.; Mackarel in Lent at 1d.; Mackarel out of Lent at ½q.; Gurnard at 1d.; fresh Merlins, four for 1d.; powder'd ditto, twelve for 1d.; pickled Herrings, twenty for 1d.; fresh Herrings before Michaelmas six for 1d., after Michaelmas twelve for 1d.; Thames or Severn Lamprey, 4d.; Buge-Stock-fish at 1d.; Mulvil Stock-fish, ¾q.; Croplings, three at 1d.; fresh Oysters, a gallon for 2d.; fresh Salmon from Christmas to Easter at 5s.; ditto after Easter, 3s.; Sea Hog at 6s. 8d.; Eels or Stike at a quarter of a hundred, 2d.; Lampreys in winter, the hundred, 8d.; ditto at other times, the hundred at 6d.; Smelts, the hundred at 1d.; Roche, in summer, at 1d.; ditto at other times, ½q.; Lucy, 6s. 8d.; Lamprey at Nantes, at first, 1s. 4d.; ditto a month after at 8d.; Thames or Severn ditto towards Easter at 2d. ("The best" is specified in each case.)



THE SMITHFIELD GATEWAY BEFORE THE IMPROVEMENT.



THE SMITHFIELD GATEWAY AFTER THE IMPROVEMENT.

ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

THE SMITHFIELD GATEWAY AND THE CLOISTER.

Shown and described at a meeting of the Society, November 28th, 1908,

BY

E. A. WEBB, F.S.A.,
Churchwarden, and Hon. Sec. to the Restoration Committee.

I.—The Gate.

THIS fragment is all that remains of the west façade of the church of the great Augustinian monastery of St. Bartholomew, West Smithfield.

It is a beautiful arch, and dates from the early thirteenth century. It exhibits the mouldings and the dog tooth ornament of the period, together with the corbels from which the arch mouldings spring, but those on the south side are hidden by the shelves of a stationer's shop.*

It is probable that above the arch there arose originally the south-west flanking tower of the west front of the church; for the arch is over six feet in thickness, and it must have been so built to support a considerable superstructure.

The first part of the priory church to be built was

* In 1910 the house over the gateway and a portion of the house on the south side were purchased by public subscription, when the shop front was set back, exposing the remainder of the arch and a portion of the face of the west wall, with the arch head of a mural arcade, as at Dunstable. The plinth of the wall and of a buttress are left exposed.

the choir and Lady Chapel, in the year 1123. On the death of Rahere the founder in 1144, his successor, Prior Thomas, continued the work and added the transepts, the crossing, and one bay of the nave. About the year 1250 the nave was gradually continued westward, until it reached Smithfield, where the present archway stands. It has been supposed by some that the west front of the Priory Church stood where the present churchyard gates now stand, but in July, 1905, the writer, by tunnelling under the pavement, was able to trace the south wall of the nave from the churchyard gates to the Smithfield archway, thus proving that the nave did extend to Smithfield.* The exact date of the completion of the nave is not known.

Smithfield, which still retains its Anglo-Saxon name of "Smethfeld," the Smooth field, was the King's market, and a horse market was held there as early as the year 1174, and probably long before. We may suppose that stray horses and cattle had a way of wandering or bolting into the church through this archway (as being the side entrance, it would have been always open), for a low-walled enclosure was built outside the west front of the church, with an opening in the centre, the opening being protected by a chain. This low protecting wall is well seen in Agas' Map of London, made in the time of Queen Elizabeth. It is also referred to as "le cheyne" in the bounds of the parish, which were minutely described in 1544 in the particulars for the grant by Henry VIII to Sir Richard Rich.

On the suppression of the monastery by the king

* In 1910 the matter was further put beyond question by the uncovering, on the east side of the gateway, of an E.E. shaft and springers of the aisle vault.

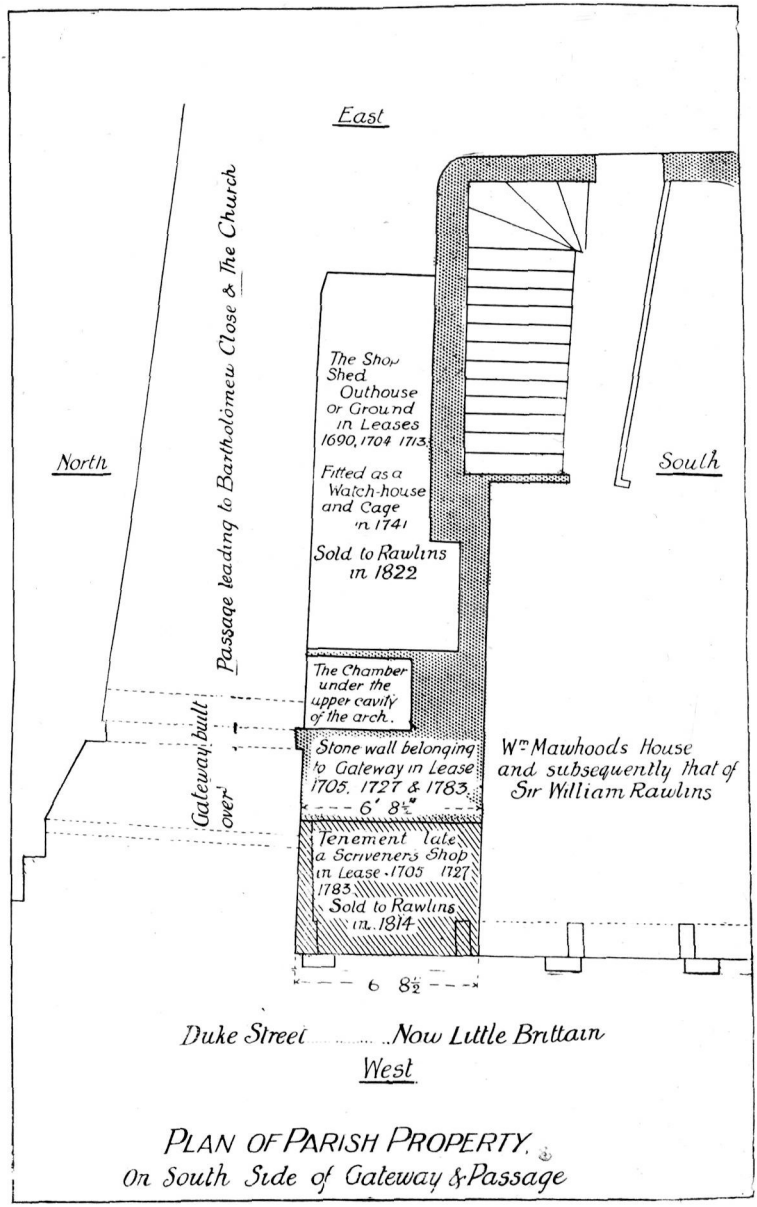
in October, 1539, the nave was entirely destroyed and the stones carted away to some of the many buildings which the king then had on hand. The west front of the nave went with the rest, save this one side portal. The reason for its escape from the general destruction, no doubt, was that it made a convenient gateway to the church, and, by the destruction of the guest house of the monastery, to the priory close still known as Bartholomew Close. Every entrance through the monastic walls, which form the present bounds of the parish of St. Bartholomew the Great, was guarded by gates (and with few exceptions, those gates and their attendant watchmen still remain),* so that this old arched doorway formed a convenient place in which to hang one set of the parochial gates.

When, in 1544, Henry VIII sold the whole parish to Sir Richard Rich, there were two rooms, one over the other, above the archway (no doubt in the tower), and from that time the history of the archway can be fairly well traced.

In the early chancery proceedings in the time of Queen Elizabeth, at the Record Office, the writer was fortunate enough to alight on the pleadings of two cases in chancery in the years 1590 and 1596, whereby the litigious rector of that time, David Dee, sought to show that a certain house in the Close had been granted to the rectors by Sir Richard Rich as a parsonage house, and others as glebe houses, in addition to those which Rich had actually so granted under his settlement with the king. This caused one Philip Scudamore, an inhabitant of the parish, and who is commemorated by a tablet in the north aisle of the church, to give a

* They were removed by the Corporation in 1910.

detailed description of his title to the rooms over the arch. He showed that, in 1544, the two rooms over the Smithfield Gate, "one over the other," were at that time the freehold property of Sir Richard Rich by grant from the king, one John Smith then being the tenant; that on the 28th May in the same year he enfeoffed this John Smith as freeholder. In his will, dated 12th June, 1550, John Smith bequeathed the rooms to Margaret Miller, his sister, for her life, and after her death to her son John Miller. John Miller left the rooms at his death in 1571 to his second son, Richard Miller, who, on the 22nd July, in the 36th year of Queen Elizabeth, enfeoffed Philip Scudamore, *the defendant in the case, who then entered into possession*, and was in possession of the property at the time of the suit. He, in the next year, 1595, proceeded to pull down "the old decayed and ruyned edifices," as he styles them, "one over the other," and to build new ones in their place. But we must be thankful to Scudamore for so carefully reciting his title as he has done, and for leaving us the following description of what he pulled down (it is upon this description and the thickness of the arch that the writer relies for the statement that there was a south-west tower with two rooms in it over the present gateway). Scudamore thus describes the rooms:—"Certaine chambers or rooms one over another, anncyently edified, builded, or standinge over and upon the same gate, on an arch of stone and two great mayne pillers of stone beringe upp the saide arche, chambers and rooms, and adjoyninge to the saide messuage (*i.e.*, the house adjoining, which had been part and parcel of the same property) and thereunto annexed." The arch of stone, with one of



PLAN OF PARISH PROPERTY.
On South Side of Gateway & Passage

the pillars corbled from the wall, can still be seen*; the other is hidden by the stationer's shop.

From the above evidence it is clear that the rooms over the arch were never the property of the parish, as some people suppose.

The parish was the owner of the arch itself and the east side of the passage, for on the 18th September, 1690, we find William Crosfeild, churchwarden of the parish, granting by direction of the parishioners a lease for 13 years to George Webb, a citizen and merchant taylor, of "all that shop or shed lying on the east side of the passage (south side must be intended, as the passage had no east side), together with the room or chamber lying over the gateway leading to the parish church of St. Bartholomew the Great, in or near West Smithfield," for the consideration of 20s. paid down and a yearly rent of 30s. for the use of the poor.

And on the 20th June, 1704, the two Churchwardens, with consent of the Vestry, granted a lease for six years to John Mitchell, citizen and pewterer, of "all that outhouse or stable, together with the vault thereunto adjoining, situate and being on the south side of Webb's Coffee House, at the side of the passage or breeke leading from West Smithfield to Bartholomew Close, as also the room or closet over the said passage," at a yearly rent of £3.

On the 25th March, 1713, the two Churchwardens, by order of the vestry, granted a lease of 20 years to William Mawhood of "all that piece of ground lying and being in a passage leading from the church into

* In 1910 this shaft was found to be made of Roman cement, probably in imitation of such a shaft existing before the fire which burnt out the premises on the north side in the year 1856.

Smithfield near Duck Lane end [now Little Britain], and adjoining to the house wherein the said William Mawhood now liveth, containing in length from east to west 22 ft. 8in., and in breadth 4 ft. 4 in., upon which there now standeth a deal shed, and was late in the occupation of John Mitchell, deceased, and also all that room or chamber which is now built under the upper cavity of the arch of the old gate or arch of the entring into the said passage from Smithfield," at a yearly rent of 40s.

And further, the churchwardens leased to Mawhood "all that piece of ground, nine inches in breadth and fifteen feet in length, the same being parish ground, whereon the wall on the north side of the house, wherein the said Wm. Mawhood now liveth, standeth, the same adjoining the shed hereinbefore described," for twenty years at a yearly rent of 20s.

The "room and chamber over the gateway" in the lease of 1690, and the "room or closet over the passage" in the lease of 1704, cannot be either of Scudamore's rooms over the arch, as they were never parish property. The description in the lease of 1713 is probably the correct one, a "room or chamber which is now built under the upper cavity of the arch of the old gate," which fairly describes the closet or cupboard which is still in the passage and entered by the first door shown on the engraving.*

The lease of 1713 expired in 1733, but Mawhood continued in possession as an annual tenant until 1741, when the Vestry ordered that the shed be fitted up as a watch-house and cage.

* This cupboard was removed in 1910 to expose the E.E. shaft and vaulting already referred to.

On the 10th July, 1822, it was resolved by the Vestry to sell the shed to Sir William Rawlins for £50, and with the proceeds to defray the cost of a special plan of the parish then nearly completed.

The parish also owned the tenement which is now that portion of the stationer's shop which blocks the south side of the arch.* We first hear of it in 1705, when by order of the Vestry, on June 12th, the churchwardens, in consideration of £10, demised to Ralph Living "all that shed or tenement which was lately a schrivener's shop, situate at the end of Duck Lane, adjoining the 'Cock' public-house, containing 6 ft. 9 in. north towards the gateway and 4 ft. 1½ in. east to a stone wall belonging to the said gateway, and south to a tenement in possession of the said Ralph Living, for 15 years at the yearly rent of £2 10 0," Living covenanting to divide the premises from his own with a substantial partition and door. The lease expired in 1720, and in 1725 the Vestry ordered "that Mr. Wm. Mawhood (who was then the proprietor of Living's house) be obliged to take a lease of that part fronting Smithfield which he holds of the parish, or quit the same at Midsummer next." In 1727 Mawhood took a lease for 15 years on the same terms as Ralph Living in 1705.

On the expiration of this lease in 1742, Mawhood continued to hold as an annual tenant until 1783, when, on the 10th March, the Churchwardens, by order of the Vestry, granted him another lease for 30 years at a yearly rental of £3, otherwise the terms were the same as before.

* Set back in 1910, as already stated in a previous footnote.

On the expiration of this lease in 1812, Chas. Mawhood, the then lessee, was offered a new 30 years' lease at a rental of £8. On his refusal he was called upon to separate the tenement from the dwelling-house; but this was not easy to do, for during the lease Mawhood's dwelling-house had been apparently brought forward and built above the tenement. A lease of it at £10 a year was next offered to Sir William Rawlins, who was then the owner of Mawhood's dwelling-house, and on his refusal the Vestry decided to submit for counsel's opinion the question as to the best way to preserve the interests of the parish in the tenement. Counsel advised that the tenement be sold, and as Sir Wm. Rawlins, the owner of the rest of the house, had offered £180 for it, this was accepted, and the conveyance signed 11th October, 1814.

At that time the church clock had been made to strike the quarters, and a larger bell had been provided for the purpose, at a cost of £189. The Vestry, in February, 1815, thereupon decided that as the clock and bell were not only for the present, but also for the future inhabitants of the parish, the money received for the tenement should be appropriated for the payment of the clock and bell.

It is to be regretted that the parish thus sold both the shed and corner shop or tenement on the south side of the arch, but they seem to have acted with deliberation, and to the best of their knowledge at the time in the interest of the parish.

The archway had more than one narrow escape of being itself removed. Thus on 5th August, 1741, the question was put to the Vestry "whether a convenient coachway be made at the church gate leading from

Smithfield to the Close": it is to the credit of the Vestry that they unanimously decided in the negative. Again, in 1814. counsel's opinion was taken as to whether, "in the event of its being found necessary to remove the arch because of decay or for any other reason," the liability to support the building above would fall upon the parishioners. Fortunately Mr. J. A. Park's opinion was that the parishioners would be liable, to which opinion we may perhaps attribute the retention of the arch.

II.—The Cloister.

The cloister of a monastery was next in importance to the church itself. It was the dwelling-place of the monks during the day, and we may therefore assume that the construction of the cloister was commenced if not late in Rahere's life then very shortly after his death.

The Norman arched entrance, the Norman capitals to the shafts of the door, and the Norman plinth at the base of the east wall make it clear that the east cloister was begun some time in the twelfth century; the base mouldings of the shaft on the east side indicate a date of about the middle of the century.

It is also certain that the cloister was rebuilt by Prior John Watford between 1404 and 1409, for Pope Alexander V, when making a grant of indulgences in September, 1409, to all those who visited and gave alms for the repairs of the church on Maundy Thursday, Good Friday, Holy Saturday, and the Feast of the Assumption, mentions, as one of the reasons, that he had learned that the Prior had rebuilt, among other things, the cloister and the chapter house. As

John Watford was elected Prior in 1404, the date of the work must be between that and the date of the grant. Prior John also added a gallery above the east cloister, access probably being had from the dormitories.

After the suppression of the Monastery by Henry VIII, the entrance to the east cloister from the church was built up with stones from the nave, then being demolished for the King. A beautiful fragment of worked stone of the Early English period, with the colours of its decoration still quite fresh, was found when the arch was opened in 1905, and may now be seen in the cloister.

In 1555 Sir Richard, then Lord Rich, included the cloister in his grant of the monastery to Queen Mary, whereby it came into the possession of the Dominicans or Black Friars.

The Dominicans, in re-opening the cloister of the church, did not apparently open up the entire doorway, for a wooden lintel and the jambs of a smaller doorway were visible in the rubble masonry, the cause probably being that the cloister doors had been requisitioned as west doors for the truncated church in 1544.

The north alley of the cloister was probably walled off at this time, thus accounting for the door jambs of the Tudor period inserted in the wall seen on the right on entering.

In 1560 the Dominicans were suppressed, and the cloister once more, with the rest of the monastery, sold by Queen Elizabeth to Lord Rich, and the entrance doorway again built up.

From that time the cloister was given over to secular occupation, and it appears no more in history until, in 1742, we read of its being used as stables for horses.

In 1830 the south transept was destroyed by fire, and the vaulting of the cloister fell with the rooms over some time later. The cloister was then filled with earth to the level of the ground outside and again used as stables.

About the year 1886 the southern bays of the east cloister were pulled down and new stables erected on the site.

Only three of the eight bays which adjoined the church are now left, and they were in a sadly ruinous condition, but still there was a considerable amount of Norman and Perpendicular work remaining visible in the stable, and as there was a prospect of lofty warehouses being built on their site and against the tower of the church, negotiations were opened in the year 1900, first for the purchase of the freehold and then for the head leasehold and sub-leasehold interests. The matter was complicated and many beneficiaries had to be satisfied, so that possession was not obtained until Michaelmas, 1904, and then not of the entire piece of ground of which the freehold had been bought; but excavation was commenced at once and the actual work of restoration in 1905. The remaining strip of land will not be available until June, 1926. Not as much original work was found below the ground level as was anticipated, but all that was found has been carefully retained.

The west doors of the church had been taken down in 1893, when the new porch was built, and stored in the south triforium. These, when the arch was once more opened up in 1905, were found to exactly fit the

entrance doorway to the cloister; they were in consequence rehung, and now undoubtedly swing in the position they originally occupied before the suppression by Henry VIII.

The Existing Remains of the Cloister.

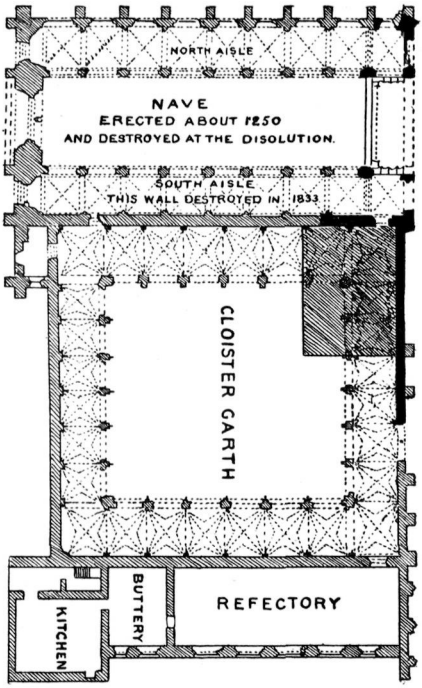
North End.—The circular-headed Norman doorway is seen leading into the church, with the original fifteenth century doors refixed. Two portions of Norman shafts with caps and bases and plinth complete the work of this date. The transverse rib above the doorway dates from the fifteenth century.

West Side.—In the first bay on the right is a perfect fifteenth century shaft and base; on the left a cluster of three mutilated shafts with their caps and bases. In the centre are the remains of the Tudor door jambs, probably inserted by the Dominicans, now set back a foot to expose the fifteenth century work just mentioned, as well as a portion of the original tiled floor.

In the centre bay are mutilated portions of the window jambs and their junctions with the sill. Outside the window to the right the greater portion of the angle buttress and plinth, and to the left the first buttress of the east cloister, can be seen.

In the third bay the mutilated window jambs and springer of the vaulting and the stonework below the window sill are original work.

South End.—The right-hand half of the transverse rib is visible, with remains of the springers on either side. The east alley formerly continued for a further five bays southward, but it was pulled down in 1866.



ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE GREAT.

PLAN OF CLOISTER.

NOTE. The Western End of the Nave extended to Smithfield.

EAST SIDE.—In the third bay the ashlaring for three or four feet above the ground is original.

In the centre bay small portions of the vaulting shafts and the springer of the vaulting ribs remain; on the top of the latter the original mason's marks, showing the setting out of the ribs, were found. The fifteenth century ashlaring in the lower portion of the wall remains.

In the first bay is a fifteenth century shaft cap and base, with a portion of the face of the Norman wall and the Norman plinth.

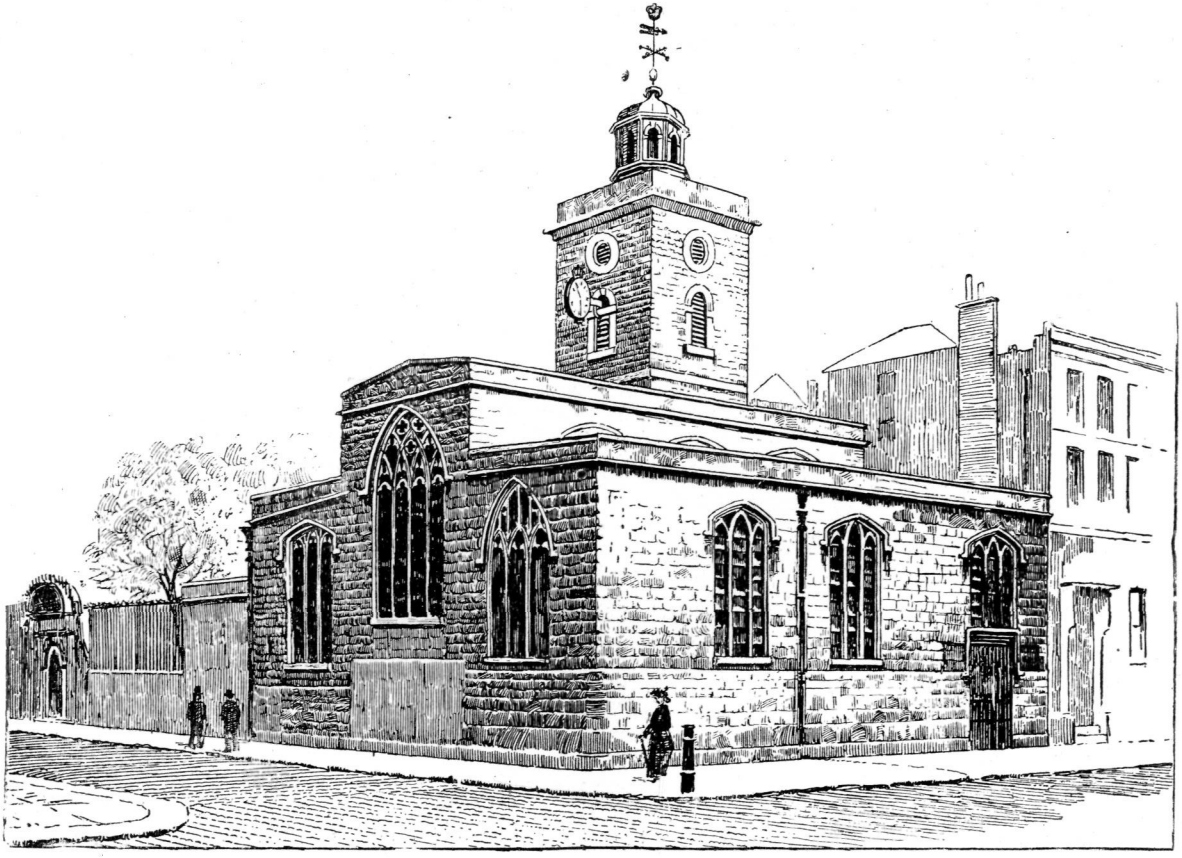
VAULTING.—Wherever possible, the portions of the original ribs that were found during the necessary excavations have been used again, and portions can be seen in each bay.

The few original bosses have been refixed, and one found in the triforium re-used. Two can be seen in the north bay and three in the south.*

The new bosses bear shields with the following coats:—In the centre of the north bay the Royal arms (the site being a Royal grant), followed by those of the diocese of London. In the centre of the central bay the arms of the priory, surrounded, in the smaller bosses, by the emblems of the four Evangelists, followed by the arms of the late Rector, the Rev. Sir Borradaile Savory, with the arms of the City of London in the centre of the south bay.

* In the present year (1911) three of the original bosses of the cloister have been restored to the church by the kindness of Mr. Paul Thomas White, who had inherited them from his father, Mr. Alfred White, a Fellow of the Society of Antiquarians.

GLASS CASE.—The glass case at the end of the cloister contains the original seal of the priory, struck by Prior Perrin during the Marian occupation, also a MS. book of Meditations by the same Prior. A portion of the leather sandal and wooden coffin of Prior Rahere, the founder, and an interesting finger chafer, with some finely worked stones found during the restoration of 1865 and dating from the third quarter of the twelfth century.



ST. OLAVE'S CHURCH, HART STREET.
From the North-East, 1906.

ST OLAVE'S, HART STREET; ALL HALLOWS STAINING; AND THE ANCIENT CITY WALL.

Visited by the Society, April 3rd, 1909, and described

BY

BRYAN CORCORAN, UPPER CHURCHWARDEN.

I.—ST. OLAVE'S, HART STREET.

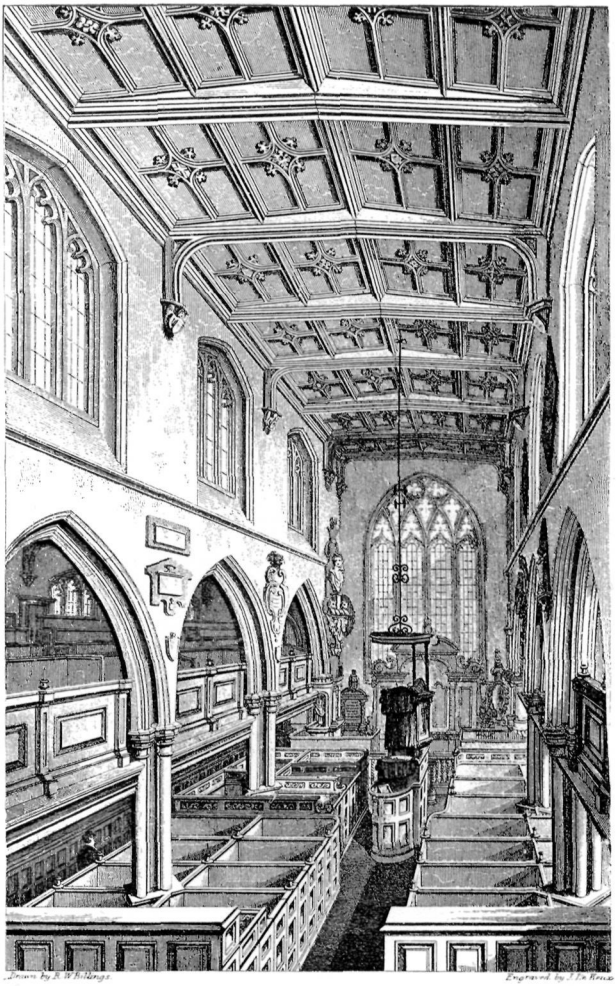
THE Parish is one of the 112 situated within the one square mile of the City. It is about eleven acres in extent, and its boundaries are most zealously guarded from the encroachments of adjoining parishes. The old City Wall forms its eastern boundary, and the Liberty of the Tower of London partially bounds it on the south. Ninety-six plates, some both ancient and ornamental, mark its limits, and these are periodically visited by all the parish officials and others when the ceremony of perambulating the parish known as "Beating the Bounds" takes place. The parish is partly situated in Tower and partly in Aldgate Wards, two of the twenty-six wards into which the City since about the end of the thirteenth century has been divided.

ST. OLAVE'S CHURCH.

St. Olave's, Hart Street, is one of the most anciently recorded churches in the City of London. In a charter granted by Henry I, one of the boundaries of the soke therein mentioned is "as far as the Church of St. Olave's." More than a century later (1283) there is

record of a church standing on the site, which was dedicated to St. Olaf. St. Olaf was of royal blood, born A.D. 995, exiled from Norway, and educated in England. He became a Christian, and endeavoured to exterminate paganism with great severity wherever he went. Like other Vikings, he took to the sea, carrying fire and the sword to many lands; and, landing in England, fought for King Ethelred the Unready, who was then hard pressed by the Danes. At London Bridge the Saxons, with Olaf's help, inflicted a severe defeat on the Danes, and London was saved for the Saxon Kingdom. Olaf afterwards returned to his own country, and made himself King of Norway, but was killed in battle in 1030. In 1035 he was made Patron Saint of Norway, and Drontheim Cathedral was dedicated to him. It is quite possible that as early as the eleventh century a wooden church, dedicated to St. Olaf, king and martyr, as he was called, may have been erected on the present site of St. Olave's, Hart Street. In 1847 the Order of Olaf was created by King Oscar I, King of Sweden and Norway.

The present building dates to a great extent from the middle of the fifteenth century, and consists of a nave and north and south aisles. It is one of the eight surviving churches of about twenty that escaped the Great Fire of 1666. It is one of the smallest of City churches, being only 54 feet long and 54 feet wide. Its tower, 135 feet high, is surmounted by a vane in the form of a crown, said to commemorate Queen Elizabeth's visit to the church in 1554, when she returned thanks for her release from the Tower of London, and made a present of silken ropes for the bells. The clock projecting from the tower was pre-



ST. OLAVE'S, HART STREET.
(From the Organ Loft.) From an Engraving in 1838.
(This Engraving makes the Church appear too narrow.)

sented by Dr. Povah to St. Olave's in 1891. It is a relic from the Church of St. Olave Jewry. The bells, a peal of six, are often rung, and are remarkable for their sweet tone. Four of them bear the legend, "Anthony Bartlet made mee 1662." Unfortunately, the ancient crypt beneath the church, probably divided up into several vaults, with its beautiful black and white marble squares, instead of being cleared out and preserved, was filled up in 1853.

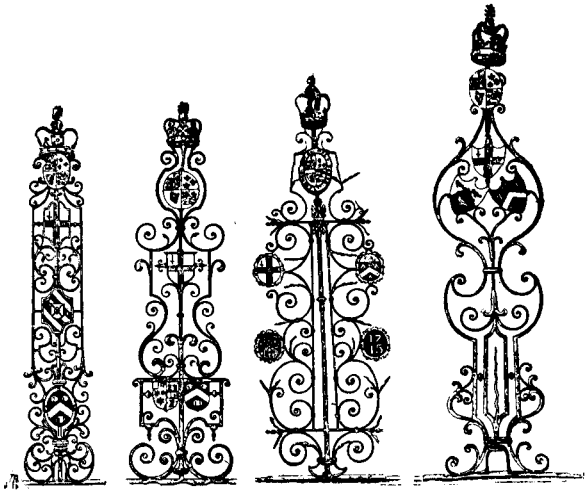
The illustration here given represents the church as it appeared in 1853, before the removal of the galleries and high pews, and the "three decker" pulpit, reading desk and parish clerk's desk, all in one. The magnificent wooden roof, renewed in 1632 after the old model, has been preserved unaltered, and is worthy of inspection. It is composed of cambered tie beams with intermediate moulded ribs and oak panelling. The beams are supported by posts resting on stone corbels, having shields attached to them. The junctions of most of the moulded ribs are ornamented with shields, but sometimes a rose is substituted, and sometimes foliage.

The east window, which took its present form in 1823, has decorated tracery and stained glass, the subjects being St. Peter and St. Paul, the four Evangelists, etc. The clerestory windows are large obtusely headed three-light openings.

The reredos is of Caen stone and alabaster. It was designed by Sir Gilbert Scott, R.A., and presented by the Rev. Alfred Povah, D.D., the late rector. The font, also by Sir Gilbert Scott, was presented by Mr. Bond, corn merchant, of Mark Lane, in 1862, and is in the Baptistery under the tower. The ornamental font

cover was added in 1891. There is also an old font and cover, probably from All Hallows Staining.

The pulpit is of carved oak, and is attributed to Grinling Gibbons. It formerly stood in the Church of St. Bene't Gracechurch. When that church was demolished in 1867 the Elder Brethren of the Trinity House purchased the pulpit, and presented it to St. Olave's, their parish church. The four wrought-iron sword stands (which are here shown) are of very



elaborate workmanship. When the Lord Mayor, accompanied by the Sheriffs, attends service officially, one of these rests is used for the Civic State sword. Each stand bears the arms of the Lord Mayor in whose honour it was made; two of these stands came from the Church of Allhallows Staining.

The present organ dates from 1782, and possesses all the sweetness and delicacy of tone for which Green's organs were so remarkable. In 1907, it having

become very antiquated, the Upper Churchwarden and others collected between £300 and £400, and the instrument was renovated in all its parts, an entirely new action, manuals and pedals, and a new draw-stop action being provided, and the swell organ extended by an octave of stopped diapason. After the alterations Dr. Bridge gave an organ recital, introducing one of Pepys' compositions. The church was crammed!

In Pepys' time the clergy protested against men wearing their hats in church. The two wrought-iron hat-stands now on the front of the organ gallery (which came from Allhallows Staining) were probably provided at that time to avoid this irreverent practice.

The communion plate is very handsome, and some of the fourteen pieces are stated to be over 300 years old.

The vestry, a quaint old-world room, was rebuilt in 1662, but the door from the church is probably about 200 years earlier. The walls are wainscotted, and over the fireplace is a painting in *chiaro oscuro* which has been ascribed to De Witte. The plaster ceiling bears in relief the figure of an angel carrying in one hand the gospels, and in the other a palm branch. The engravings hung on the walls here are worthy of notice.

The registers date from 1563. During the reign of Queen Elizabeth, when the Tower of London was a royal palace for the holding of assemblies and for the discussion of treaties, as well as a State prison, many persons of quality, wealthy merchants and distinguished foreigners and officials resided in the parish, and the registers during that period afford very interesting and instructive reading. The residences are often defined, and we learn of many trades that were carried on. Stow

says that the first Venetian glass made in England was *manufactured at Crutched Friars.*

The baptisms include: 1585, "daughter of Sir Philip Sydney"; 1590, Robert Lord "Deaveraux," son and "heyre" of Robert, Earl of Essex.

The registers record that no less than 11,533 persons were interred here between 1563 and 1853, at which latter date all City churchyards were closed. The monuments in the church nearly all refer to interments within the building or in the spacious vaults which formerly existed beneath. The registers frequently add such notes as: "at his pewe dore," "under ye communion table," "before the font," "in the valt," etc. George Penn, who was "buried in the chancell," in 1664, was the uncle of William Penn, founder of Pennsylvania, who was born on Tower Hill. In 1586 the burial of "Mother Goose" is recorded. The causes of death are often peculiar, such as "bewitched," "a swellinge in the head," "slayne of the new disease," etc.

THE ADVOWSON.—The first notice of a presentation appears in 1321 by Dame Margaret de Nevyll, and later one by Alice de Nevyll, wife of Baron Nevyll of Essex.

In 1633 Lord Windsor made a presentation. Daniel Mills was admitted in 1657, and is the Rector about whom Pepys writes none too favourably. In 1655 Sir Andrew Riccard bought the advowson, and gave it in trust for the parish to five inhabitant householders. It is now in the hands of nine trustees, elected in vestry from among the ratepaying inhabitants. In this way the parishioners have rectors of their own choosing.

MONUMENTS AND BRASSES.—SIR RICHARD HADDON (1524), Lord Mayor 1506 and 1512. A Purbeck marble slab inlaid with brass—defective: the oldest monument now in the church. The brasses show that he had two wives and five daughters. His own coat of arms in the centre—a single hose—shows that he was a mercer by trade, the crest being what is called in heraldry a canting or punning one. The arms on the right of the Mercers' Company indicate that he was a member of that Company, while the shield on the left shows that he was a "Merchant of the Staple." He endowed a Chantry in St. Olave's for a "years mind," or annual commemoration of his decease.

SAMUEL PEPYS (1703), author of the celebrated "Diary," was born in 1633, educated at St. Paul's School and Magdalene College, Cambridge, where the manuscript in shorthand of his "Diary," together with his library of 3,000 volumes, is still carefully preserved. He married in 1655 Elizabeth Marchand (see note on Mrs. Pepys, p. 236). He was appointed successively clerk in the Army Pay Office and secretary on the "Naseby," leading to the further appointments of Clerk of the Acts, Surveyor-General of the Victualling Office, and eventually (1673) Secretary to the Admiralty, and in this capacity proved himself one of the most distinguished officials in naval affairs that England has ever possessed. In 1660 he came to live in Seething Lane, first in a house next door to the Navy Office, the principal entrance to which was in Crutched Friars, and afterwards in his official residence in the Navy Office. He remained at his post through the Plague year of 1665 and the Great Fire of 1666; in the latter year he did good service by

employing workmen from the dockyards to pull down houses all round the Navy Office to prevent the fire from spreading, and thus saved not only the Navy Office but the district in which were the churches of St. Olave, Hart Street, Allhallows Staining, and Allhallows Barking. Besides the care of the Navy of England, he found time to hold the offices of Master of Trinity House, Master of the Clothworkers' Company, President of the Royal Society, etc. He was also M.P., first for Castle Rising, and later for Harwich. On the occasion of the suspected Popish Plot in 1679 he was imprisoned in the Tower, but released the following year. He closed his "Diary" in 1669, as he feared the loss of his sight, but happily he recovered. He was "buried in a vault by ye comunion table" on the 5th June, 1703.

The monument erected by public subscription marks the entrance to the formerly existing gallery, in which was the Navy Office pew where Pepys was accustomed to sit. The design is by Sir Arthur Blomfield. The bust is after a portrait by Hales, in 1666. It was unveiled in 1884 by J. Russell Lowell, the distinguished author and poet, who was at that date United States Minister to this country. A slab outside the church indicates the site of a doorway, to which an enclosed flight of steps led from the churchyard to the Navy Office pew in the south gallery mentioned above. There is a drawing in the vestry showing this outside staircase.

MONKHOUSE DAVISON (1793); ABRAM NEWMAN (1790); and others. Davison and Newman were partners in a firm of that name originally founded in 1650 by one Daniel Rawlinson—a great friend of

Pepys, and frequently mentioned in the "Diary." There is a fine portrait of him at Hawkshead School, in Kent, which he rebuilt in 1675. The firm carried on a most successful grocery business at 44, Fenchurch Street, from 1650 till 1890, when City improvements necessitated their removal. The firm still flourish in their new quarters in Cree Church Lane, under the identical shop sign—a crown supporting three golden sugar loaves. They were probably the first to sell China tea—the price in 1657 being as much as £10 per pound weight. According to reliable ancient tradition this was the historic house which exported to America those celebrated chests of tea which, being sunk in Boston Harbour, gave rise to the war of American Independence.

WILLIAM FRITHE (1648). Two long inscriptions in Latin and armorial bearings. He is described as a Symbolæographus. This curious calling may mean a sign or herald painter.

PETER CAPPONE (1582), died of the Plague, a Florentine gentleman. A handsome monument representing a full-size kneeling figure, in Elizabethan costume, under a canopy. Armorial bearings.

SIR ANDREW RICCARD (1672), citizen and opulent merchant. Life-size monument in the dress of a Roman senator. Chairman for many years both of the Honorable East India Company and of the Levant Company. The latter Company erected this monument at their expense to their "Dictator." His memory should be immortalized, for the parish owes the possession of the advowson to his generosity. Christian, his daughter, was married, first to John Geare in 1655, the ceremony

being performed first by an Alderman, and afterwards by a Bishop; and secondly to Lord Berkeley of Stratton.

THOMAS MORLEY (1566), "Clarke of ye quenes Maiesties storehowse of depford and one of ye officers of ye quenes M^s^ Navye." Curious inscription on brass, full of quaint conceits and allusions, commencing:—

> "Man by lyinge downe in his bedde to reste
> Signifieth, layed in grave by suggeste."

Some brasses from the crypt of Lambe's Chapel, Monkwell Street, are now in this church. A portion of the actual old crypt is erected in the churchyard of Allhallows Staining. The upper brass is to HENRY WELDON (1595), second son of Ralph Weldon, of Swanscombe, Kent; and the lower brass is to KATHARINE (1609), "thirde davght of Nicholas Bestney, of Grayes Inn."

The armorial bearings of SIR JOHN RADCLIFFE (1568), son of Robert, first Earl of Sussex; doubtless part of the marble tomb described by Stow, which was probably situated in the east end of the south aisle.

SIR JOHN RADCLIFFE (Ratcliffe), son of Robert, Earl of Sussex, a knight, sculptured in marble, truncated at the knees; from the position of the helmet behind the neck this statue evidently was formerly in a recumbent position, probably on an altar tomb, and that his wife's monument VI. 56, in the chancel formed part of it.

ANDREW BAYNINGE (1610) in his aldermanic gown. This and his brother's adjoining monument on the nave arcade are, perhaps, the most picturesque in the church. The entry in the register is:— "Buried in the up end of the Chancell in the Valt

where Sr James Deane was Buried, the ground is clere." A pedigree of this family is given in Povah's "Annals."

SIR JOHN MENNES (1671), scholar, poet, man of letters, and traveller; Vice-Admiral, sub-Chief of Ordnance, Chief Comptroller of the Navy, Master of Trinity House, and Governor of Dover Castle. Author of the famous couplets, "For he that fights and runs away may live to fight another day," "Sir John he got him an ambling nag," etc. As to the former couplet, however, there has been much literary controversy. "Buryed in ye chauncell."

PETER TURNER, M.D. (1614), son of William Turner. Half-length effigy. The Latin inscription is by his brother-in-law, Dr. Parr, Bishop of Worcester. Buried "in the south Ile of ye church closs by his father."

WILLIAM TURNER, M.D. (1568), educated at Cambridge under Bishop Latimer, and fellow collegian of Bishop Ridley the Martyr, Physician to Protector Somerset, Dean of Wells in the reigns of Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth. He was the first English scientific botanist, and author of many books on this and other sciences, and of a treatise on the wines then in use; he had a botanical garden behind his house in Crutched Friars.

JOHN AND ELLYNE ORGONE (1584). A curious brass, a woolsack at the top bearing his trade mark, with his initials J. O. at the side. The inscription runs:—

Learne to dye As I was, so be ye; ys ye waye to life.
As I am, you shall be;
That I gave, that I have;
That I spent, that I had:
Thus I count all my cost;
That I leffte, that I loste.

MRS. ELIZABETH PEPYS (1669), married the Diarist at the age of 15; she was a daughter of Alexander Marchand, Sieur de St. Michel, a Huguenot who came to England with Henrietta Maria when she married Charles I. He was a descendant of a distinguished family of Anjou. This is a conspicuous white marble monument, with a bust of the lady looking in the direction of the Navy office pew in the south gallery where her husband used to sit. "Buried in ye Chaunsell."

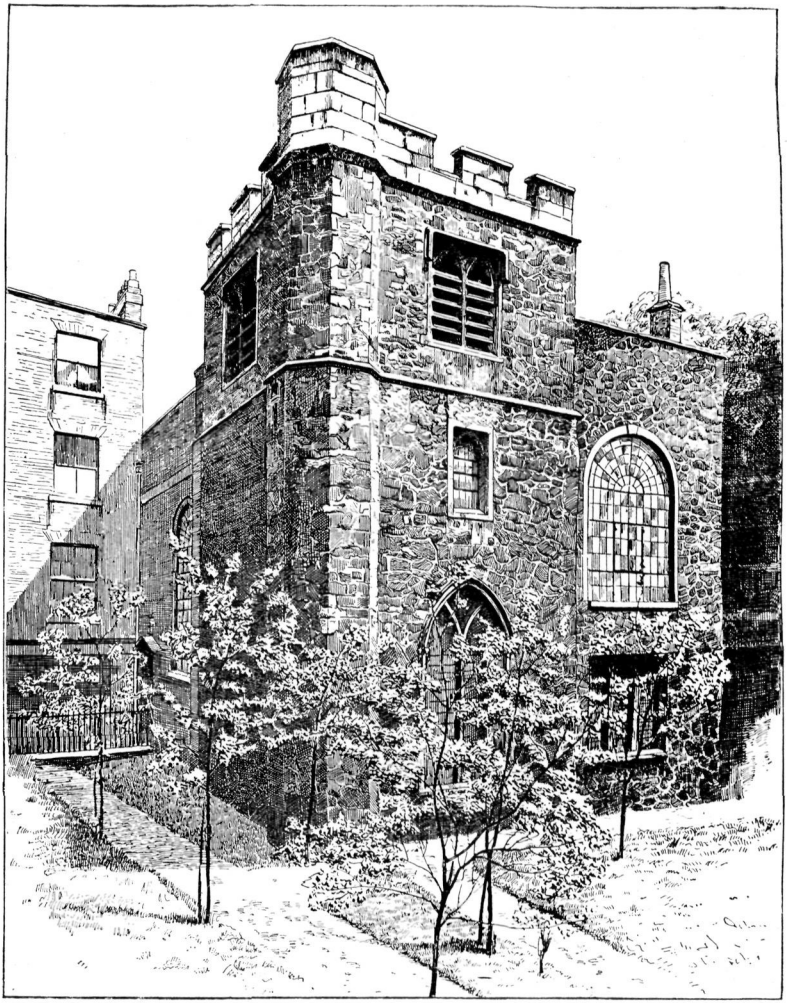
PAUL BAYNINGE (1616), Alderman and Sheriff, brother of Andrew, of the adjoining monument. Both buried in the same vault. He died at his house in Mark Lane. His son, Lord Bayning (1629), the first Viscount Sudbury, who bequeathed £3,500 for a hospital in St. Olave's, Hart Street, for 10 poor aged parishioners, is buried also in the same vault. The doggerel inscription respecting Paul and his brother is amusing. It ends:—

> "The happy summe & end of their affaires
> Provided well both for their soules & heires."

ANDREAS RICCARD (1672). A large brass plate, on the floor, next the chancel step formerly in front of the chancel rails at the entrance to the vault, "& buryed in ye chauncell."

GEORGE SCHRADER (1605), on the floor, nearer the vestry, a slab with four brasses. Latin inscriptions; armorial bearings. A young man of good family, from Brunswick, travelling to complete his education. "Burridd in the Chancell."

MARY BENAN (BAYNHAM), widow (1577). A wooden tablet in the vestry commemorates her gifts to St.



ALLHALLOWS STAINING, AS SEEN FROM CLOTHWORKERS' HALL.
From a Photograph taken in 1870. The Tower is the only part now remaining.

Olave's and Allhallows. Her benefactions were shared by the united parishes for more than 300 years.

II.—All Hallows Staining.

Near the north-west end of Mark Lane is Star Alley, which leads to a churchyard, now laid out as a garden, in which stands, alone, a square tower some 70 feet high. This is all that remains of the ancient Church of Allhallows Staining, the body of the church having been pulled down on the union of the parish with St. Olave's in 1870. The facts are commemorated on a brass tablet erected in St. Olave's. Stow, the antiquary, records the tradition that the name Staining was applied to this church because it was one of the earliest stone churches in London. In a will dated 1347 the testator directed his body to be buried in All Hallows de Stanyngchirche, and another fourteenth-century will speaks of Stanenchirche near Blaunchapelton.* The latter was the name of a manor situated at the north-east corner of Mark Lane. The name survived till recently in Blindchapel Court, which was cleared away when the present No. 82, Mark Lane was erected.

The tower is a good example of Perpendicular architecture, with fine pointed arches. We may note that it remained standing when the body of the previous church, believed to have been erected in the fifteenth century, fell with a crash in 1671. This was five years

* [Note.—A much earlier record of these may be cited, viz., a deed (Records Office, Deed A 7295) of 1177, which confirms a grant by David de Cornhella (Cornhill) to the convent of Holy Trinity, Aldgate, of land at "Blanchesapeltuna which is in his soke"; and this is endorsed "Staniggecherch."—Editor.]

after the Great Fire of London, which, in common with St. Olave's, it had escaped.

According to the earliest records the advowson belonged to Hugh de Waltham, Town Clerk of London in 1335, who bequeathed it to Stephen, his son. Little more than one generation later, Simon de Sudbury, Bishop of London, presented the church and rectory to the Cistercian Abbey of Grace. On the dissolution by Henry VIII., this benefice reverted to the Crown. In 1663 the advowson was purchased by the Grocers' Company, in whose hands the benefice remained till its union in 1870 with St. Olave's. The Company, in surrendering the advowson, received in lieu thereof the rights of patronage of three churches, which were built and endowed under the provisions of Lady Slaney's (Trust) Estate Act, 1869, namely, Allhallows, Bromley-by-Bow; St. Anthony, Stepney; and St. Paul's, Homerton. The tithes payable in respect of the parish of Allhallows Staining had been commuted in 1864 at £1,600 per annum, and are now distributed among the three new churches.

The Clothworkers' Company purchased at this time from the Ecclesiastical Commissioners for some £13,000 the sites of the Church of Allhallows Staining and of the parsonage, No. 7, Mark Lane, subject to an undertaking to maintain and keep in repair the tower of the church. They also pledged themselves not to build on the sites of the church, or of the parsonage, or of the churchyard, excepting a defined strip of ground fronting Mark Lane. It was also agreed that the freehold of the churchyard should vest in the Rector for the time being of the United Parishes. In 1873 Lambe's Chapel of St.-James-in-the-Wall, Monkwell Street,

belonging to the Clothworkers' Company, was pulled down under special Act of Parliament. Beneath this chapel was an ancient crypt, of the transitional Norman period, with vaulted roof, supported by short columns with ornate capitals. A considerable portion of the crypt was removed to this churchyard, and is here reinstated as a vault at the south of the tower. Two brasses, dated 1595 and 1609 respectively, from this crypt, are now in St. Olave's.

The parish registers of Allhallows Staining are incomplete. In all 14 volumes have been preserved. These records recall some noteworthy names. On February 22nd, 1654, a son was baptised of Radolphus Button, first Public Orator of the University of Oxford. On March 10th, 1690, Sir Cloudesley Shovell, described as of London, Knight, was married here to Lady Elizabeth Narborough. This was, of course, the Commander of the Forces, the great admiral who lost his life when his ship, the "Association," foundered on the treacherous "Bishop and his Clerks" rocks, near Land's End. John Chaplin, Esq., of Tathwell, in Lincolnshire, married, on February 3rd, 1691, to Lady Frances Rouse, was probably an ancestor of the present Mr. Henry Chaplin, M.P.

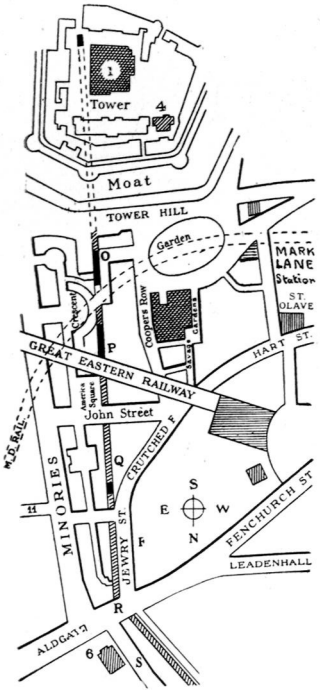
The Churchwardens' minute books, which, with one break of eighteen years (May, 1628, to April, 1646), cover a period of four centuries, from 1491 to the present day, comprise accounts of all disbursements on behalf of the parish, vestry minutes, and a host of memoranda now of great historical interest. An entry of 1587, "Pd. to the Ringers for Joye the traytors were taken, 6d." refers to the arrest of Babington and his fellow conspirators. The ringers got 8d. more when the Queen

of Scots was "proclaymed traytor," and a whole shilling on February 9th, "For Joye of ye execution of ye Queene of Scotts." Few, if any, parishes in this country have anything like such a connected history as is furnished by these books, which would be well worth publication in full.

III.—The City Wall.

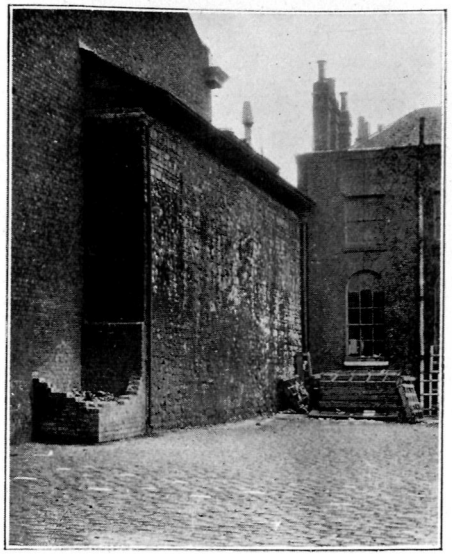
During the eighteen or more centuries which have elapsed since the Romans first built the wall the ground levels have gradually risen, and while the earth piled against it has effectually preserved 10 to 15 feet of the lower part, the exposed upper part of about equal height decayed; our mediæval ancestors, desiring still to retain the protection of the wall, were forced to make very substantial repairs and to re-case it, adding gradually much to its height, as the surface of the adjoining ground rose. Thus it is that we find now very little of the Roman work above the ground level; we do find in St. Olave's extensive portions of the City Wall visible above ground, in some instances to a height of 24 feet 6 inches, which are all mediæval work. The plan indicates the parts now to be seen (O) at Trinity Place, Tower Hill; (P) at Barber's Bonded Warehouses, Cooper's Row; and (Q) at Roman Wall House, No. 1, Crutched Friars. There is also a fragment, undoubtedly part of the Roman Wall, in the Tower of London immediately south-east of the Keep or White Tower (1). It indirectly furnishes evidence of the fact that William the Conqueror, in erecting his fortress, took care to build it within the City boundaries.

(O.) Trinity Place.—Here we are *inside* the City and can inspect a large portion of the wall (mediæval)



PLAN SHOWING LINE OF CITY WALL BETWEEN THE TOWER AND ALDGATE.

The black portions of the wall indicate the remains that are now visible.



CITY WALL, TRINITY PLACE, TOWER HILL.

This fragment has been repaired, and a roof placed over the top to preserve it.

from the level of the street, walk about it and realise the sense of security it gave to the old citizens in the Middle Ages. Through the skylight of the cellar in front we can perhaps see the Roman work upon which the superstructure was raised. The City Wall continues thence southward towards the Tower.

In 1852 Mr. C. Roach Smith carefully examined the portion of Roman Wall beyond Trinity Place (O), and in his "Illustrations of Roman London, 1859," he describes the Roman method of building the wall.

"In the first place, a trench was dug between two and three feet deep. This trench was filled in or 'puddled in,' as it is termed, with a bed of clay and flints. Upon this were laid boulders and concrete to about a foot thick.

"Upon the foundation was placed a set off row of large stones, upon them four layers of smaller stones, regularly and neatly cut; then a bonding course of three rows of red tiles, above which are six layers of stones separated, by a bonding course of tiles as before, from a third division of five layers of stones; the bonding course of tiles above these is composed of two rows of tiles; and in like manner the facing was carried to the top."

(P.) In Joseph Barber and Co.'s Bonded Warehouse, Cooper's Row (illustration). Here the old City Wall has been made use of as portion of the eastern wall of the great warehouse and vaults. The total height of the wall proper is 35 feet, portions showing in the basement and on the ground and first floors. It forms a magnificent stretch of wall no less than 112 feet long and with only slight obstructions to the view for its entire length.

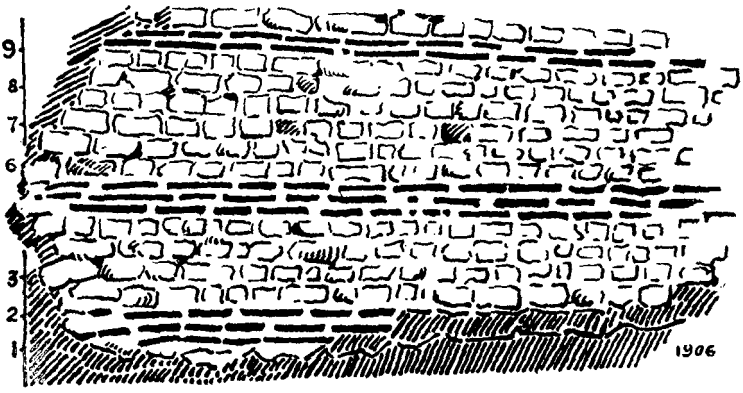
In the basement the Roman Wall is 8 feet thick, the base of it, or rather the present vault floor, being

10 feet 3 inches below the level of Coopers Row, and as the foundations are nowhere exposed the actual base may be lower still, thus giving proof of how much the level of the land has risen. At the southern end is an archway reported to have given access to a passage which it is said formerly connected the Tower with St. Michael's Priory Church in Aldgate.

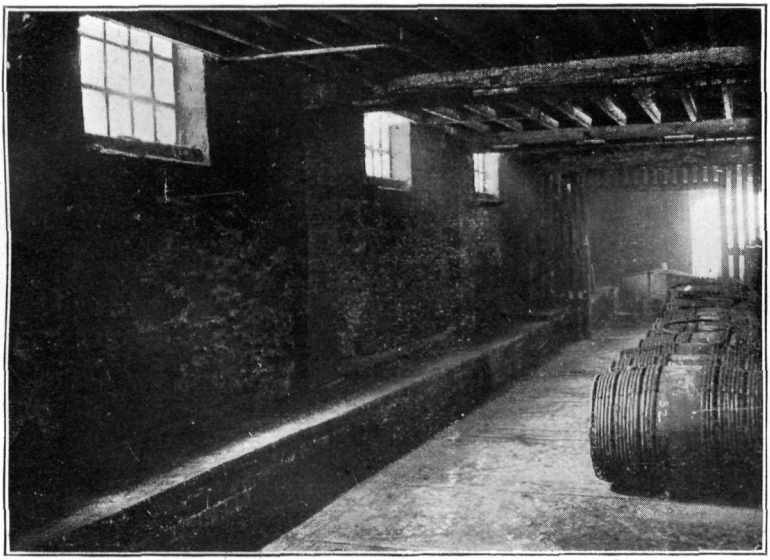
On the ground floor the wall is mediæval work, and in it is a small window 13 feet from the floor (*see* illustration) which is of unique character in the wall throughout the City.

On the first floor we see in the illustration the rampart along which the sentry who guarded the wall tramped his nightly round, protected by a bulwark 4 feet 6 inches high.

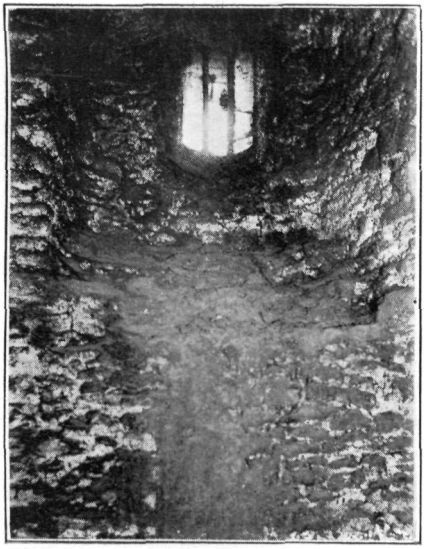
(Q.) In "Roman Wall House," now No. 1, Crutched Friars, *within* the City, is a perfect specimen of the Roman Wall, about 9 feet high and 20 feet long, showing the inside face in so well-preserved a condition



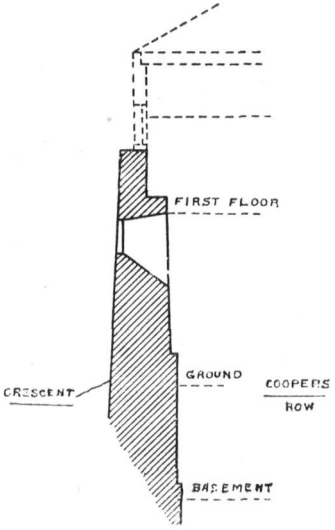
THE FRAGMENT OF ROMAN WALL, "ROMAN WALL HOUSE."
(*Drawn from a photograph.*)



First Floor, Battlement and Bulwark, with modern windows above.



Ground Floor. Mediæval Window.



Section.

CITY WALL IN BARBER'S WAREHOUSE, COOPER'S ROW.

as to make it probable that an earthen bank was raised against it as soon as it was built. When Nos. 18, 19, and 20, Jewry Street were pulled down in 1904 for building these new premises, 65 feet of Roman Wall was found to form the foundation of these houses and those at the back in Vine Street. We owe a debt of gratitude to the Saddlers' Company, the ground landlords, who altered the plans so that in one of the basement rooms this specimen is preserved, and it can now be seen *in situ* (illustration). The new building is appropriately named "Roman Wall House." The wall is 9 feet thick, 3 feet of it projects into the apartment, the other 6 feet form the party wall and foundation of the houses in Vine Street (which is outside the City). The top of the ballast or foundation of the wall is 8 feet 6 inches below the present ground level. We see, first, the three layers of tiles above the foundation, which only penetrate the width of one tile into the structure of the wall, then the lowest four courses of Kentish "rag stone," then the layer of three bonding tiles going right through the wall, then the six courses of rag stone and a bonding layer of two tiles right through. It is interesting to note that when the exterior of the wall was exposed in the excavations in 1908 in America Square, at the same level on the outside as the lowest three layers of tiles above mentioned are found on the inside, there was uncovered a boldly chamfered plinth formed of blocks of ferruginous sandstone. Each block averaged 21 inches in length, 8½ inches in height, and 1 foot in thickness. This exterior sandstone plinth runs right round the Roman City Wall. It is the only other stone beside the Kentish rag stone which enters into the structure of the wall. It probably came from

Ightham, in Kent, and being scarce was only used by the Romans for this one purpose.

To get to the *outside* of the wall formerly one had to go round either by way of the Tower Postern or through the "Aldgate." Now, we can pass out of the City along John Street, which has been cut through the top of the wall (much of the lower part still remaining under the street). We enter Vine Street, a straight, narrow lane parallel to the Minories. It is on what was the outer bank of the City Ditch, and leads us through America Square to The Crescent, where, from the back windows of several of the houses, we can see 70 or 80 feet by 24 feet high of the *outside* of the wall.

IV.—No. 33, Mark Lane.

On the western side of Mark Lane, up a passage-way between Nos. 31 and 34, stands No. 33, a grand old City mansion, with fine banqueting halls and a lovely carved and inlaid staircase. This is doubtless the oldest house in the parish. It is entered from the courtyard by a doorway, a beautiful example of the work of the period, but much blurred by many coats of paint. The mansion has the reputation of having been the residence of the Spanish Ambassador in the time of Queen Mary, but the present building could not have existed then. What is, however, likely, is that it was owned by the noble family of Neville—of which the Earl of Abergavenny is now the representative—as the crest of that family appears twice in the carved stonework on the front, and the parish records clearly show the Nevylls as inhabitants of the parish and owners of the advowson of St. Olave's. Later, in the seven-

teenth century, the mansion became the property of the Haddons, or Hattons (see page 231), and one of these in 1705 left it to his nephew, charged with payment of £20 per annum to the Vicar of East Molesey, which sum is still paid. In the interior, the elaborately inlaid and carved woodwork and the highly decorated ceilings give us some idea of how the merchant princes of former days lived when the City was their home as well as their place of commerce. A life-size female figure in lead is preserved in the hall. This formerly stood in the centre of the fountain in the garden. The front buildings, condemned as unsafe, were pulled down and rebuilt in 1888, and are now Nos. 31 and 34, Mark Lane. The very fine entrance gateway and doorway were both presented to the South Kensington Museum, where they are now shown in the Southern Galleries of the Victoria and Albert Museum, the date ascribed being 1680. Visitors pass under them immediately after going through the turnstile.

[NOTE.—For the illustrations to the above paper the Society is indebted to the Author. The remains of the ancient City Wall described in Section III were seen by the Society at a former meeting.]

SIR JOHN CASS AND HIS SCHOOL.

A Paper read at a meeting of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society at Sir John Cass's Foundation School, Jewry Street, Aldgate, January 22nd, 1910.

BY

SIDNEY J. FARTHING, Esq., Headmaster.

OUR chief sources of information are:—(1) Occasional brief notices in newspapers, Parliamentary journals, State papers, etc.; (2) the Court Rolls of the Manor of Hackney for particulars of the gradual acquisition of the Cass estate; (3) the Newcome MSS. in Tyssen Amherst Library in Hackney Town Hall; (4) the early Minute Books of the Foundation School (these give full accounts of the founding of the School, but tell nothing of Sir John Cass himself).

The Cass family was probably of French extraction —originally de la Caisse. A family of this name left France to avoid persecution in the latter part of the sixteenth century, and settled in London.

The father of Sir John Cass was Thomas Cass, "Master Carpenter to the Ordnance" at a "fee of eightpence a day," and a member of the Worshipful Company of Carpenters. He lived in Crutched (Crossed or Crouched) Friars, and was a friend of Samuel Pepys.

The first contemporary record of John Cass is in the Register of the Church of S. Botolph, Aldgate:— "1660 (old style), Ffebruary 28th, John Cass, son to Thomas Cass and Martha his wife: born 20th Feby., baptised 28th—Rosemary." The last word indicates that he was born in Rosemary Lane, East Smithfield.

In 1664 the Plague increased, and in 1665 Thomas Cass sought greater security by removing to Hackney, then a village of about 1,000 inhabitants. There he acquired a considerable estate, and died in 1699. He was buried in the family vault in the old Whitechapel Church (St. Mary Matfelon).

Nothing is known of the boyhood, education or pursuits of John Cass. At the time of his father's death he was already respected in Hackney, as we read in the Newcome MS. under May 1st, 1699: "John Cass, Esq., chosen a [select] Vestryman in the room of his father, deceased," and on the same date that "Mr. Cass's pew allowed to Mr. Higham and Mr. Blackmore for £8." We shall see later that the Rev. Peter Newcome was not friendly to John Cass, and giving up the family pew suggests that this dislike was reciprocated.

At first John Cass continued his father's policy in using his capital in the further acquisition of land at Hackney. He was, however, attracted to the City rather than to Hackney. Hackney was not a creditable village; it was, in spite of small population, frequently the scene of mysterious murders—"on Hackney Downs, on Hackney Common, in a ditch at Clopton, in a street at Hummerton," in four successive years.

He obtained the grant of a coat of arms and crest; the original grant is now in the Tyssen Amherst Library, and need not be reproduced here.

In a collection of coats of arms of persons connected with Hackney another design appears over the name of Cass—the arms as in the official grant, but for the crest "a pair of scales proper."

Some important facts in his life may be thus chronicled:—

1709.—John Cass elected Alderman of Ward of Portsoken.

1710.—Chosen M.P. for City. Foundation School in the Ward of Portsoken opened.

1711.—Master of Worshipful Company of Carpenters.

1713.—Re-elected M.P. Presented petition in Parliament against commercial treaty with France. One of a deputation to Queen Anne to offer the congratulations of the City Corporation on the Peace of Utrecht. Knighted.

1714.—Retired from the Commission of Peace of Hackney. Health failing.

1718.—Died suddenly.

In the Newcome MS. we read: "1718, July 5, Dyed Sr John Cass, Knight and Alderman, at his house in Grove Street, being abroad on the 3rd, in his 57th year, leaving his Lady childless, and most of his state to charitable uses, dying before he could sign his last will, leaving one made nine years before, which is likely to stand contrary to his intention."

Death was immediately due to hæmorrhage of the lungs, and the quill pen he was using to sign his will was stained with his blood. This was commemorated for many years on each Founder's Day (February 20th) by the children of the School wearing a red feather. He was buried at Whitechapel. Whitechapel Church has since been twice destroyed by fire, and there are no remains of his tomb. "Sir John Cass, Knt. and

Alderman, dyed ye 5th, and was buryed from Ironmongers' Hall in Fen Church St. in St. Mary White Chappel on ye 15th day July 1718."

The Rev. Peter Newcome writes: "Sir John Cass was buryed from Iron Mongers' Hall in Fenchurch Street in London at St. Mary, Whitechapel, preceded by 50 Boys and 40 girls of Aldgate singing all in mourning and Trophies. . . . He was buryed July 15th, the pulpit of Hackney was hung with Black, July 18th, which was stolen away the 25th [the thieves] breaking open the door of Mr. Beauvoir's gallery. . . . A haughty reserved man, neither loving nor beloved *in the Parish.*"

Such are the terms of the only contemporary description of the character of Sir John Cass. These few pungent words are all that the Rev. Peter Newcome could find to describe his most distinguished parishioner. The fragmentary character of the personal information we possess renders it peculiarly difficult to decide as to the degree of truth in the above strictures, but we can judge the man by his works. We are taught that good fruit is brought forth by a good tree, that a corrupt tree produces evil fruit. Now if we attempt to sum up the character of Sir John Cass from the evidence offered both by the public work he performed and by the beneficent projects he originated, and for the continuance of which he liberally provided, and to fit our result in with the opinion held of him by Mr. Newcome, we get some such contradictory conclusions as these:—He was "haughty and reserved," yet his neighbours, both in Hackney and in the City, elected him to the highest offices which they could bestow; he was "neither

loving nor beloved," yet he spent his time and substance in benefiting those—the children of the poor of Aldgate—who least could yield him any return whatever but that of humble affection.

THE FOUNDATION OF THE SCHOOL.—Two schools compete for the honour of being the first-established Protestant free schools for the children of the poor—one is the St. Botolph Aldgate Parochial School, founded in 1688, and now amalgamated with the Sir John Cass School; the other was opened by Protestant Dissenters in Southwark in 1687 or 1688.

A movement arose in London in the last years of the seventeenth century for founding schools for the poor. In 1705 there were in London 56 schools for the poor, with 2,200 scholars. It will be readily understood that the parents, being in a state of gross ignorance themselves and expecting their children to earn a pittance at a very early age, would not use the privileges offered unless something more tangible than education was added. We find, therefore, that the children were clothed and in some cases partially fed at the expense of the founders of the schools.

The development of education aroused the attention of Sir John Cass. He supported the St. Botolph Aldgate School, and took an active part in its management. In a few years it became apparent that another school was required in the populous parish of Aldgate. In 1709 Sir John Cass offered to build a school more centrally situated for the children of the "Freedom" part of the parish, *i.e.*, the Ward of Portsoken. The parish authorities assigned to Sir John Cass a piece of land to the south of the old St. Botolph Church, and the school was erected and opened in 1710. The con-

temporary description of the school building is interesting reading in the light of present-day school requirements: "John Cass was minded at his own charge to erect divers shops and buildings, and also to erect a Free School over the shops, and a Burial Vault underneath the said shops for the benefit of the Ward of Portsoken . . . and the upper rooms to be used for a School for the education of the Poor Children of the Ward of Portsoken in such manner as by the said John Cass should be appointed, and should pay the Master and Mistress of the same £20 per annum, and the Profits by Burials in the Vault under the Shops should be applied for the better endowment of the School."

The new school was opened with considerable ceremony. A sermon was preached by the Archbishop of York, and the service was attended by sixteen peers and forty members of the House of Commons.

THE ENDOWMENT OF THE SCHOOL.—Sir John Cass left two wills, one made in 1709 and fully executed, another, dated 1718, on five sheets, only two of which were effectively signed. By the earlier will he expressed his intention to build a school in Aldgate for the benefit of poor children, "to instruct 50 boys in Reading, Writing and Arithmetic, and 40 girls to write and cast accounts and to read and learn plain sewing. He bequeathed the master £6 for mourning, to each boy 20s. for mourning." By the incomplete will Sir John gave £150 per annum to support the School, "to pay the Master £40 per annum, the Mistress £30 per annum, further 12 sacks of coal apiece, also to provide decent blue clothing for the boys and girls. . . . Also to provide the said 90 children daily with dinner."

Lady Cass maintained the School from 1718 till 1732, after which the school struggled on till 1738, when from lack of funds it was closed. A suit in Chancery was instituted by friends of the School, and a scheme was obtained in 1748 making the provisions contemplated in the Second Will effective, and the School was forthwith re-opened.

The following objects of interest were shown:—

(1) THE SCHOOL MACE.—The silver mace is a model of the Tower of Old St. Botolph Aldgate Church, which was demolished in 1744. In January, 1758, "Mr. Robert Harley offered to the Trustees a Silver-headed Staff, on which was a representation of St. Botolph, Aldgate, and which had heretofore been used at the Cockneys' Feasts formerly held in the same Parish and is supposed to have been the gift of Sir John Cass to the Cockneys' Society." (Minute Book.)

(2) SIR JOHN CASS'S SNUFF BOX.—At a Trustees' meeting in February, 1755, "Mr. Robert Bridgman made a present to the trust for the use of Sir Crisp Gascoyne, the Treasurer, and his successors, a Silver Tobacco Box in a shagreen case which was formerly the property of Sir John Cass." (Minute Book.)

(3) THE BADGE OF BLOCK TIN WORN BY THE SCHOLARS IN 1749.—One of these is now in the Guildhall Museum, another was recently found several feet underground in Austin Friars, and is now in possession of the School authorities.

(4) A PEWTER MEMORIAL TABLET.—In November, 1779, Mr. Wyatt "informed the Trustees that a Pewter Memorial Tablet of 12 inches square and ½ an inch thick had been discovered on the reparation of the old School . . . on which there appears the following inscription:

"'In ye year of our Lord one
Thousand seven hundred
and Ten, and in ye ninth year
of ye reign of our gracious
soveraign Lady Queen Anne.'

"John Cass, Esq., born in this Ward of Portsoken, did in his lifetime at his own Cost and Charges erect this Schoole and Bountifully endowed the same for ye education of ye Poor Children born in this Ward, that they might be early instructed in ye knowledge of ye true religion according to ye principles and practice of the Church of England.—Ex dono John Silk."

(5) STATUE OF SIR JOHN CASS.—At entrance in Jewry Street, by Roubilliac, 1751.

(6) SEVERAL PICTURES, formerly belonging to Sir John Cass.

(7) THE PORTRAIT OF SIR JOHN CASS IN ARMOUR, painted 1754, thirty-six years after his death.

(8) A WRITING BOOK, in which annually, from 1788 till 1836, the best writer in the School copied two pages as a specimen of penmanship.

(9) SILVER-GILT LOVING CUP.—Presented by Will by Jeremy Bentham in 1794. Bentham had acted as Receiver (treasurer) to the Foundation for upwards of sixty years.

A DOMINICAN PRIORY OF YESTERDAY AND TO-DAY.

BY

REV. BEDE JARRETT, B.A.

Read at a Meeting of the Society at St. Dominic's Priory, Haverstock Hill, June 18th, 1910.

I AM starting on the assumption that you are well acquainted with the history of the Order of Friars Preachers, or the Dominican Order, as it is more popularly known to-day, for it would be impertinence on my part to go into antiquarian lore before such a society as yours. I wish only to sketch for you Dominican life as it is lived to-day, in order to manifest the continuity which links it up to the ways and manners of the Black Friars of old. It is a commonplace defence of history to say that the past explains the present; but you will permit me to hazard the paradox that the present no less explains the past.

Moreover, the Dominican Order is one which has had within its borders many noted men. I do not intend to dazzle you with their names. But to make good this boast, I will instance simply the General Chapter of the Order held at Montpelier in 1271—that is within 60 years of its foundation. At this attended the various Provincials: the Provincial of France was Peter of Tarantaise, later Archishop of Lyons, and finally Pope as Innocent V.; the Provincial of England was Robert Kilwarby, later Archbishop of Canterbury and Cardinal; the Provincial of Germany was Albert the

Great, later Bishop of Ratisbon; the Provincial of Greece was Peter of Conflans, later Archbishop of Corinth; the Provincial of Lombardy was James of Voragine, later Archbishop of Genoa, but more famous to us as the author of the Golden Legend. Just this one chapter then justifies your interest in Dominican life.

I propose, therefore, briefly to describe (1) a Dominican Priory of the thirteenth century, and (2) a Dominican Priory of to-day, that of Haverstock Hill, in which you are assembled; and thus to show how we do in a real way continue in the old paths.

I.—A Dominican Priory of the Thirteenth Century.

Now, the outside appearance of such a priory would have seemed a huge mass of low building, pricked out with here a steeple and there a tower. By Papal ordinance it was separated from all other buildings by a space of some 200 paces. In form, the whole would consist, generally speaking, of a quadrangle, of which one side was occupied by the length of the church; this can be seen in the extant plans of the Dominican priories of Canterbury, Bristol, and Gloucester. The buildings ran along two floors only. S. Dominic ordained that the brethren should inhabit humble dwellings: Mediocres domos et humiles latres nostri habeant. The height of the buildings was to be 20 feet; of the church 30 feet. But this ordinance as regards the exact height seems to have been seldom actually put into practice. The House of Studies for

the English Province at King's Langley was a most gorgeous erection; and even earlier than its foundation, Mathew Paris has sarcastic words about the palatial convents of the English Dominicans. Indeed, the General Chapter of the whole Order assembled at Holborn in 1250 heavily penanced the English Provincial with disciplines and days on bread and water, for busying himself overmuch in buildings. Yet one must remember that we are speaking of a time when Decorated Gothic was in its first flush of beauty, when Fra Ristoro and Fra Sisto, two Dominican lay brothers, were building in Florence S. Maria Novella, which Michael Angelo, for its chaste loveliness, was to call La Sposa.

The English priories were apparently two stories high—the ground floor was occupied with the community rooms, the upper storey with the cells and the library. In many convents there was a distinct quadrangle jutting off from the larger one, wherein were buried the dead. It was surrounded by an open cloister, where the Friars might walk, but in absolute silence only. Such a quadrangle exists at S. Eustorgio, in Milan; and, again, many will remember another at New College, Oxford.

Let us enter the convent. We approach the door and summon the porter by knocking. This door is placed near the church, but at the apsidal end of it; for the brother porter could hear Mass from his little hall *de loco portae*. At Ipswich one would have gone along a narrow passage from the street to the front door. The brother porter lets us in. He is a discreet and prudent man, say the writers, of gracious aspect. His cell adjoins the doorway; and in it he plies his

trade as tailor or bootmaker, so that in between his answerings of the door, he may not be idle. In the thirteenth century he would have taken us at once to the cloister, for there were then no guest apartments. But in 1422 we hear of a heretic condemned in *Le Hostrye* of the Blackfriars at Ludgate. Also, in 1441 a French embassy lived in the same apartments, as in 1522 did the Emperor Charles V. Moreover, at Shrewsbury, the Queen of Edward IV gave birth in the Dominican Priory to two sons, one, the luckless Richard of York, murdered by Uncle Glos'ter in the Tower. And at Oxford the guest-house remains. Indeed, it is all that does remain.

We go then with the brother into the church, and if we find there any priest, we kneel to him and get his blessing. Such was the law for Dominican guests. The church seems austere as we look around it, though very beautiful. At Ludgate we would note the tombs of Hubert de Burgh, and many noblemen; even we might notice where lay two Dominican Cardinals, and several Bishops. Probably the brother would not fail to draw our attention to the small Gothic memorial, gaily pricked out with paint, which enclosed the heart of Eleanor of Castile, Edward's queen. The church seems barricaded across by a heavy choir screen, which forbids us to see the brethren there assembled, and even the altar where is reserved the Blessed Sacrament; though had we come at Masstime, and waited for the Elevation, the screen doors would have been flung open wide, and we could (in the touching phrase of the Middle Ages for hearing Mass) "have seen our Maker." Naturally, as devotion to the Blessed Sacrament increased, the people were impatient of this

hiding; and the altar was brought right forward, and the choir was pushed behind it. But this was only in the sixteenth century; and I do not think such an arrangement was ever to be found in our English churches. Over the screen hung the Rood, as in Westminster Cathedral to-day. In the church were no benches or chairs, but the vast space was carpeted with straw in winter and grass in summer.

The choir also is austere. Any tombs were fiercely forbidden there; indeed, no sepulchral effigies at all were allowed in any Dominican churches. The Renaissance makes us wish such prohibitions had been of general obligation. We note the great breviaries chained to their iron stands. Bishop Ringstead, of Bangor, a Dominican, left his great breviary to the Friar Preachers of Cambridge, but if removed and not put back within three days it was at once to be taken to the Friars in Ludgate.

In the choir would office be said day and night. Matins began at midnight, *i.e.*, not at the hour of midnight, but at the *watch* of midnight, at any time between 12 and 3 a.m.; for of course the length of the hours varied, day and night, winter and summer, from 45 to 75 minutes. Prime was said at the first light of dawn, and Compline ended with the failure of the evening light. Thus the times for the seven hours of the Divine office varied enormously at the various seasons of the year. Apparently all were in bed at 6.30 or 7 at latest, and rose at about 3 o'clock. This gives some seven or eight hours of sleep; and should this sleep be shortened, as happened in the summer owing to the earlier rising, the afternoon siesta kept the Friars in good health.

All day long the church stood open, but ordinarily it was locked at night. Office was customarily sung, but quickly, and not drawn out. After compline the Friars came out in procession to sing the *Salve Regina*, an antiphon to the Mother of God, walking down the church for that purpose.

Thence through the sacristy, the brother porter leads us into the cloisters. They are, like at Westminster Abbey, open to the air, bordering round the quadrangle, in the centre of which the playing of the fountain catches our eye.

There we find the guest master awaiting us, a priest. To him the brother hands us over, and smilingly returns to attend the door. The master of the guests should be of gay humour, a lovable man, yet grave withal; tactful in speech and unsparing of his time. He offers us bread and wine, or some refection if our journey has been from far off. Should we stay too long, he has the unpleasant task of hinting and hurrying our departure. First he shows us the infirmary. This is a quarter apart. It has its own dormitory, refectory, etc. Close at hand is a garden or some open meadow for the recreation of the sick. The infirmarian himself comes across the grass to meet us; we note him affable and discrete, of unalterable patience. An open-handed man, we declare as we leave him. Says a thirteenth century writer, he must be as tender as a woman, for it is written in the Book of Ecclesiasticus: "Where no woman is, the sick man is in want." Here is the infirmary; the friars come for their monthly blood-letting, performed by a physician from outside, who is doctor, dentist, and surgeon in one. Here, too, small concerts are given to cheer the sick. We have some of their

songs, with their quaint, mirthful tunes, extant to-day. Even death, as far as may be, loses here its unloveliness. Amid the gentle chaunting of the *Salve Regina*, the soul lifts the latch and passes into the outer air of the next life. When it is gone each friar says his masses of suffrage, and year by year the obit is noted. If he be Master-General his name is publicly announced after the Martyrology at Prime. Moreover, four anniversaries were yearly celebrated for all buried in Dominican churchyards, for the parents of all Dominicans, for all benefactors of Dominicans, and for all Dominicans themselves.

From there, keeping along the cloister, we turn into the refectory. This was most often the largest room in all the house, sometimes stretching the whole length of the cloister on one side. It was here, too, I imagine, that the parliaments were held, like the Black Parliament of 1523 in the Priory at Ludgate, and the Mad Parliament of 1258 in the Priory at Oxford. Just as one would hold Parliament to-day at Oxford in one of the college halls, if anywhere at all. In the refectory the tables were round the walls, with the benches placed by the walls, so that the brethren sat facing the centre. At the farthest end from the kitchen (which communicated with the refectory through a turn or hutch) sat the prior, on his left the sub-prior. Between them and over their heads hung a crucifix or some sacred picture was painted. Thus the famous "Last Supper" of Leonardo da Vinci is frescoed on the walls of the Dominican refectory of S. Maria delle Grazie at Milan. Humorous designs also brightened the room. At Gratz, amongst others, is a dog with a piece of bread balanced on its nose, while an imperious hand, with

finger uplifted, holds the animal in suspense; under it is written, "Licentia Comite." No doubt the hungry friars waiting for the prior's command saw the analogy, and patiently expected the given signal. From the Feast of High Cross (September 14) till Easter—the long fasting season—the friars dined at two or three in the afternoon; from Easter to High Cross at midday. For the novices and old and sick there was an earlier meal at six or seven in the morning. This must have been a pretty solid refection, for one thirteenth-century writer bids them not to take too much, lest they should spoil their dinner (which, remember, came some five hours later). But this same writer has left us a delightful picture of hungry friars pacing the long cloister, going out to gaze on the sun-dial, and urging the brother sacristan to ring the bell and hasten on the time for meals.

Supper consisted apparently simply of a drink of wine or beer. Perhaps some sort of biscuit or cake was added.

The bell has just gone for dinner. We go and wash our fingers in the long trough of water outside the refectory and wait till all the friars are assembled. Then the prior says the De Profundis Psalm; and we follow him in, beginning at the youngest. Grace is sung, and we sit while some verses of the Scripture are chaunted. Then there is silence, broken only by the noise of the dishes, and by the reader's voice as he chaunts through part of the constitutions (this would be omitted, as we, strangers, are present). On Mondays we should hear the Rule of St. Augustine; on other days special writings of the Fathers, called *Originalia*, (*i.e.*, homilies) and the Passions of the Martyrs. But in

the Scripture the story of Christ's Passion (out of reverence) is omitted; the reader goes straight to His Resurrection. When he has finished he marks the place where he left off with lead or wax.

The tables are not covered with table-cloths, but each has his separate cloth, which stretches up under his chin to form a napkin. Also on a smaller cloth in front each places his salad, his jug of water, wine, or beer, his candles and his fruit skins. He has a knife and a spoon, but no forks, for they were practically unknown till 1303, and for long after were a luxury. The drink was beer or wine, according to the custom of the country; in any case, each was advised to add water to it. There is a pathetic story recounted of how a friar appeared after death to one of his old companions, suffering severely in Purgatory, because, as he said, he had taken his wine neat, so that he might sleep the better.

They never tasted meat unless they were sick, and then only in the infirmary. They had ordinarily two courses, to which the local superior could add a third. At times some benefactor would send in presents. Thus at the General Chapter of London, 1250, Henry III provided the food on the first day, the Queen on the second, the Abbots of Westminster, St. Albans, Waltham, and the citizens of London helping on other days. They were austere in their diet; yet remembering, says one writer, that they were like horsemen with but one horse for lifetime. Chaunted grace ended the meal. Later a recreation followed of the whole community, but in the thirteenth century a dispensation to talk was only allowed individually, and had to be asked for each time, for silence lasted all the day. Just

before leaving the refectory listen to the three qualities demanded of the brother who presided over the kitchen: "He should be a good cook, clean, and patient."

Next from the refectory let us go to the chapter room. This was a lofty hall, with seats running all the way round. At one end was the prior's stall, overhung with the Crucifix. Later, as soon as the custom for benefactors to be buried there came into vogue, an altar was placed at the end, and a chair accommodated the prior. He held chapter as often as he liked; not every day. Chapter meant that each in turn accused himself publicly of his faults against the rule—not of his sins Complaints were made, when made at all, before all thus assembled, and the prior publicly gave his penances. It was an eminently wholesome system: public avowal, public accusation, public punishment. Also in the chapter room were held all meetings to consider the administration of the convent, elections, receptions to habit, professions, etc.

Let us now climb upstairs to the library. This was not usually on the ground floor, for the damp could so easily destroy the parchment rolls and harm the illuminated books. It was not usually a large room, for books were scarce. Round the walls were placed cupboards, each with divisions neatly labelled for some special subject. All were catalogued. In each was written the name of the priory and the name of the donor, with a request to the reader to pray for the giver's good estate. On the table lay pumice-stone to erase mistakes and markings, and many a sarcastic word was spoken in the Middle Ages against those who scribbled comments on the book margins; lead for closing the books and keeping them shut; knives for

sharpening the quills; candles for night-time, etc. As we cross to open some of the cupboards we cannot help noticing the huge pulpits with their chained books of reference. On the shelves it is clear that the sections most filled deal with Scripture. In the Ludgate library were, besides Biblical commentaries, the works of Master Wycliff and replies to the same, several tragedies of Seneca, a volume or two of Cassiodorus, some of the chronicles of Giraldus Cambrensis; and under the label of science, an illustrated manual on the motion of the heart and a complete treatise on the life and behaviour of comets.

This library occupies, together with some private cells (*camerae*), two out of three sides of the quadrangle. These private cells are the privileged abodes of the professors and of a few of the more advanced and most promising students. For the others, there is the dormitory (*domitorium*), which covers the whole of the third side and abuts upon the wall of the Church. This is one long room, arched by a single span. As we enter we notice the line of beds stretching from end to end. Opposite each bed is an alcove formed by partitions that jut out from the opposite wall. These partitions, perfectly preserved in the old Priory at Glo'ster, are about a man's height, project about five feet from the wall, and are about four feet wide. These are the cells (*cellulae*) of the brethren. They are thus exactly opposite each bed; have table, chair, and a locker for a few books; are ornamented with a crucifix, and a picture of Our Lady, and another of St. Dominic. Since each cell is open at the top and front, silence is necessarily enjoined fiercely, else how are the good Friars to study at all?

The dormitory of the novices was simply a long room filled with beds. They alone had no cells. There was a bed-warden whose duty it was to attend to the cleanliness of all within the dormitory. Of course in time this dormitory, distributed into open cells, was split by a corridor into one long dormitory or sleeping place, fronted across by closed up cells for prayer and study.

Now that we have completed our brief survey of the Priory, just let us stop for a minute to examine the Guest Master's habit. He tells us first that he may not wear linen at all next to his skin, though we do have records of certain friars being dispensed from this on account of the delicacy of their flesh. And the inconvenience was certainly great at times. We know of Friar Thibaut, who was made so irritable by the wool and so restive that as he paced the cloister trying to say his office, he met the Sub-prior, who had been the cause of his entering into the Order, and, chafing at the prickly wool, as a vigorous protest struck him over the head with his breviary. However, he soon got accustomed to the irritation and lived, he tells us, happily ever afterwards.

The habit consisted of a white tunic, girdled with a leather belt (so Dante distinguishes St. Dominic from rope-girdled St. Francis), over which hung a hood and scapular of one piece. Over all this, when out of doors and on solemn occasions, was a hood and cloak of black. Hence the popular name for Dominicans was Black Friars. To provide for the General Chapter of the whole Order at Holborn in 1263—at which St. Thomas Aquinas assisted—Henry III ordered from royal wardrobe accounts 700 habits; in 1243 he also gave a pair of shoes and a habit to each of the eighty

London Dominicans. From the belt hung writing tablets, a knife, a handkerchief, and a pocket. The lay brothers had strings of beads called paternosters. But the Fathers did not use rosaries till the fifteenth century. Hats were used only when travelling, especially when riding. The tonsure was given every three weeks in winter and every fortnight in summer. Beards were at first evidently optional. But later on they became quite forbidden. A contract is extant between the Priory of Perugia and a barber, stipulating for the Friars to be shaved every ten days in summertime and every fifteen days in the winter.

In the house, cloth slippers were worn; out of doors the Friars Preachers, says a chronicler, used, like the Cistercians, laced boots.

As we turn to leave the Monastery door, the Guest Master points us out the prison, where were kept the refractory brethren—a necessity indeed, as the Friars were exempt from lay courts and clerical courts as well. We make some offering ere we leave; for the brethren are dependent on charity—they beg, though they may receive gifts and legacies (for they had not the absolute poverty of the Franciscans). None has any personal wealth; all things are held in common. But the Prior can give to each permission to hold a small sum on account with the Father Procurator against any little personal wants, as books, paper, paints, etc.

II.—A Dominican Priory of To-day.

Perhaps you will think that I have spent too much of your time on matters of past history, and have left but a few minutes in which to describe this our Priory

of St. Dominic's. Yet really, though I have so far scrupulously followed old books and prints and ruins, I have really simultaneously been detailing our modern life. You will find the Priory almost exactly now as would have been the Priory of Ludgate seven hundred years ago.

The brother porter opens the door, living in his cell near by. But he takes you now into guest-rooms that are round about his cell. If you are Dominicans you must, as of old, receive a blessing as you come in and as you go out.

There is the same quadrangle, of which the church forms one complete side, though here, owing to lack of funds, the fourth side has not yet been finished. The church, as I think you will admit, is austere and yet full of grace and beauty. The choir, in which we say our office, is in front of the altar, whereon we still reserve the Blessed Sacrament. Only we have put no choir-screen across the church, but have left all things open. Our liturgy and chaunt have remained untouched since they were first drawn up in 1256. Our choir books are printed from the original exemplars arranged in that year, one of which may be seen in the MSS. Room of the British Museum.

The time of the Divine office, however, differs, chiefly because now the hours are fixed definitely winter and summer alike. We rise at six, say office, make our meditation, hear Mass and say our own masses. Then again we have office at 12, at 1.30, and at 7.30. Matins, however, are said overnight at 9.15. Evening by evening you may come and hear the brethren chaunt the *Salve Regina*, trooping out from the choir into the body of the church as of old.

The infirmary is not a separate establishment here, owing to the small size of the community; and in the case of any grievous sickness, the Catholic Hospital at St. John's Wood is a more commodious and more beneficial place for recuperation. But should one fall sick here at St. Dominic's, the same time-old gentle antiphons are chaunted at death. The same obits are remembered, the same four great anniversaries are kept up.

The refectory is quite unchanged. The tables and benches are the same in form and position. But the cloth and napkins are as you know them in your own homes.

We breakfast about 8, dine at 12.15, and have our supper at 6.30. Before meals we wash our fingers, recite our psalm, sing our grace, as was done for three hundred years here in England. We observe the same fasts and take meat but thrice in the week, and then only once a day, *i.e.*, at dinner, on Sunday, Tuesday and Thursday. This is a dispensation called for, it is said, by the exigencies of modern times.

Throughout meals there is silence, save for the singing of the Scriptures, the reading of constitutions and of some modern work on history, politics, art, etc.

The chapter of faults still continues weekly. The library is but a modern equivalent for the old. The dormitory only, as I have noted, is split up into cells in which we study, sleep, and pray, *i.e.*, each has his own cell, in which are his bed, his writing table, books, etc.

Our habits are practically the same, though scapular and capuce are divided, as also are the black hood and black cappa or cloak. But wool only is worn next to

the skin. We do not now, however—at least, as far as my experience goes—strike the Sub-prior with our breviaries when we are restive with its pricking.

But here I must note that, partly from penal enactments, partly from convenience, out of doors we wear the customary clerical dress of the Catholic priesthood in England.

The tonsure is given every three weeks in winter, every two weeks in summer; but no beard is worn. We shave day by day, and not as in Perugia.

Nor, again, have we—since we now stand under the law equally with all our fellow citizens—the dungeons of ages past.

We still have all things in common; but small sums may be, if the Prior agrees, received by individuals for small needs, such as books, etc.

I think, therefore, that we may fairly boast that our life is much the same, our priories much the same after the tumbled changes of seven hundred years. We may still justly look back to the old Friars with the same affection and the same pride as you look back on the past generations of your own family.

Ladies and gentlemen, I have done.

I have spoken, I hope, without boasting; I have spoken simply, without parade of the sacred things which we hold in dear reverence, not apologising for nor hiding my beliefs. I have not feared to pull aside the curtain that shrouds our life about, because I felt sure that you would not misunderstand or misconstrue. We do not claim to be equal to our fathers who are gone;

but we do not yield even to them in our loyal love of the same Dominican ideal of monastic contemplation joined to active labour for souls, for—

> "Not wholly in the busy world, nor quite
> Beyond it blooms the garden that I love."

NOTE.—The citations in this paper were necessarily so numerous that is has been thought better to omit them in detail, and instead to name briefly the chief authorities consulted:—

Humbertus de Romains, Omnia opera I, II. *Ed.* by Berthier. 1888, Fribourg.

Acta Capitulorum Generalium Ord. Præd., I. *Ed.* by Reichart. 1898, Rome.

Analecta Ordinis Prædicatorum. 1896, 1897, Rome.

Mortier: Histoire des Maîtres Généraux de l'ordre des Frères Prêcheurs, I. 1904, Paris.

THE CHANCERY LANE PRESS, 1, 2 and 3, Rolls Passage, and 38, Cursitor Street, E.C.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

ESTABLISHED IN 1855.

YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION (due 1st January and payable in advance) £1 1S. ENTRANCE FEE, 10S. LIFE SUBSCRIPTION, £10 10S.

Persons desirous of becoming members, or of promoting in any manner the objects of the Society, are requested to apply by letter to "the Honorary Secretary," Bishopsgate Institute, Bishopsgate, E.C.

Communications relating to subscriptions should be addressed to the Honorary Treasurer, W. Hayward Pitman, Esq., J.P., C.C., 30, Newgate Street, E.C.

Members and others desirous of completing their sets of the Society's Transactions can purchase them at the following prices:—

	To Non-Members.	To Members.
First Series.		
Vols. I to VI, in paper covers, each ...	15 0	10 0
New Series.		
Vol. I, in paper covers, each	15 0	10 0
Vol. II, Part I, ditto	4 0	2 6
PROCEEDINGS OF EVENING MEETINGS.		
1860, pages 1—16	1 6	1 0
1860-1 ,, 17—32	1 6	1 0
1861 ,, 33—64	3 0	2 0
1862 ,, 81—96, in sets only	—	—
1863 ,, 97—113, in sets only	—	—
1871 ,, 1—68, in sets only	—	—
1872-3 ,, 69—144	6 0	4 0
1874 ,, 145—278	7 6	5 0
Or for the set, minus pages 65—80 in 1861 issue	£1 2 6	15 0

[OVER.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

PUBLICATIONS (CONTINUED).

OTHER PUBLICATIONS

	To Non-Members.	To Members.
A description of the Roman tesselated pavement found in Bucklersbury. By J. E. Price, F.S.A., F.R.S.L.	10 6	7 6
Temple Bar, or some account of "Ye Marygolde," No. 1, Fleet Street. By F. G. Hilton Price, F.G.S., F.R.G.S., etc. ...	7 6	5 0
The Roman remains discovered at Camomile Street. By J. E. Price, F.S.A., F.R.S.L.	1 6	1 0
Facsimile reproduction of Ogilby and Morgan's Map of London, A.D. 1677, with Ogilby's description of the map, entitled, "London Survey'd," edited (with a lexicographical index) by Charles Welch, F.S.A.	£1 5 0	15 0
Calendar of Inquisitiones Post Mortem, for Middlesex and London returned into Chancery, 1485-1603, in 3 parts, each ...	3 6	2 6
Register of Freemen of the City of London in the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI. Translated and edited, with an introduction and index, by Charles Welch, F.S.A.	4 0	2 6
The parish of South Mimms. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	7 6	5 0
The parish of Monken Hadley. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	7 6	5 0
The parish of East Barnet. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A. Parts I and II, each	7 6	5 0
Queen Elizabeth's School at Chipping Barnet. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	1 6	1 0
Municipal Insignia	1 6	1 0
English Place Names	1 6	1 0
Jonah and the Whale	1 6	1 0

Copies of such of the above publications as remain in stock can be obtained on application to the Honorary Secretary.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX

Archæological Society.

NEW SERIES.

VOLUME II.—PART III.

EDITED BY

ARTHUR BONNER.



LONDON:

BISHOPSGATE INSTITUTE, BISHOPSGATE, E.C.

1912

CONTENTS

PAGE

LIST OF OFFICERS ii

LIST OF MEMBERS iv

RULES xi

SOCIETIES IN UNION. xvi

REPORT FOR 1911... xvii

THE BASTION OF THE ROMAN WALL AT NEWGATE STREET BY PHILIP NORMAN, ESQ., LL.D., TREASURER S.A. 271

RECENT RESTORATIONS AND DISCOVERIES AT THE GUILDHALL, LONDON. BY SIDNEY PERKS, ESQ., F.R.I.B.A., F.S.A. 277

NOTES ON THE HISTORY OF THE ARMOURERS' AND BRASIERS' COMPANY. BY E. JACKSON BARRON, ESQ., F.S.A. 300

THE ARMS AND ARMOUR AT ARMOURERS' HALL. BY THE VISCOUNT DILLON, V.-P. S.A. 320

THE REMAINS OF A SHIP OF THE ROMAN PERIOD DISCOVERED AT BELVEDERE ROAD, LAMBETH. BY C. J. T. DADD, ESQ., F.S.I. 325

ON THE EXACT SITE OF THE GLOBE PLAYHOUSE OF SHAKESPEARE. BY GEO. HUBBARD, ESQ., V.-P. R.I.B.A., F.S.A. 334

THE NAME OF "CHELSEA." BY ARTHUR BONNER, ESQ. 356

THE RATE BOOKS OF ST. CLEMENT DANES, XXI.-XXII. ELIZABETH (TRANSCRIPT) 367

ILLUSTRATIONS

THE BASTION OF THE ROMAN WALL AT NEWGATE STREET :— PAGE

PLAN : G.P.O. COURTYARD, SHOWING LINE OF WALL AND THE RECENT DISCOVERIES ... ... *...facing* xxiv

WALL AND BASTION AS FIRST UNCOVERED ... ... ,, 271

END OF WALL, SHOWING CONSTRUCTION ... ... ,, 274

SECTIONS AND ELEVATIONS / PLAN OF WALL AND BASTION ... ... *between* 276-7

RECENT RESTORATIONS AND DISCOVERIES AT THE GUILDHALL, LONDON :—

THE CRYPT ... ... ,, 278

DOORWAY : SPLAY AND CORBELLING ... ... ,, 287

THE ONLY ORIGINAL WINDOW ... ... ,, 287

THE REMAINS OF A SHIP OF THE ROMAN PERIOD DISCOVERED AT LAMBETH :—

DETAILS OF THE CONSTRUCTION ... ... pp. 328 to 331

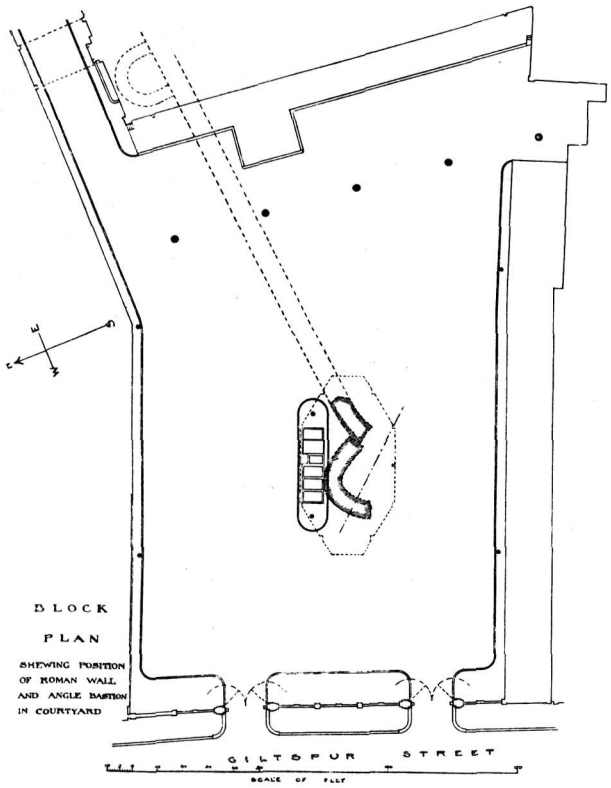
THE SHIP WHEN PARTIALLY UNCOVERED ... / THE SHIP AS EXHIBITED AT THE LONDON MUSEUM *between* 332-3

THE SITE OF THE GLOBE THEATRE :—

A PART OF HOEFNAGEL'S VIEW-MAP / do. AGAS' do. ... ... *between* 344-5

do. NORDEN'S do. / do. VISSCHER'S VIEW ... ... ,, 346-7

do. ROCQUE'S MAP / do. THE ORDNANCE SURVEY ... ... ,, 350-1



ROMAN WALL AND BASTION, NEWGATE STREET.

PLAN SHOWING G.P.O. COURTYARD AND POSITION OF THE RECENT DISCOVERIES, WITH LINE OF WALL EASTWARD.



THE ROMAN WALL AND BASTION, NEWGATE STREET, AS FIRST UNCOVERED.

THE BASTION OF THE ROMAN WALL AT NEWGATE STREET.

Given at the Society's Meeting, October 30, 1909.

By PHILIP NORMAN, Esq., LL.D.,
Treasurer of the Society of Antiquaries.

IT was expected that the preparation for the buildings added to the General Post Office and St. Bartholomew's Hospital, which now largely cover the site of Christ's Hospital, would bring to light traces of the Roman City wall, of which it was known that a long stretch had passed through the precinct. This surmise has been fully confirmed during the recent excavations, the Roman ground level being from 10 feet to 12 feet below the present surface, and, as was anticipated, the lower parts of two bastions attached to the outer side of the wall also came to light. Unfortunately, owing to the exigencies of the building operations, they had to be destroyed very rapidly, though not before considerable record of them in the shape of photographs and measurements had been obtained. There remains, however, an open space between the new buildings and Giltspur Street, which will not be utilised, save as a yard, for some years, and it was felt that here was a unique opportunity of examining anything that might remain below ground of an angle bastion which was known to have existed in the seventeenth century, forming as it does a conspicuous object in maps and plans of that date. Through the courtesy of H.M. Office of Works, representatives of the Society of

Antiquaries of London had from the first been allowed free access to the site. In the early spring of this year (1909) they applied for and obtained leave to conduct a private excavation for the purpose of finding, if possible, the angle bastion; and this work has been carried out under the management of Mr. Francis W. Reader and myself.

The wall is the most important and definite survival of Roman London. Its line along the land side can clearly be traced, from the Tower of London (east of the White Tower), running almost due north to Aldgate; thence north-west to Bishopsgate, and west along the street called London Wall, where in the churchyard of St. Giles, Cripplegate, the upper part of a bastion is still to be seen above ground. The wall then takes a sudden turn to the south, to a point a little east of the site of Aldersgate. Again turning west, it crosses the street at Aldersgate and passes along the south side of the disused burial ground, now generally known as the "Postmen's Park," a portion of the inner face still being visible in the basement of the General Post Office, which forms the southern boundary of the churchyard. The course of the wall thence is continued in a westerly direction to the angle bastion that has now been excavated. Here, curving abruptly to the south, it passes on to Newgate and to Ludgate, whence its further direction is uncertain. Along the south or river front remains of a wall have been found of a different construction, and, although Roman, apparently of a later date than that on the land side with which we are familiar.

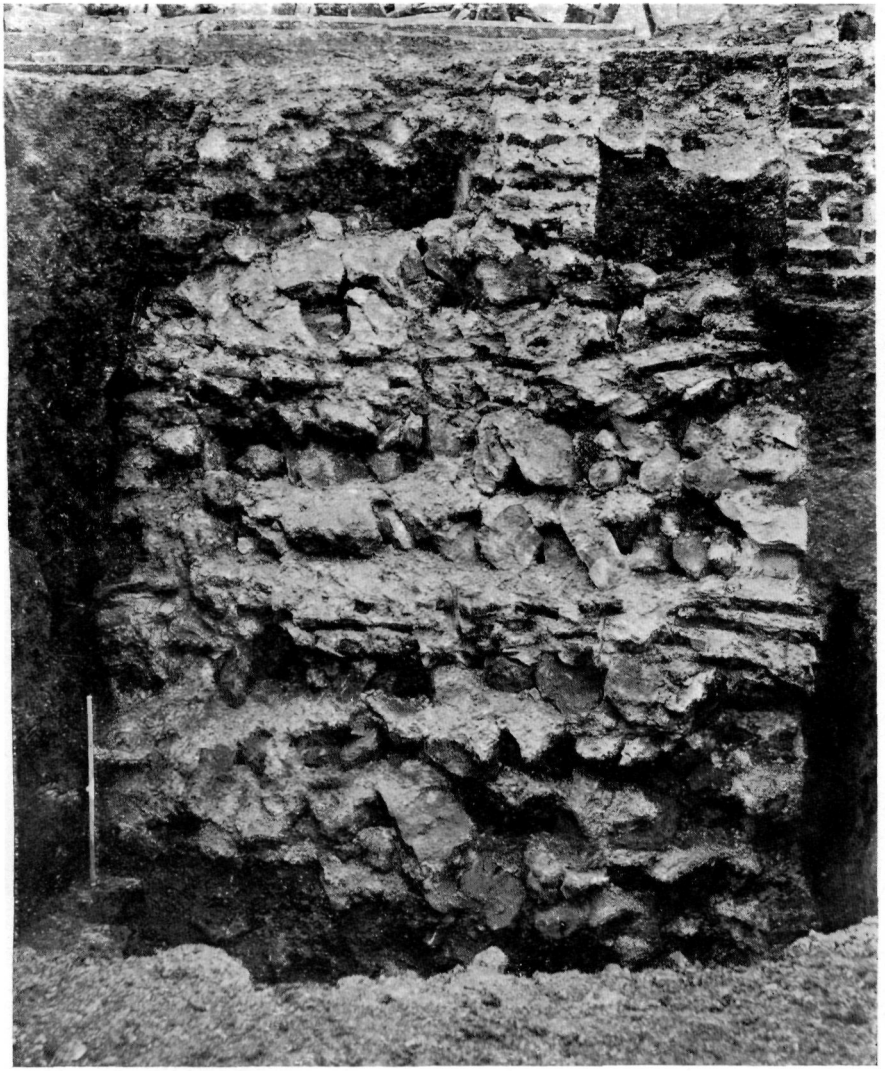
Additional strength was given to the wall by the erection of a number of projecting towers or bastions,

a usual adjunct of later Roman mural defences. Their ground-plan was mostly of horseshoe form. The existence of a rectangular bastion has been alleged; but the only pictorial record of it is a slight sketch made by Gough in the eighteenth century, an engraving from a copy of which appears in "Illustrations of Roman London," by Roach Smith, who considered it Roman. On the old maps, however, all the bastions represented are semi-circular or shaped like a horseshoe. In their method of construction and the material employed these bastions differ greatly from the Roman wall itself, against which they are built without being bonded or tied to it in any way. In several instances fragments of former buildings, sculptured figures, capitals, etc., have been found embedded in their bases. Fragments of Roman tiles also occur, but there are no bonds of tiles such as form a distinct feature in the City wall. A bastion west of Aldersgate was said by the late Mr. G. E. Fox, in 1889, to have had mediæval fragments near its base, but if so they may have been inserted during repairs; another examined more recently, namely, that below the vestry at All Hallows, London Wall, had undoubted proofs of Roman origin. In other cases the evidence points that way, but is more dubious. It therefore seems that while some of the bastions may have been added and others rebuilt in later times, such additions to the defensive wall of the City were originally planned by the Romans.

The remains of the Giltspur Street angle bastion are now exposed before us. Late in the eighteenth century about half of it was destroyed, apparently in the

building of the Giltspur Street Compter (George Dance's), and in 1855 this Compter was taken down and the site added to the grounds of Christ's Hospital.

As you see, the north side of the bastion stands to a considerable height. The small piece of the Roman wall against which it abuts is, as we should expect, of the same character as the rest of the wall which has been examined at so many points on the east, north, and west sides of the City. It has, however, a few slight peculiarities, and in one respect shows a feature which hitherto there has been no opportunity of observing in London. Coming with a curve from the north-east, it has a rounded angle, to which originally, of course, no bastion was attached. The Roman ground level, marked externally by the usual plinth of ferruginous sandstone, is here about 12 feet below the present surface, the wall being a little over 8 feet in thickness at the base. On the inside at the plinth level are three courses of Roman tiles, and above, the wall is built up much as elsewhere with courses of bonding tiles at regular intervals, the remains rising to within 3 feet 9 inches of the present surface. Below the wall there is only a slight layer of rubble foundation grouted with concrete; but below that again the masonry has an unusual feature, being supported by tiers of large ragstones set in clay and carried to a further depth of more than 5 feet, the last foot resting in a trench dug in the natural brick earth, which is here reached more than 17 feet below the present surface. As all the lower part of the soil inside the wall for 8 feet above the Roman ground level contained fragments of Roman pottery and nothing later, it seems clear that here was a hollow



ROMAN WALL : THE END, SHOWING CONSTRUCTION.

place which the Romans filled in when they built the wall.

Inside, the wall was slightly cracked, and leaned over towards the west. The building of the bastion doubtless arrested further mischief, as besides strengthening the defences it served as a buttress.

It is clearly later than the wall, for it is built against it and is not bonded in; its construction, also, is different; and it may be noted that the undoubtedly Roman bastion at All Hallows, London Wall, shared these characteristics.

Its large size agrees with the commanding position. In plan it is somewhat horse-shoe shaped, having a diameter of about 25 feet from its outer edge to the outer edge of the wall. The masonry has no very definite feature, being well laid and brought to more or less of a smooth face, but the ragstones composing it are not generally large, nor are they squared or arranged in regular layers. The mortar is of good quality, rather yellow, and containing sand and pebbles. In the sections, where the south part of the bastion is broken off, we find that the interior is more compact than that of the old wall. At the top are a few courses of masonry which do not fit on to the lower portion, being thinner and built in a more circular form. The wall below is 7 feet 6 inches thick, the addition on the top only 5 feet 8 inches.

The ground outside had been much disturbed to the north; but there were clear indications of water action extending over a lengthened period, and the indications were those not of the existence of a ditch, but of a running stream, which had here taken a turn, slightly impinging on the north side of the bastion. Its

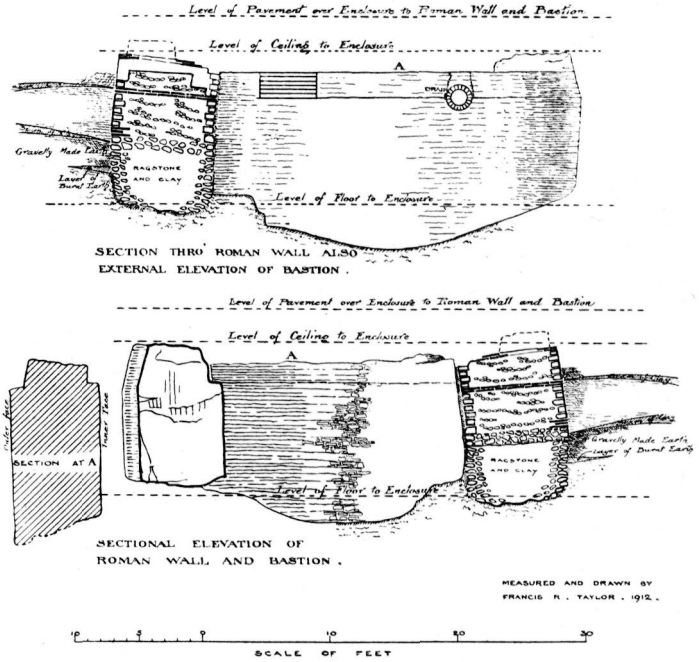
channel was filled with gravel, and at the base lay several pieces of so-called Samian ware.

About the centre of this north side the bastion wall is carried down to a depth of 19 feet 3 inches, sloping up towards the west. Inside, the bastion is hollow. The lower portion appears to have been built round a core of earth deposited in Roman times. Above this, made earth had been thrown in which contained nothing but Roman relics for some height. In this internal portion the masonry is not pointed; it rests on the brick earth, which is found to the north at a depth of 17 feet 3 inches, or 2 feet higher than on the outside, there being within no sign of a stream or ditch. To the south-west the inside and outside of the bastion wall are on the same level.

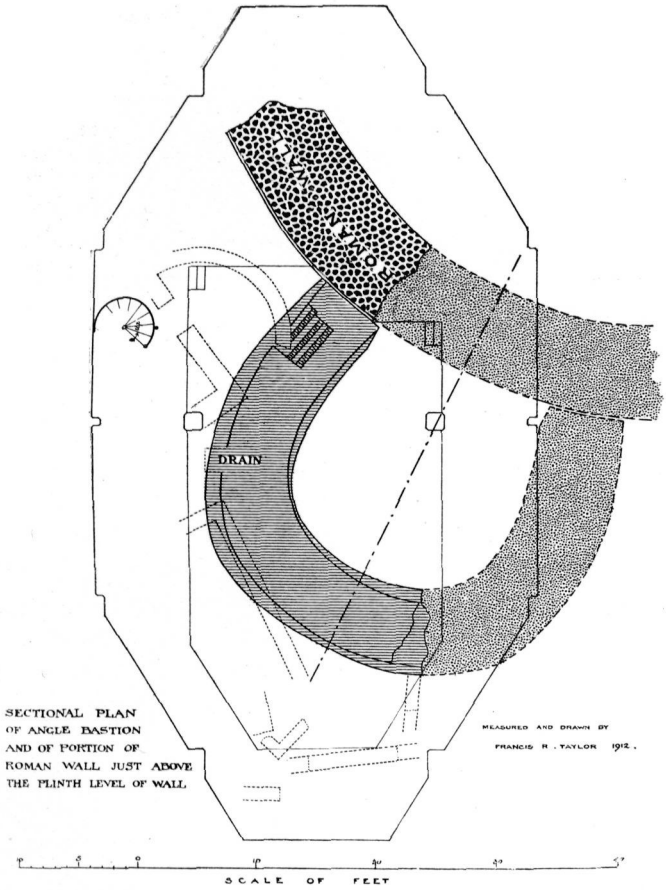
The curved angle should be noted, as it is an important feature here found for the first time in London; and the foundations are also remarkable, as they are unlike any recorded elsewhere.

The bastion is an impressive and picturesque piece of ancient fortification, and I find no reason to doubt that it is Roman.

NOTE.—Part of his address given above was embodied in a letter by Mr. Norman which appeared in the "Times" of August 7, 1909. He therein urged that the remains should be saved from destruction, and pointed out that this could be done at small cost. The bastion was shortly afterwards taken over and preserved by the Government. It is now to be seen in a large underground chamber in the centre of the yard, lighted by electricity.—EDITOR.



ROMAN WALL AND BASTION: SECTIONS, ETC.



ROMAN WALL AND BASTION, NEWGATE STREET.

PLAN OF WALL AND BASTION, AND THE UNDERGROUND CHAMBER NOW ENCLOSING THEM.

RECENT RESTORATIONS AND DISCOVERIES AT THE GUILDHALL, LONDON.

Inspected by the Society, November 26th, 1910.

By SIDNEY PERKS, F.R.I.B.A., F.S.A., City Surveyor.

THE crypt has quite recently been restored; until then, the walls and vaulting were covered with dirt and grease, the shafts supporting the vaulting were quite black, and it was only after the removal of the grease and dirt that the colour of the blue Purbeck stone shafts could be seen. This eastern crypt was more expensively constructed than the western portion, it was probably used for certain meetings, and its importance was emphasised by the fine entrance, which is quite as elaborate as the fifteenth century porch. Unfortunately, it is impossible to take a good photograph of this entrance. Until about two years ago it was boarded up and completely obscured, the upper half by a lavatory, while the lower portion of the doorway formed the side of a dark lumber hole, only accessible through a trap door. Now a new staircase gives easy access to the crypt, and we can see the fine mouldings of the piers, the niches that no doubt held statues, and many other interesting details. Massive iron hooks still remain on which the heavy doors were hung. The bar that held them in position swung back heavily when unhooked, for a circular line was worn on the stone jamb, and can be seen to-day. This doorway was about 7 feet 10 inches below the level of the Guild-

hall yard, and was approached by a flight of steps, no doubt of stone. Excavations have been made recently, but no traces of these steps could be found; it was hoped there might be some lines showing where the stones were built against the outer wall of the porch, but none appear. The excavations were, however, only made along a small portion of the wall, and there may be traces along the remaining part. We are more fortunate with the indications of the access from the crypt door level to the floor of the crypt, for the old stone lines may still be seen, and the new staircase was kept well clear of them.

The question of the date of the eastern and western crypt is of the greatest interest, and, as Price states the eastern crypt was the crypt of the old chapel, it may be useful to criticise the evidence he lays before us. He states (see page 110 of his "History of the Guildhall") that a chapel was built about 1280, and used as a chapel until 1429; it was then discovered it "had become too small for the requirements of the citizens flocking to hear divine worship," and that Henry VI. accordingly "granted letters patent to pull down the old chapel, but as the crypt beneath the old chapel was substantial, it remained, and is the present eastern crypt." But surely he forgets the Guildhall was commenced in 1411, paved in 1422, and glazed in 1423, and the porch erected, "last of all," in 1425. How could the chapel above the crypt have existed where the Guildhall is now until 1429 when the entire Guildhall, on the same site, was finished about 1425? When Price suggests that this portion of the crypt belonged to an early chapel, we cannot help thinking it seems unlikely that a little cottage, like the previous



THE GUILDHALL CRYPT (EASTERN) AS RESTORED.

Guildhall, should have so large a chapel, and, further, does it not seem strange that if this portion was incorporated in the Guildhall, in 1411, having an area of 5,291 square feet, that the new chapel, erected in 1429, should only have an area of 4,234 feet, or 1,057 feet less? Let us also face the fact that the old chapel "had become too small for the requirements of the citizens to hear divine worship."

There is a theory that this eastern crypt was used as a chapel, and a little recess at the eastern end may have given rise to that idea. A few weeks ago, brickwork that had been built across the doorway opposite the main entrance was removed, and the steps and other details uncovered. These steps, which were also covered up, probably led to some official portion of the building.

It is often suggested that the cross wall, which divides the crypt in two parts, was not built at the same time as the vaulting was constructed in one of the two halves. This has been used as an argument by those who have advocated the theory that a part of the crypt formerly belonged to a previous building.

The western half of the crypt is supposed to have collapsed during the great fire, and Wren is credited with the restoration. This theory is no doubt correct. The architect, whoever he was, proceeded to rebuild the vaulting necessary to support the floor of the hall. He did it in the quickest way possible; he did not replace the old stone vaulting, but simply built a brick wall at each end of the space to be covered, and just inside the old stone walls, one being the cross wall and the other the west external wall, and in doing so he built up all the old stone responds, etc., and they have

been hidden from 1666 until a few weeks ago. Wren then built a series of brick arches, similar to a range of railway arches. He filled up the haunches and replaced the floor. The workmen filled in with any stone or brick debris handy, and hundreds of beautiful Gothic fragments exist to-day in these brick walls. While removing the brickwork to uncover the Gothic work shown in the illustrations a very large number of the fragments have been carefully removed and labelled, and are ready for depositing in the museum.

When clearing out some of the debris filled in just below the paving of the hall, I found a few pieces of stone, smooth and well worn on one side, tooled and rough the other side. They are portions of paving stones, and are Purbeck, and no doubt formed part of the paving of the hall, paid for in 1422 by the executors of the celebrated Dick Whittington, and referred to above. They are exhibited in the crypt.

To return to the cross wall of the crypt. An examination of the responds at the angles of the western half shows that each cap is formed of one stone, and beyond the stone the return faces are built so as to bond into the stonework. The square line of the cap stone is fair with the face of each wall, clearly showing that the cross wall was built when the east portion of the crypt was built. Another proof is the fact that the wall ribs of the vaulting are quite different from the main ribs at the crossing between the piers. In the latter case, the face of the rib is 2½ inches wide, but where it is built into the cross wall it is 13 inches wide. I think these two facts clearly show that the eastern part of the crypt and the cross wall were built at the same time.

The next step is to prove that the cross wall was built at the same time as the vaulting in the western half. This was not so easy, because Wren's brick wall hid all the old stone work. I had some of this brick-work removed at the points where the old stone ribs must have joined the cross wall, hoping to find some link still existing if the work was carried out at one date. In order to do this a small portion of the paving of the great hall had to be removed. Afterwards I opened up below and found the old springers of the cross and diagonal ribs; all of them are there, built in and forming part of the old cross wall, and they will not be bricked up again. The discovery of these springers has revealed the necessary clue; they are of the greatest importance, for they prove conclusively that the whole crypt of the Guildhall, from end to end, was built at one date.

I found one other interesting point when opening up at the side of one of the piers in the main hall: the floor level was originally 6 inches lower than the existing floor; these 6 inches must have been very useful in adding to the effect of the bases which are now rather squat in appearance.

In the crypt where the wall is thickened, being the wall under the doorway between porch and hall, and the fourth way from the west end, there are some springers that puzzled Price, and as he could not understand them he assumed they formed part of an earlier building. The ribs are similar to the remains of other ribs, and the reason they spring from the main wall without any respond, as in other cases, is because the wall is so much thicker here; they are also of necessity wide apart, as the line of junction with the

wall is at a plane in advance of all the other points of springing.

One very remarkable feature is the vaulting in the centre bay at the eastern end of the east crypt. This is much higher than any other portion of the vaulting, and certain opinions are given at length in Price's book; his theory was that the floor above was originally higher, and that every bay, except the one in question, was lowered in order to have the floor of the Guildhall about 1 foot 9 inches lower than that of a previous building. Unless the previous vaulting had collapsed, it is hard to understand why such expense should be incurred for so trivial an object. We know it was usual in mediæval halls to have the dais higher than the remainder of the floor, and, bearing that in mind, the builders may well have raised the vaulting in this one instance to clear a high door which we see at the eastern end to-day, knowing that the difference in level would not affect the structure above, as the dais would in any event be higher than the body of the hall. The windows in this eastern half of the crypt differ in some respects from those in the western half, and just as the vaulting was more expensive and the whole construction of a more ornamental character, so we find the windows in the eastern half were glazed, while those in the western half were not glazed, but they had stout stay-bars outside, and the usual rebate for internal shutters.

With regard to the western half of the crypt, from the time of the great fire onwards this portion of the building has not been treated with the kindness it had a right to expect. It was always evident, from the responds along the side wall, that this portion of the

crypt was vaulted. Price quotes an opinion that "of any columns to support the centre of the floor we were unable to discover a trace."

Last December I took up some paving in a direct line between two responds, and one-third of the way across the crypt I carefully cleared away the earth, and just below the surface I found the foundations of a pier that supported the vaulting; at once I opened the paving in the corresponding positions, and in every case—there are eight in all—I found the foundations I wanted. We may therefore confidently say that we know exactly where the piers existed and the number of them; we can tell from the responds that the vaulting ribs spring direct from the shafts without any caps, as at Fountains Abbey, and every detail is at hand to enable the Corporation to restore the entire west end of the crypt, so that we could see it as in the fifteenth century. I also cut away the brickwork at the west end and was delighted to find the two responds I wanted in an excellent state of preservation.

Another very interesting discovery was a three-light window in the west wall of the building; this was entirely bricked up. It was, apparently, the only three-light window in the west end of the crypt. A portion of the cill remains. This is yet another link in the chain of belief that the building was an independent structure. Had the Guildhall been an extension of a previous building,* we might have looked for a door here, but, according to this discovery, apparently, there was no communication from the west end of the crypt. The doorways show communication north, south, and

* See J. E. Price's "Descriptive Account of the Guildhall."

east. The last doorway shows a rather peculiar state of things: apparently the opening was first intended to be of the width shown, and then it was decided to make it narrower, and build the dividing wall between the crypts across part of the jamb; this was done, and on taking away this portion of the wall the old structure, covered up since it was built in 1411, shows as sharp an arris as if it had been worked to-day; in other words, we see the jamb of the door which has been hidden for 500 years.

There is a very interesting staircase from the crypt to the side of the porch, which is almost entire. Needless to say it was partly bricked up until a few months ago. The entrance at the crypt level still has stout hooks, and the ceiling is simply vaulted by stones leaning against one another, a straight joint running from end to end.

As stated above, the whole of the western half of the crypt was constructed in a much less expensive manner than the eastern half. The windows have simpler heads, and were not glazed—glass was a luxury in those days; the piers of the vaulting were in ordinary stone, and not Purbeck, as in the eastern half, and there were no caps. It seems to me that a possible reason for the difference is that the eastern half was constructed for ceremonial purposes, and the western half for muniment purposes or domestic work. This may or may not be so, and I advance the theory as a practical solution of a difficulty. We get the magnificent entrance to the eastern half of the crypt, and we get the narrow little staircase at the side of the porch to the western half. This at once suggests what is now known as a trade entrance, and the two doors close together,

on the north side, indicate that access was sought to one portion of the crypt by persons who did not wish to pass through the other portion. In 1501, kitchens were erected at the north side of the building, opening off the western portion. Later on, the western end of the crypt was used for stables, for we read in 1683 that two aldermen were requested to report upon the "mischiefs arising from the keeping of a stable and a coach-house under the Guildhall."

The vaulting in the western half of the crypt is not planned conveniently for the main shafts above; in other words, the responds for the vaulting are not under the piers in the hall, but along each side wall there are other responds which are immediately under the piers of the great hall.

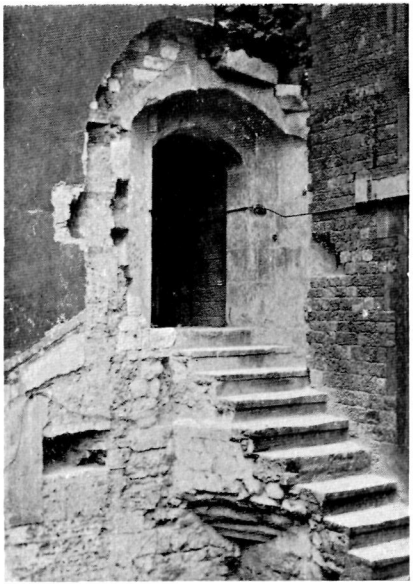
It has been suggested that this part of the crypt, being a portion of an earlier building, was retained when the great hall was erected; consequently it was necessary to add responds to support the piers above, cutting through the vaulting of an earlier date. This theory is, I think, incorrect. I had the necessary brickwork cut away and the stone work cleaned before a photograph was taken, and it is quite clear that the wall rib of the vaulting and a portion of the additional pier adjoining have been cut out of one stone; in other words, the vaulting and all responds were built at the same time. I have tested this in more than one place.

I had been puzzled for a very long while about the two stone staircases found in the thickness of the wall at the east end of the crypt. They start from the level of the east doorway, which was about 5 feet above the floor of the crypt, and turn outwards at a height of about

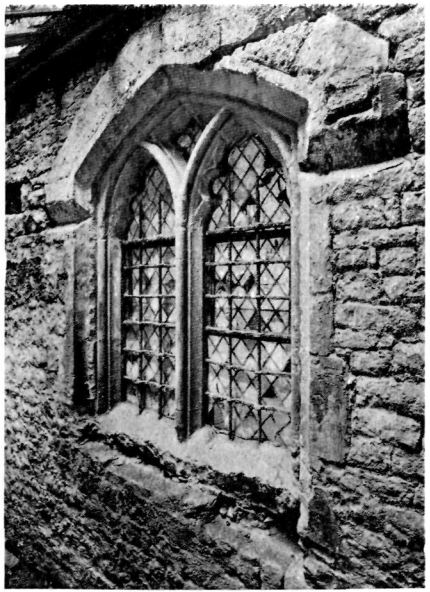
15 feet above the floor of the crypt. Nowhere have I seen any explanation for them. Price simply states that they communicated with the hall above the crypt. He evidently did not go up the stairs; had he done he would not have made such a mistake, for he would have found they turned outwards at the top, and not inwards. A possible solution seems to be this: I found at the British Museum, in the Crace collection, the maps of Overton and Pricke; these have been referred to above, and clearly show a building, apparently about 50 feet by 50 feet, at the east end of the Guildhall. These stairs, built, as was often the case, in the thickness of the wall, clearly show a connection between a building joining the east end of the Guildhall and the crypt. If a building did exist on that site in the fifteenth century, built apparently at the same time as the Guildhall, it seems likely that some connection should have existed between the main hall and that building. The plan of the hall shows a circular staircase at the north-east corner. Until a few weeks ago this was blocked at the foot by a boiler, and had not been used for very many years, the dust and debris being many inches thick on the treads. But on going up I found a doorway, bricked up as usual, opening outwards into space; this probably communicated with some building.

There is a similar doorway in the south-east turret leading into a complete small room. There was no staircase in this angle, consequently the room could only have been approached from a building at the east end of the Guildhall. In the circular staircase, about the level of the great hall, there is also a doorway; this was bricked up, and on removing the brickwork I came

GUILDHALL, LONDON.



SPLAY AT SIDE OF DOORWAY AND CORBELLING UNDER STEPS.



RECENTLY DISCOVERED (AND ONLY ORIGINAL) WINDOW, EXTERIOR.

upon a passage about 23 feet long, 3 feet wide, and 8 feet 5 inches high, which was also blocked with stone work, but the filling-in was removed with great care, and it was found the passage led into the great hall, passing through a buttress on the way. By a little expense, this ancient way can be restored, and communication opened up between the hall and crypt, which will be very useful for entertainments, etc.

The following extract from Maitland's History, Vol. II, may be of interest:

> More to the South is Guildhall-court, which is well built and inhabited by the Chamberlain, Town-clerk, and some other Officers chiefly depending on the City Business transacted in Guildhall. This Court has a thoroughfare into Guildhall-yard, that opens between the Hall and the Chapel; and it leads into the great Hall by a back Stairs.

There is further proof of a building or buildings at that end of the hall, for there is evidence in the records that a house was approached by the lower gate. We read that on the twentieth day of February in the fifth year of the reign of King Henry VIth "John Penchricke, the Mayor's esquire, should have and hold the house or mansion situate above the lower gate of the Guildhall of the said City, and which John Merchaunt late held and inhabited, to have to him so long as he shall have behaved himself in his office, etc., without paying for it any rent."

This lower gate is possibly the smaller entrance door on the south front shown on the illustrations previous to Dance's work, or, more probably, it was the entrance already referred to, from Basinghall Street, which Stow calls "the backe Gate of Guild hall."

Richard Blome, who wrote shortly after the great

fire, states "the roofs, floors, and what else was therein were consumed. These rooms, courts, and offices are appropriated to the same place, wherein they were kept formerly, but much more regular and loftier and more substantially built."

There is quite an interesting little history in connection with the east end of the ground floor of the building. The window as it is to-day has three main divisions, heavy transom, etc. There is also an old view showing the window as now and with Wren's flat ceiling and extra tier of windows. But another view shows the interior at an earlier date, with the lower part of the west window filled in with stonework and a monument against it. There are two other old prints in the Guildhall library, and it will be seen that the window is quite different in these illustrations: there are seven lights and no transom; consequently I naturally thought that the window had been renewed at some time, but I could find no reference to the cost. However, at the British Museum I traced two views of a State lottery held at the Guildhall. Apparently the illustrations are about the same date as the early prints in the Guildhall library, and the illustrations are referred to in "Political and Personal Satires," vol. 3, part i., No. 2435. These lottery views show the window as it exists to-day. I hacked a little of the cement work away outside the window, and found the old stone cills, mullions, and transoms underneath. The result proves that although the old window has been practically renewed, it follows the lines of the original. I have also seen at least one other incorrect view of the window, apparently made during the eighteenth century. These inaccurate old illustrations often give one a lot of

trouble, for it is not advisable to rely upon their evidence alone. The stonework was very much decayed inside, and was elaborately pieced about the year 1870.

Just under the great window there is a very fine stone canopy; this delicate piece of work can only be properly seen from a ladder, as the projection of the canopy of the wood screen below hides the view of it except from a distance. About the same level as the top of the wood panelling there is a horizontal line at the springing of the stone canopy. It is probable that tapestry was hung below. Stow relates that "Nicholas Alwyn, mercer, Mayor 1499, deceased 1505, gave by his Testament for a hanging of Tapestrie to serve for principall dayes in the Guild hall 72 li, 6s 8d." There are also other references, one relates to the "hangyng and garnysshyng of the over and higher parts of the Guildhall." Consequently, there seems little doubt that the hustings were formerly hung with arras. The stone canopy at the back of some wood panelling which Wren erected, and his screen across the hall, are shown in old illustrations. Wren had the good sense to design his panelling so as not to obscure the stone work, which, unfortunately, is so hidden to-day.

In 1838 there was evidently a Gothic revival, for Wren's work was swept away, and William Montague, the City Surveyor, or "Clerk to the City's works," prepared an excellent "design for finishing the east end of Guildhall." I have the drawing in my office. The design was prepared to include three figures from the exterior of the Guildhall chapel, which are now in the Guildhall Museum. It is rather difficult to tell if the

niches were altered by Montague; on the drawing, the entire canopy is coloured with a different tint from the portion below; the colours are, however, very faint, but in consequence of the State lottery views and the excellence of the work, which is very similar to portions of the crypt entrance, I have no doubt that the canopy is original. I have in my office a report dated 1839 which confirms this view. It is beautiful work.

Now we come to what we see to-day. The east end and two return sides on the hustings are panelled in oak. This panelling was copied from a screen in Newark Church, and I think it was a great mistake to destroy Montague's design in stone and erect a copy of work, which, although excellent, was erected under entirely different conditions. Again, the proportions of the panels, etc., have been altered to make it fit in, and the effect is much inferior to the original screen at Newark.

It will be seen that the woodwork has a heavy projecting canopy, and this is immediately under the stone canopy. The result is that not only does the wood canopy prevent anyone near the east end from seeing the stone work above, but we get two heavy horizontal lines immediately under the window, which have the unpleasant effect of dwarfing the end of the hall. It is apparent to the most casual observer that the woodwork forms no part of the original design, for we see one canopy immediately under another, a senseless arrangement very detrimental to the dignity of the hall.

The original porch known as "The Guildhall Gate," was erected in 1425, and was very different from what we understand as an ordinary porch, for it was the full

width of the Guildhall yard, about 63 feet wide; it had two doorways in it, and was in part certainly three storeys high. The upper portion of the porch suffered considerably at the Great Fire of London, and was restored by Wren in 1669. He rebuilt the destroyed portions in a severely classical manner, the central feature reminding one somewhat of Temple Bar. Below Wren's work there were six of the original statues erected in the fifteenth century; these were only removed when Dance's front was erected in 1789, and they are traceable down to 1846, when they were sold for £100 to a Mr. Henry Bankes, M.P. for Corfe Castle. I have tried to ascertain if they are still in existence, but up to the present I have failed to get any information. These statues are often confused with those from the Guildhall chapel, which are exhibited in the Guildhall Museum.

The original porch, with Wren's alterations, was pulled down in 1788, a fact which is ever to be regretted. Dance's porch was very nearly treated in the same way, and a modern porch erected by Sir Horace Jones; but let us be thankful that that did not happen; he pulled a third of it down, and died.

I think it should be recorded that Dance first attempted to restore the Guildhall Front, only rebuilding a portion, and a contract was entered into for the work. I have the drawing in my office, but it was found that the fifteenth century work was in so bad a condition that the City Lands Committee reported to the Court of Common Council on June 4th, 1788, that "the stone being found in a much worse condition than was expected, and it appearing to us that the whole South front of Guildhall ought to be rebuilt at

the same time, we directed Mr. Dance to prepare a design for a new front with suitable decorations." The first contract was £1,900, and an additional sum of £1,800 was reported to be necessary.

For a moment let us consider Dance's work. In the first place we must remember he was a very good architect; he was one of the first Royal Academicians, and Professor of Architecture at the Royal Academy; he was the architect for Newgate, a grandly designed prison, which, unfortunately, had to be pulled down a few years ago, as it was not suitable for modern requirements. Dance was trained on classical lines and had studied in Italy; it is quite clear to anyone that he had no knowledge of Gothic architecture, and he attempted to build a Gothic porch. The result is of the greatest interest to students. In the first place I know of no other attempt on his part to carry out Gothic work. What did he do? To begin with he was careful that his building should be similar to the old porch as far as the line and extent of frontage were concerned. Next he divided his building into three parts, the centre portion being higher than the two sides. This, again, as far as we can tell, was following the lines of the old building. His design was well-balanced and quaint in the extreme; it has an Eastern influence in it, and as we see it to-day it is a beautiful piece of colour. Horace Jones wanted to pull it down, and so did a few men recently, when the question of dealing with this part of the Guildhall was discussed last autumn. To me it seemed it ought not to be criticised solely from an æsthetic point of view; it is something more than a piece of architecture, it has the right to be considered as a landmark in the City; it has been reproduced on

programmes, gold caskets, etc., which are to be found in all parts of the world; it seems, in a sense, to be a trade-mark of the Corporation, and, good architecture or bad architecture, it seemed to me a pity that the Corporation had allowed one wing to be pulled down for the purpose of exposing quite a modern casing to an old building. The architectural Press carefully considered the matter, and such well-known men as Mr. Statham, the editor of the "Builder," and Mr. Maurice B. Adams, the editor of the "Building News," wrote strongly in favour of restoration. Mr. Thackeray Turner, the Secretary of the Society for the Preservation of Ancient Buildings, Mr. St. John Hope, Assistant Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, and Mr. Ernest George, A.R.A., the President of the Royal Institute of British Architects, wrote most valuable letters in favour of the restoration and against further mutilation. These letters were laid before the Court of Common Council, and, coming from such eminent men they naturally had great influence upon the Court, which decided, in its wisdom, that Dance's work was not to be destroyed, but that the missing portion should be restored. The work is well in hand, and should be finished this autumn.

I now come to the doorway to the room over the porch (see illustration). This is part of the original structure, the brickwork, etc., around it has just been cleared away and the big splay exposed; the corbelling out has also just come to light. I traced the splay through the stone casing of the exterior of the hall, and the history of this part of the building is now clear. Originally, the stairs were in the thickness of the wall; over them there was a big relieving arch, the springer at the

lower level is seen, this arch being carried right across the wall where the window now is. It is obvious there could have been no window there, such as we see to-day, and the line of the old wall is still distinctly seen at the top and at the bottom of the staircase, which was partly at the back of the fine entrance to the crypt. At a subsequent date the window was inserted, and the wall thickened, but this meant infringing so much on the width of the stairs that they would become useless. Consequently, the outer wall or face of the crypt entrance was mutilated and partly removed, and the steps, as existing to-day, were forced more to the south. This window was seen from the Guildhall-yard, and if Horace Jones had in view the exposure of the window when he pulled down Dance's work, it is clear that he was bringing to light something very modern. The casing and old face at the back are now exposed, and I hope always will be.

Until last summer, almost the entire wall surface of the Guildhall was covered with a preparation of cement about one-sixteenth of an inch thick. This had been painted and distempered, with the result that the sharpness of the mouldings had disappeared, and it was very difficult to distinguish between the original Gothic and the imitation work which has been carried out from time to time. I will be quite candid, and say that although, as a casual observer, I used often to enter the Guildhall previous to my appointment, with the exception of the porch I never considered the building genuine; but as soon as I studied it I found out my mistake, and I had small portions carefully cleaned off right down to the stonework, and these were inspected by members of the Corporation. This plaster and

paint work is said to have been started in Wren's time, the object being to paint the new stone used in restoration work after the fire, and also the stone blackened by the flames, so that the whole should have what was considered a pleasing and uniform appearance. When I first brought this matter forward I was asked if it was not a fact that portions of the stonework were damaged and greatly discoloured by the flames, and my reply was that as the Corporation apparently owned the only building in existence bearing traces of the Great Fire of 1666, this was the very reason for showing the large number of visitors a sight unique in London. That view was adopted and, as you may be aware, the work was carried out last year (Aug., 1909). The result is very interesting. We can see clearly the line of the old walls raised upon by Wren, we see the clean stone of the modern windows at a glance, the wheat is separated from the chaff, a stone building is on view in place of one of plaster and paint, so that he who runs may read. One point may be of interest; it was handed down by tradition that the fire was most fierce along the eastern end of the southern wall; that tradition proved true, for that part of the old stone is blacker than any other portion of the Guildhall, and the contrast with the light grey of the west end of the north wall is very great.

Two years ago the crypt was in a still worse state, and it was fitted up with gas pendants, common T pieces hung from the vaulting; these have all been removed, the gas-stoves are going, and the whole crypt has been lighted by electricity. I wanted to get a strong and well-diffused light, but I did not want to use pendants; I particularly wanted the vaulting to appear

as it was in the fifteenth century, and any line of pendants must have formed a perspective to detract from the line of the main ribs of the groins. Consequently, I had some simple shaded lights made in the form of a scoop; one is fixed on the wall in each bay. There is ground glass below and looking-glass at the back, the light is directed upward, and the crypt has the effect of being lighted by reflected rays, for there are no burners to catch the eye.

When Wren rebuilt the roof after the Great Fire he raised the walls as described by Richard Blome, who states:

> The great hall being formerly in height, up to the upright of the walls, not above 30 foot, which now are raised 20 foot higher on either side and at both ends, where there are fair windows, and eight large windows on either side, of 16 foot high each window, where there were none before, and over all the flat roof and platform leaded, with battlements abut it; whereas before the roof did meet at the top as in common buildings.

This refers to the storey with circular-headed windows which we have seen, and which remained until the present roof was erected in 1865.

Considerable interest was taken by the Press and by the public in the discovery, last autumn (i.e. 1909), of the one and only original and complete window in the great hall (see illustration). It has been stated that the discovery was "accidental," as if a plumber wanted to fix a waste pipe, and cut into the walling and found some fifteenth-century work, but there was nothing in the slightest degree accidental about it. The hall had just been cleaned, and it was possible to distinguish between old stone, new stone and cement

with the greatest ease. The window in question is next to a bay, which has a blind arcade into which a bronze memorial has been fitted. The bay, at the back of which existed the window, presented an almost identical appearance; the centre portion was divided into three parts, but there was this difference, the mullions of the bay in front of the old window were of cement and those of the bay containing the statuary were of stone. At first I naturally thought that the stone work in one bay had been damaged by the Great Fire and made good in cement, the adjoining bay being taken as a model, but a close examination showed that the main moulding that runs around the opening has a perfectly smooth face at the points of junction with the tracery. Now, had the entire original tracery been stone, the moulding would, in all probability, have been rough and indented, showing fractures at those points. This was the first indication that there might have been no tracery when the building was erected. I followed up this idea by having a small hole 4 inches by 4 inches made at the side of the moulding; had the stone been embedded in the wall, and formed portion of a continuing wall, it would probably have been somewhat rough, and certainly would have had the return face at right angles to the main face. Instead of that it was smooth and splayed. This showed at once there was a recess of some sort in the original structure; so the small opening was driven through until the jamb of the window appeared, then the whole of the brick and cement filling were removed, and the window appeared as you see it to-day. It seems that the window had twice been blocked out, for just inside it and, at the back of the recess, there

had been fixed some wood framing; this had been lathed and plastered, and then at a subsequent date, in front of this lath and plaster work, the brick filling had been inserted so as entirely to block up the recess and make the face level with the wall adjoining.

The recess opposite was treated in exactly the same way, but here the window was found much mutilated. I hope, however, it will be restored as soon as accommodation can be found for the occupants of the office at the back of it.

After the discovery, I naturally referred to old plans and views. I find one window shown upon a plan prepared about 1750, but there is no trace of a record of the other window.

In 1422 the executors of the great Dick Whittington glazed some of the windows of the great hall, and also of the Mayor's Court. In 1643 certain aldermen were instructed to examine the windows and have them destroyed if they considered "the pictures and figures in the glass windows within the Guildhall and Chappell idolatrous." This they considered they were, and they were destroyed. It is obvious that the windows had to be reglazed, and apparently some of the glass now in the window is the glass that was then fixed.

Only a portion of each light opened; this had an iron casement and frame, the remainder of the windows had the lead work fixed into a groove in the stone work. The iron latches, although very rusty, are charming in design, and I believe they are the original fastenings that were fixed at the time the hall was first glazed. Each is fitted with a spring very similar to the thumb latch of a cottage door of to-day, and not much like a modern casement fastening.

I know you will be glad to hear that the members of the Corporation take the greatest interest in the building, and in the opening up of old portions. The committee dealing with the structure is known as the City Lands Committee, and is the premier committee of the Corporation. Last year Mr. W. H. Pitman was the chairman, and he visited the building constantly, coming up to London to meet me during August and September, and helping in every way the good work so dear to him. This year the work is being energetically carried on by the chairman, Mr. Deputy Painter, who took his committee over the crypt only a few weeks ago. Do not think past neglect implies future negligence. Every member of the Council is anxious to do the right thing, and no fitter motto could be quoted in conclusion, with reference to the restoration, than that of the Corporation: "Domine dirige nos."

NOTES ON THE HISTORY OF THE ARMOURERS' AND BRASIERS' COMPANY.

Read to the London and Middlesex Archæological Society at Armourers' Hall, March 25th, 1911.

BY

E. JACKSON BARRON, Esq., F.S.A., Past Master.

TIME will not permit of my doing more than give you in a short space something like a resumé of the History of the Armourers' Company with a few extracts from its records to show you the nature of the work it performed in by-gone days.

Stowe says: "The Society or Company of the Armourers have been a brotherhood of ancient continuance, and became incorporated in the beginning of the reigns of King Henry the Sixth, the King being pleased to stile himselfe a Brother of their Society."

I have quoted this passage from the "surveye" because I think it a fair example of the reliance to be placed upon Stowe's account of City matters.

It has been rather the fashion of late to disparage him as not being trustworthy. I for one do not feel inclined to join in the cry against the good old chronicler to whom we citizens are so much indebted.

Archæology as a science was not then known, and we cannot expect the same degree of accuracy in the chronicles of that time which we demand now from the historian and the antiquary; and while I have confidence in the correctness of his main facts, I am willing to admit that the same reliance cannot always be placed in the accuracy of his details.

In this instance he is correct in saying that the Company of Armourers was of ancient continuance (as I shall presently show) and that it was incorporated in the reign of King Henry the Sixth, but the thirty-first year of the reign can hardly be said to be the beginning of the reign, nor have I been able to find any solid foundation for the statement that King Henry the Sixth was himself a Brother of the Society, although such may doubtless have been the case, as it appears to have been handed down as a tradition amongst us.

In a report to the Court of Aldermen dated 20 Eliz. (1578) from two referees appointed to examine into variances between the Companies of Armourers and Blacksmiths as to the right of search of armour, guns, weapons, and edge tools, we find the following passage:—"The Armourers did shewe unto us that the Kinge Edward the Second his time the Lord Maior and his brethren did then grannte the search, unto the Armourers." From this statement, therefore, it is clear that the Company was in existence as an unincorporated, although licensed, fraternity before 1327, the end of Edward the Second's reign.

By Letters Patent under the Great Seal of England, bearing date at Westminster the 8th of May, 1453, in the thirty-first year of the reign of King Henry the Sixth, that King, as is recited in the Charter, did of his special grace and certain knowledge make, found, create, erect, and establish during all times thenceforth a certain fraternity or Guild of his liege subjects of the Mistery of the Armorers of his City of London, and of other Christians whomsoever who should be willing to be of the same fraternity or Guild, and did also grant to the brothers and sisters of the fraternity or guild afore-

said, so by the said King made, founded, created, erected, and established that that fraternity or guild, so by the said King made, founded, erected, and established, should for ever be called the Fraternity or Guild of St. George of the Men of the Mistery of the Armorers of his City of London. By Letters Patent under the Great Seal, dated at Westminster, the 29th of September, 1620, in the 17th of King James the First, that King confirmed the privileges of the Company and did ordain, constitute, and grant that from thenceforth all and all manner of brass and copper works and all and all manner of instruments called edged tools, and all and all manner of small guns and all other works that should thereafter be made and wrought by any person or persons being of the same Fraternity or Guild of the Armorers of the City of London, should be searched and approved by skilfull artificers of the said Fraternity or Guild of Armorers of London only, and not by any other person or persons whatsoever, which expert artificers should from time to time be elected and constituted by the Master, Wardens, and Assistants of the said Fraternity or Guild of Armorers, or by the major part of them for the time being, and that the said expert artificers so elected and constituted should be sworn before the Mayor for the City of London for the time being, well and faithfully to perform the said office in searching and approving the said works.

This charter was not only a most important confirmation of title, but contained also a complete code for the regulation of the craft. It was obtained at a very considerable cost of trouble and labour, the company joining in the general movement made by the City and the various Corporations of London, for barring them-

selves against all future vexatious adverse claims under any pretence. The company paid £100 at that time as their proportion of the contribution which the City was called upon to pay after vainly petitioning to be relieved from half that sum.

The gradual decline of the armourer's art caused by the improvements in firearms led the company no doubt to consider the policy of a fusion with the numerous workers in brass and copper, and accordingly we find them petitioning Queen Anne for a new charter which was granted to them in the seventh year of her reign, 1708.

By this charter, after reciting the two last mentioned charters, and that it had been humbly represented unto us by the petition of the Master and Wardens, Brethren and Sisters of the fraternity or Guild of St. George of the Men of the Mistery of Armorers of our City of London, on behalf of themselves, and of the new workers in copper and brass, wrought and hammered, in the City of London. That of late years many of the members of the said Corporation having employed themselves in working and making vessells and wares of copper and brass wrought with the hammer, they came to be commonly called brasiers, and that by virtue of the said Letters Patent of the said King James the First, the said Corporation was empowered to search all brass and copper works (made by any of the said Corporation) only and none other. That the said Corporation pursuant to the said Charters and Letters Patents have taken all possible care impartially to execute the powers thereby granted to them for the better regulating of their Corporation and for correcting, as much as in them lay, all frauds and deceits in the working and making of

all vessells and wares made of copper and brass wrought with the hammer which are now made and sold to our subjects by divers workmen and others within our said City. But for the want of more ample powers duely to search for the same, and to make by-laws and constitutions to bind the workers of such wares in our City of London and places adjacent, several frauds and deceits in the working goods and vessells made of the same metals are of late years very much increased, to the great abuse of such of our subjects as have occasion to buy the same.

And therefore the said petitioners have most humbly prayed us that the said Company of Armorers and all persons working and making vessells and wares of copper and brass wrought with the hammer within our City of London and eleven miles thereunto adjacent be incorporated together by such title of incorporation.

And it then proceeds " to grant, ordain, constitute, and declare that the said Master Wardens, Brethren and Sisters of the fraternity or Guild of St. George of the Men of the Mistery of Armorers of our City of London by whatsoever name or names they are or have been called or named, and all persons working and making, or who at any time or times hereafter shall work and make vessells and wares of copper and brass wrought with the hammer in the City of London, or in any other place or places whatsoever without the said City for five miles next adjacent to the same, shall from henceforth for ever hereafter be and be called one body corporate and politick in deed and in name by the name of ' The Company of Armorers and Brasiers in the City of London.' "

I should mention that the brasiers were incorporated

by Letters Patent of 19th Edward Fourth, but they do not appear to have exercised their corporate functions and were never a livery company.

RECORDS.

The principal records of the company are the Court or Minute books and the account books. The earliest Court book commences with about twenty pages of scanty memoranda followed by consecutive minutes. The earliest date is 1413.

The accounts commence with the year 1497.

The entries in the Court books are very voluminous, and comprise much curious matter concerning the armourer's art, together with accounts of transactions of the company with other corporate bodies. Thus we find the Union and translation of the whole craft of Bladesmiths with the craft of armourers "for ever to come to be called Armourers," took place on the 25th April, 1515.

This union was the occasion of bitter and long-protracted strife between the armourers and cutlers as to the right of search, and the books are full of appeals to and adjudications by the Court of Aldermen on the subject. An arrangement for a joint search by the two companies seems at last to have healed the breach.

The fairs at which the company searched the stand-holders were Bartholomew, "Our Lady" or Southwark fair, and St. James's. Certain localities in the City were also visited. The earliest record of a search, upon which the names are registered, was in 1538, at Bartholomew Fair, when the stand-holders numbered fifty-one.

In 1539 they were seventy, and that continued to be about the average number for many years.

It was not till about the year 1789 that, influenced by the extension of business and the growth of the population, and probably also by the legal doubts which had been raised as to their powers, the company ceased to exercise their rights of search and of regulating the trade.

On the 8th of August, 1538, the company, by command, returned to Sir Richard Gresham, Lord Mayor, the names and number of the body, by which it appears that there were then:

The Master and two Wardens,
Twelve Assistants,
Seven Liverymen, and
Twenty-six Freemen,

making a total of forty-eight persons.

In obedience to a command, the company in the year 1542 gave a "Bill unto Sir Michael Dormer, Lord Mayor, of the number of harness and weapons being with our craft, which commencing with the name of John Richmond, as having six coats and 200 'skulls,'" is followed by the names of eighteen other members whose stock, varying much in amount, is described as consisting of old harness, arming swords, halberds, black bills, demi lances, pole axes, coats, splents, sallyts, skulls, old bodys, axes, and large quantities of Almaine (or German) rivets (German rivets used for securing the plates of armour for the lower parts of the body), and this return is followed by a record of the names of divers merchants and other men "which doth sell harness and weapons" with their dwelling places, to the number of thirty persons, including four aldermen (two

of the Gresham family), three of the Mercers' Company, and three of the Drapers' Company.

A proof that the armourers were skilful hammer men is afforded by the following entry:

In 1560 on the Queen's behalf, the Lord Mayor issued his precept to the company commanding them to appoint "discreet" and "apt" of the company to attend at the following halls," that is to say, "two of them at the Clothworkers' Hall, two of them at the Sessions Hall, Southwark, and two of them at the Merchant Taylors' Hall, to strike and stamp with portcullis and greyhounds (badges of the houses of Beaufort and York), the several pieces of money called "the testons" there to continue until the end of fourteen days from the date of the precept.

At a Court held 4th August, 1561, six workmen of the Queen's Armoury at Greenwich were at dinner, and when that dinner was done they were called before the Master Wardens and Assistants, and it was demanded of them if they would consent to be brothers with us, and being well content were all sworn. And the Master sent for a gallon of wine for them and made them good cheer, and gave them spice bread home, and the names of the men are set down, amongst whom are foreigners.

At this same time John Kelk, who appears to have been a favourite German artificer, made promise before the whole Court in the name of all the rest that they will make a whole harness complete and give in unto the Hall there to remain for a sample, and the said John Kelk did promise that he would make the "greyves" for his part.

It was not until six years afterwards that the promised sample suit was brought in and given to the

House, at Roger Tindall's second election dinner, "and the same day that it was brought and given it was carried in a platter, and so carried before the first mess of meat to the high table, and given and delivered before all the whole company."

We find that the Company called this pattern suit a "Mannakine," and made the following payments for it:

	s.	d.
It: pd. for sackeclothe, sattin and for blew sarsnitt for the Mannakine - - - - -	1	10
It: pd. to Robert Joiner for the cubbard wherein the Mannikinge dothe stand and for worke to ye same - - - - - - - - - - - -	14	8
It: pd. to hime for a daise worke to sett it upe -	1	4

This pattern suit unfortunately is not now in possession of the Company, nor do we appear to possess any record of how or under what circumstances it was parted with.

In the reign of Elizabeth great efforts were made to obtain an Act of Parliament having for its object in various ways the encouragement and extension of the armourer's art, but great indifference was shown by the State, and much opposition was received from rival crafts. A very lengthy paper on the subject is upon the Minutes under date of 1580, detailing the various steps taken in the business, and in which are the following curious passages:

"It was the Master's chance to speak with Sir Walter's honor again, Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer, Dr. Doull, one of the Masters of the Requests being with him, praying him to have the Armourers' Bill in remembrance. 'What,' said Mr. Doctor, 'there is none of your Company that can make

an armour.' 'Yes, Sir,' saith the Master, 'that there is verily good workmen, and skilful as needeth it to be.' 'Tell me not that,' saith he, 'for I will hould you a hundred pounds that there is none in England that can 'trampe' an armor for 'the cappe to the soul of the foot.' I will lay with your Worship afore Sir Walter's honor if you will give me leave, that we have in England that shall work with any in the world, from the great toe to the crown of the head from 100 to 1000'; and then he made as though he would have laid it. 'No,' saith Sir Walter, 'ye shall not lay, for he will win of you, for they have very good workmen, and I know of the workmanship myself. 'Well,' saith Sir Walter, 'I will do the best for you I can.'"

Pickering's work not long afterwards proved how truly the Master spoke.

The paper goes on to describe the preparation of a certain supplication, "but the Frenchman's long tarrying was the let of the delivery."

"The Frenchman," no doubt, was the Duke of Anjou, who came to England to pay his addresses to Queen Elizabeth in person, and returned home in 1582 despairing of success.

Control over the art is shown by the following entry:

At a Court held 6th May, 1595. At this Court was seen two target plates, and several other pieces sent by Mr. Alderman Marten's son for examination, and the opinion of the Court was, that all the stuff generally was not of the proportion that cometh from beyond the seas, that the breast and back plates were too short and too narrow everywhere, and that the narrow plates were not to be used for making of armour without great waste.

Another instance of useful control is worthy of quota-

tion: At a Court held 12th March, 1599. At this Court appeared nine men all of this Company and gun makers unto whom was shewn a mould, sight, and charge for a muskett, and also another for a calyver, who liked the same and answered that they were good and efficient. And the Court ordered the proving of all musketts and calyvers and the marking thereof with the letter A and crown.

The following interesting transaction is recorded: At a meeting at the Hall, 17th Mar., 1618. The Privy Council having on the 15th of the same month inquired first "Who be the ingrossers of plate to make armor in London, and secondly, what the reason is of the scarcity of armor and how it may be remedied?" The Company agree to the following answer:

"That concerning the first: We know no ingrossers of such plate, and we have called to our Hall all the workmen of armor in London, and we find them very few, for that in regard to the long peace which God be thanked, we have had, they have settled themselves to other trades, not having imployment for making of armor, nor means to utter the same if they should make it, for remedy of which scarcity, if it please the Privy Council to take order that the armourer's work to be by them made in London, may be taken and paid for at every six months' end. They will undertake, if continually employed to use their best means for provision of stuff to make armor; in every six months to furnish one hundred lance armor, two hundred light horsemen's armor, and two hundred footmens' armor, at such rates and prices as followeth," and set out below:

At the end of the return are the names of twenty

armorers, who appeared and promised to furnish the armour mentioned in the answer.

The lance armor containing breast, back, gorget, close head piece, poulderons and vambraces, gushes, and one gauntlett, to [be] colored russet, at the price of - - - - - - - - - - - -	4	0	0
The light horseman's armour being breast, back, gorgett, a barred head piece, pouldrons and an elbowe gauntlett, to be russet, at the price of - - - - - - -	2	10	0
The footman's armor containing breast, back, gorgett, head piece and laces, with iron joints, to be colored russet, at the price of - - - - - - - - - -	1	10	0

THE HALL.

The Company acquired their Hall in the year 1428 by the description of the Dragon and two shops, and the site was subsequently enlarged by the purchase of adjoining property in the years 1750 and 1777. The shops were let off up to the year 1795.

Possessed of a home, the Company began to receive gifts wherewith to furnish it, for we find during Henry the Sixth's reign numerous gifts of glass windows, culinary vessels, furniture, and decorations with sundry small sums of money, varying from forty shillings to a few pence. In the same reign we are told that "Thomas Robard, M^{r} gave a pype of wine the price fower pounds."

The original building, exclusive of the shops let off, consisted of:

The Hall, The Buttery, The Kitchen, The Parlour, The Counting House.

Under the head "In the Hall," we find, in 1585, the following Inventory of effects:

3 Tables with 3 frames, 9 forms and 5 Stools
A Carpet to the High Table of "Warder" and 9 cushions
A cupboard of Wainscot with a desk
A door to the Hall, with lock and bolt
A George of complete Armor over the screen
A cupboard over the stairs, with a demy Man in it
A new Streamer with a banner of arms
A banner with the red Cross, 4 old Trumpet banners
A Coat of arms with a sword and a Shield
A complete armor which was the gift of Mr.--------
A Table of arms of our Coy, another with the Queens arms and a Plate Candlestick.

In Mr. Collingwood's inventory of 1663 we find mention of the new parlour, and the old parlour, a room behind the old parlour, an outer gallery, cellar, the gallery over the hall, and the larder.

In the old building the banqueting hall with its gallery was the most important feature. This was constantly let for various purposes; thus we find:

1565	Reced for a wedding in our Hall	„	3	4
	Reced for a wedding kept in our Hall	„	5	0
	Reced of the Wardmote Inquest for sitting in our Hall	„	3	4

In the time of the Civil War, when the Parliamentary soldiers came into the City in expectation of a siege, the Company lodged in their hall one of the leaders, the celebrated Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston, and laid out £4 for "Stuffe" to hang his chamber with, and 11s. for a "Jacke" for the kitchen for him. 10 Feb. 1640.

In 1795 extensive repairs and alterations took place and the shops then attached to the hall were pulled down.

In 1839-41 the old hall was entirely pulled down and the present structure erected at an expense (inclusive of furniture) of over £10,000, and in 1872-73 extensive works were executed which have much improved the appearance of the interior.

REMARKABLE PERSONS.

Time will not allow me to give you even the names of many remarkable men who have been members of the Company or to notice any of the interesting facts connected with them with which the books abound.

I shall conclude this paper with two or three short extracts, however, to show you that good fellowship and hospitality are not plants of modern growth amongst them, but have been known to and practised by the Armourers from time immemorial.

In 1559 a dinner was "made at our Hall when that Master Richmond was buried," the charges of which amounted to 29s. 4d.

It was a fish dinner, and included—

A Bushel of oysters,
A great "lyng" and a green fish,
Four great salt eels,

Half hundred small lampreys,
A hundred and a quarter of great lampreys,
Four pikes, and a pail of yeast (1d.) to dress them, with a stand of ale, beer, red wine and claret. There was "paid to a woman to dress the dinner 6d."

In 1585 we read "The Company went to Church at 2 of the Clock at afternoon where they had a sermon and afterwards came home to the Hall with their wives where was a seemly banquet, at which the new master and wardens were chosen in the presence of the whole livery, their wives and some other grave Citizens, and afterwards a Boy-armed, with a virgin following him, leading a Lamb, came in, with a Drum and Flute before the Dinner, and after marching thrice about the Hall, the tables all set, they marched to the High Table with a speech."

The last entry I shall give you relates to a gift to the Company which we have the pleasure of producing for your inspection to-day.

At a Court holden 6 July, 1557, Mr. John Richmond and Esabell his Wyff boith they ded there of ther good wylls that they boith ded bere to hus and to all other our brethern there at that day and tym ded gyve to o^{r} haull a very fayre Cupe of sylv^{r} wtha cov^{r} with gylded weying xxxi oucs boith there mynds and wylls y^{s} that the same Cupe shall be the Cupe alweys to chose the new M^{r} wyth, all as oft as that neds shal requer, unto such of tyme as that there^{r} y^{s} a bett^{r} to go in that place belogyng unto our haull this y^{s} both ther mynds and wylls.

Three and a half centuries have passed and gone since John Richmond and Isabell his wife gave us that

beautiful "Cupe" but no better to go in that place belonging to our Hall has yet been found.

The men of the Mystery of Armorers of the Citye of London still drink the new Master's health in that cup. Long may they continue to do so and long may they and the Brasiers flourish and in the words of their toast ever continue one.

THE ANCIENT SILVER PLATE.

It is probable that, in common with the other Livery Companies of the City of London, the Armourers suffered from the heavy exactions levied by King Henry VIII upon the citizens, and that their plate was forcibly sacrificed to satisfy the demands made upon them, since the Company have not now any specimen which was in their possession prior to the decease of that monarch, with the exception of the Owl Pot---a piece which, although now precious and full of interest hallowed by three-and-a-half centuries of existence, was then unimportant and liable to escape the hand of the despoiler.

The Owl Pot, a brown stoneware jug in the form of an owl, and mounted in silver and standing seven and three-quarter inches in height. The head of the bird forms the lid, which is mounted with a silver rim of a leaf pattern. The neck of the jug is furnished with a plain rim. The upper mount of the foot is decorated with a leaf border, and its outer rim is encircled with a twisted cable. There is no mark of any sort upon the silver mounting of this piece. An entry in the Company's records dated 1537, states that " This year the 26 day of Aug. Julyan late the wife of William Vyneard alias Seger deceased and gave to the Hall a stone

Pot like an Owl with certain silver about it gilt the value of 26s. 8d."

It was in 1557, the year preceding the accession of Queen Elizabeth, that the Company's earliest acquisition (save the Owl Pot) came to their hands. From this time forth, however, throughout the prolonged reign of that sovereign---which gave, through the greater confidence engendered among our merchants and traders in the inviolability of private property, such a stimulus to the development of our commerce and the acquisition of wealth---the Fraternity are found to be receiving the pious offerings of their devoted members in rapidly succeeding benefactions. The Elizabethan plate belonging to the Company is of the highest excellence. In the course of the thirty years which followed upon the close of that reign, another fine and numerous collection of silver vessels was acquired, which are especially noticeable as affording admirable examples of those beautiful types and designs which were peculiar to the first quarter of the 17th century, and which, somewhat unaccountably, had but a brief career of fashion. Brought to the period of the Civil War, the history of the Company's acquisitions suffers a check, and no further sign of growth or increase is apparent until after the restoration of King Charles II in 1660. But if no accession to the array of treasures during the Great Rebellion and the Commonwealth was gained, at least no diminution was suffered; and that prudence and sagacity which have so consistently characterised the policy of those entrusted with the management of the Company appear to have guided them safely through the perils of a period which inflicted heavy losses and sacrifices upon

many other Livery Companies. Another danger, the Great Fire, was also safely passed through, and thus has been preserved to these days, which witness a renaissance of the love and appreciation of much that is rare and beautiful in art, that precious collection of antique plate, a description of which now follows:—

Richmond Cup, presented by John Richmond in 1557. On the cover is the following inscription:--- + Pra for John Richmond Jentylman cetisn and armerar of London and Eme and Iesabell his wyves.

There is no mark to indicate its precise date, but by comparison with a similar cup in possession of New College, Oxford, it is probably by an English maker and of the close of the fifteenth century.

Cup and Cover, presented by William Bisby in 1582. The Hall mark is of 1553, and maker's mark RD in monogram, and has a statuette of a spearman in full panoply and holding a shield on the cover.

A Cup and Cover, Hall mark 1562, and the maker's mark is W.S. in monogram. The bowl is elaborately decorated with Elizabethan flower and strap work.

A short globular parcel gilt Flagon and Cover, presented in 1574 by Thomas Tyndale, three times Master of the Company. Hall mark 1567, maker's mark R.D. in monogram. Coat of arms of the Tyndale family. On the cover, "The gifte of Thomas Tyndale, Bachelar, 1574." On the flagon "To remember the poore." Sometimes called the "Dancette pot."

A standing Cup and Cover, presented by Florence Caldwell in 1611. Hall mark 1568. Maker's mark a bunch of grapes. On the cover is an orb supported by three scroll brackets and surmounted by a statuette of a human figure lightly draped and with the right arm ex-

tended. On the bowl is "The gift of Florence Caldwell, haberdasher, anno 1611."

A Mazer Bowl, lined and mounted with silver. Hall mark, 1578. Maker's mark P.G. in monogram. The bowl is modern and was fitted to the liner and mounting in replacement of the original bowl which had been presented in 1453 by Everard Frere, first Master of the Company. The liner is gilt.

A tall standing Cup and Cover, presented in 1581 by Edmond Chapman. Hall mark 1580. Maker's mark S.B. between two mullets in pale. The arms on it are of the Joiners' Company, and probably the donor was a member of that Company.

A tall standing Cup and Cover, presented by Joane Doxie in 1605. Hall mark 1585. Maker's mark an escallop shell. The bowl is pyriform, and is decorated in the Elizabethan style with scroll work, acorns, flowers, and lovers' knots. The stem is fashioned as a forked and twisted trunk of a tree.

A Salt and Cover. Hall mark 1588. Probably acquired in 1604, when William Riggs was Master, his initials and the date being thereon.

A silver-mounted Cocoanut Cup, presented by John Pasfyld in 1598.

A standing Cup and Cover, presented by Adam Dixon in 1598. Hall mark 1598.

A similar one presented by John Maxfield.

A tall standing Cup and Cover, presented by Sampson Leycrofte in 1608. The stem is formed as a forked and twisted trunk of a tree which a woodman is hewing with uplifted axe.

A tall standing Cup and Cover, presented by John Foster the Elder. Hall mark 1611, and maker's mark

J.T. From centre of cover a steeple rises upon four brackets and supports a statuette of St. George slaying the Dragon.

Sealtops. The Company has seventy-two, ranging in date from 1552 to 1627, in addition to an Apostle Spoon of 1609.

THE ARMS AND ARMOUR AT ARMOURERS' HALL.

Read to the Society at Armourers' Hall, March 25th, 1911.

BY

VISCOUNT DILLON.

AMONG the various arms and armour possessed by this company are two things which from recent events may be of special interest to us.

These are a suit and a locking gauntlet, the work of Jacobi Topf, of whom we have heard so much lately. I may premise by saying that this armourer, of whose work, and payments to whom there is some record in the municipal archives at Innsbruck, where he lived, appears after 1565 to have ceased to work or be paid until the year 1572, when his name again occurs in his own country, where he held the honourable post of armourer to the Archduke Ferdinand of the Tirol. This gap in the accounts of him appears to have been filled up by the discovery that he was then in England and master workman superintending the Almain armourers working at Greenwich. These armourers, or their predecessors, came over from Germany in the reign of Henry VIII, whose friendship with the Emperor Maximilian contributed to the immigration of large numbers of skilled craftsmen from the Continent. Some of these settled for good in this country and became in time with slightly modified names good citizens of London, obtaining either naturalisation or permission for denization. The late Mr. Browning of this worshipful company was one of the prominent mem-

bers of the Huguenot Society, thanks to the publications of which body we are able to learn the source of some of our flourishing trades and handicrafts. The armourers were among these, and with the sword cutlers and some other professions the country of their adoption no doubt was benefited.

Jacobi Topf, during his stay here, turned out several suits of fine armour for the chief men of the day. Lord Chancellor Hatton had three suits made by him, the Earl of Leicester two, if not three, and besides the many noblemen for whom Topf worked, Sir Henry Lee, Master of the Armouries to Queen Elizabeth and James I, and after 1587 Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, had three suits built for him by Topf. Of the first of these unfortunately no traces exist, but of the second this Company possesses a locking, or, as it sometimes is absurdly called, a forbidden gauntlet.

It would perhaps be well to say a word or two on the locking gauntlet. It is difficult to imagine how the term "forbidden" came to be applied, for if there was one thing more than another most exact, it was the equality in weapons of the competitors at tournaments.

As a matter of fact, a tournament generally consisted of three classes of encounters. First, the joust, in which, after 1440, it was almost universally the rule for the two riders to pass left arm to left arm on opposite sides of the tilt or barrier. Second, foot combats, in which a certain number of blows with axe, sword, spear, etc., were to be given. Third, the tourney, in which the knights were divided into two bodies and separated by a lane formed by two ropes stretched

across the lists. When the ropes were cut the two bodies of horsemen rushed together and with blunt, pointless swords or with wooden maces they hammered each other. For this part of the sport the locking gauntlet was allowed and generally used. The finger portion was prolonged so that it could, after grasping the weapon, be fastened to the wrist by a turning-pin. When this was fixed the sword grip or the mace grip was held. The quillons prevented the sword being driven back, the pummel prevented it passing forward.

We find in almost all the suits made by Topf locking gauntlets as well as manifer or mitten gauntlets for the left hand, which only had to hold the reins. These gauntlets would have the same scheme of ornament as the suits to which they belonged.

Being tied to the saddle was forbidden, and unless the rider dismounted in public as did the Earl of Warwick, it might not be seen, but with regard to the sword anyone could see if it was not handled in a fair and proper fashion.

An armet of the same suit is in the Tower of London, and a burgonet with its buffe and complete armour for the legs is now in the Nordiska Museum at Stockholm. The third suit (or enough of it to cover a figure from top to toe) is in this historic hall. I may say that the three suits of Sir Henry Lee were originally in his, and now my, house, Ditchley. But in 1718 people did not give £2,000 for bits of a suit, nor did people think they had made a bad bargain if they received such a sum. In fact, in that same year the owner of these and many other suits, having built himself a new house, evidently thought the armour was in the way, so it was sold to

the village brazier after the leather linings of the suits and the saddles had been cut up to tie up the apple trees. The money received for 14 cwt. 1 qr. 21 lbs. of armour at 10s. the cwt. was £7 4s. 6d. Whether the brazier got much more for what he sold again I do not know, but it shows how times change. About this time we find a Swedish Count Bielke having his portrait painted in the second Lee suit, which had been made some 140 years previously.

Other suits, or portions of suits, by Jacobi Topf are to be seen at Lord Hothfield's at Appleby, at the Earl of Pembroke's at Wilton, two if not three suits in the Tower of London, one in the Wallace Collection, and one of the Hatton suits at Windsor Castle.

I have perhaps dwelt too long on Topf, but the specimens of his handiwork in this hall are the chief objects with which there is a personality. For Sir Henry Lee, in a letter of 1590, mentions the Company as a "poure compane" (poverty was no sin even in those days), but he adds of the Company, "fewe deserve more to be cherished," and that applies to the Armourers and Brasiers to-day.

I know that this is neither the time nor place to talk of politics or commerce, but being at the eve of an All-British Week (so I am told), there is a curious piece of information in Sir Henry Lee's letter. He mentions that the late Secretary had been much solicited by a gentleman of "Sropshire," where it grew, to use English iron for armour. Accordingly Sir Henry had two similar breastplates made, one of the native metal, another of "Hungere iron," as the Inspruck metal was loosely called. Then with two pistols loaded alike (but we do not know at what range), he

fired at the breastplates. The English one was pierced and its wooden support torn. The foreign plate stood the test. Sir Henry advised the continuance of use of foreign metal.

The tests of armour seem to have been conducted by the makers; who refused to try the stuff after it had been polished or glazed, as it was called.

In the Verney family memoirs we are told of a man who tested his armour with a bullet and as much powder as would cover it in his open hand. But again no range is mentioned. La Noue said the pistol should be pressed against the enemy's body below his breastplate, and that 3 yards was the effective range only. Of course, the powder of those days was very poor, and probably cuir bouilly or leather boiled in oil and moulded to suitable shapes was as safe as metal.

THE REMAINS OF A SHIP OF THE ROMAN PERIOD DISCOVERED AT BELVEDERE ROAD, LAMBETH.

Shown and described there at a meeting of the Society, on July 8, 1911,

BY

C. J. T. DADD, Esq., F.S.I.

THESE remains were discovered in February, 1910, during the preliminary excavations for the new County Hall now in course of erection here for the London County Council. They laid 21 feet 6 inches below the level of Belvedere Road, and 19 feet 6 inches below Thames high-water level; about 400 feet north of Westminster Bridge Road and 250 feet east of the new Embankment wall by which we now stand. They rested upon a layer of sand and gravel, in what was in Roman times undoubtedly the bed of the River Thames: then apparently a clear stream, as the sand in and about the vessel was clean. The bow pointed toward the shore, and the position of the ship was N.E. to S.W. Above came about 7 feet of mud deposited by the river, and then about 14 feet of made ground, on which a building (Messrs. Crosse and Blackwell's) had been erected. (These proportions, however, were inverted at other points close by, where the mud measured 14 feet and the made ground 7 feet.)

The uncovering could not be carried out until the summer. The relic was found to be considerably broken and damaged, probably by the deposition of the mud. A large hole near the bows was possibly caused by the breaking away of the mast, as a portion of that

—2 feet 5 inches in length and 10 inches in diameter—was found near it. The timber was very soft and sodden, and on drying a fragment it was found that, while the wood toughened, it suffered much from shrinkage and cracking, and one piece, in fact, lost two-thirds of both weight and size in two months. Experiments were, therefore, instituted to find how best to preserve the material and to prevent or minimise this shrinkage; and coatings of glycerine proved of the best effect, although it could not do more than lessen or control the shrinkage and distortion. Accordingly, thirteen applications of glycerine were made, the last three containing mercuric chloride as a preservative and a fungi-preventive; and 5 cwt. of glycerine was absorbed.

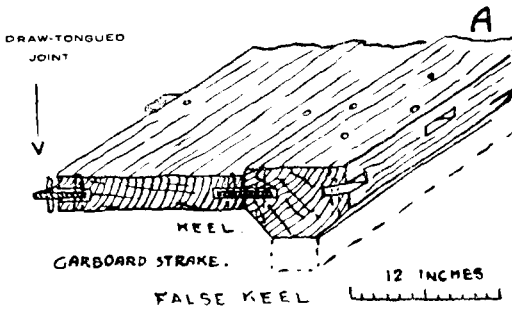
In October, 1910, the Council decided to remove the ship, and it was installed in this temporary building. The removal was a difficult and slow process. The vessel had to be lifted out of the concrete building-foundations which were then being constructed around it, and it could only be raised as a whole. A strong cradle was, therefore, built under the largest portion. Wood runners of 14 inches by 6 inches and 40 feet long were first sunk on either side to about 2 feet below the lowest part of the vessel. On these runners cross bearers were placed by removing the sand below the vessel at intervals until the whole had been placed in position. Packing pieces, cut to shape, were inserted between the bearers, so that the boarding of the vessel should rest upon them. The whole framing was bolted together, and felt was inserted between the bearers and runners, to reduce vibration on removal. The weight of the relic and cradle was cal-

culated at ten tons. Lifting-jacks were used to raise it out of the excavation to the level of the raft, which was then 6 feet above where the relic lay. It was then conveyed here on rollers.

The vessel is of oak, and its construction is what is technically called "carvel," i.e., the planks butt one against the other, as distinguished from "clinker" building in which they overlap. The measurements are approximately 38 feet in length, and 18 feet in width, but as the stern and a considerable length at the stern end are missing, it is difficult to state its original size. As far as can be judged, however, it would appear to have been about 60 feet in length, with a beam of about 16 feet.

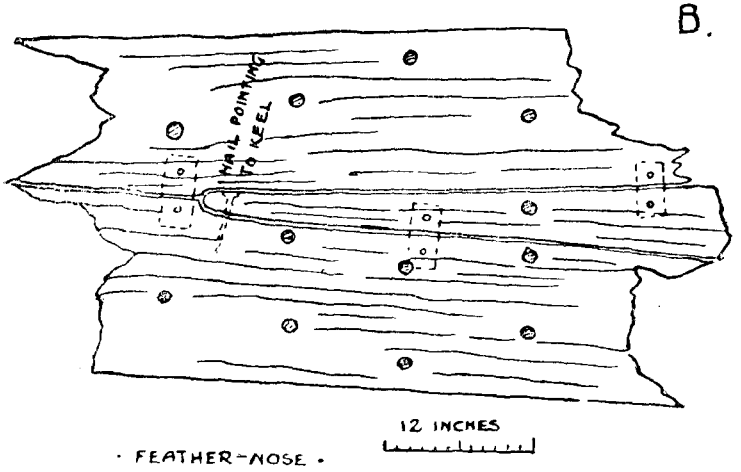
The keel is straight and measures 8½ inches in width and 6½ inches in thickness, chamfered on both lower edges to 3 inches on the flat. Along the centre of the upper face are numerous 5/8th-inch trenails—wooden pins used instead of nails. These appear for a distance of about 12 feet from the bows, as now existing, but none were found beyond this. It is considered by Sir Wm. White, K.C.B., that the purpose of these oak trenails was to secure to the underside of the keel a piece of timber as a false keel (A), so that if the vessel grounded at any time, the force of the impact would break this timber away and so free the vessel. Draw-tongued joints (A) are used to secure the garboard strake (the first range of planks laid on a ship's bottom next the keel) to the keel at intervals of about 6 inches, the oak tongues being 5 inches by 2½ inches by ¼ inch secured with ⅝th inch pins. This method is also used for fixing the strakes to one another. The joints and construction throughout in-

dicate the vessel as a fine piece of carpentry. Near the bows the upper face of the keel is ¾ inch above the general surface, but at a distance of about 7 feet it



becomes flush. The garboard strakes are 3 inches in thickness and from 13 to 15 inches in width.

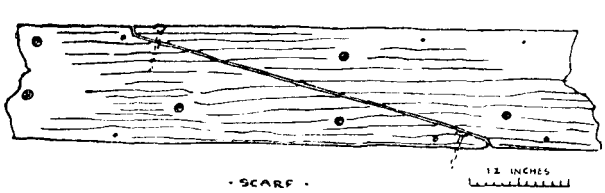
The remainder of the strakes average 10½ to 15 inches in width, and in thickness those near the keel



are 3 inches, thinning down to 2 inches at the sides. They are long planks commencing with a feather

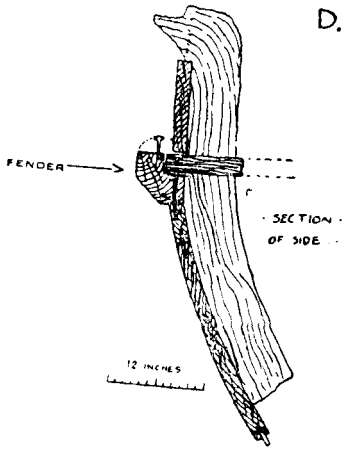
heading (B), widening to the centre and scarfed in places (C).

Very little iron was used in the construction. One instance noted is where each strake starts at its feather



head a large clout (or scupper) nail is driven into the board already fixed (B). The nail was probably used for extra strength, as otherwise this portion of the joint would be weak.

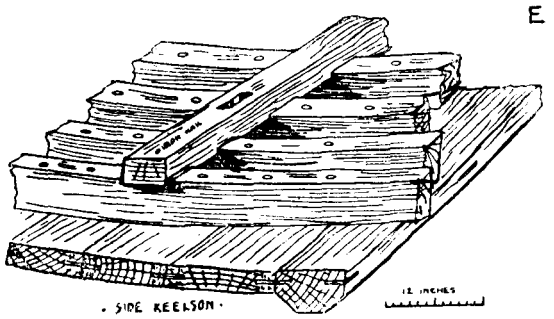
The portion remaining of the starboard side is much



damaged, and has been severed from the main structure. In this section is a fender (or timber buffer) 6 inches square for protecting and stiffening the side of

the vessel (D), and also for receiving the cross bearers which may have carried the deck. At centres of about 3 feet notchings 6½ to 7½ inches long, 3½ inches deep and 1½ inches wide were found on its top surface. The ends of two cross bearers were discovered in the fender, each being fixed by two iron nails.

A side keelson (E) is housed on to the ribs on the starboard side 2 feet to 3 feet from the keel, but the corresponding one on the port side is missing. It measures 5½ inches in width by 3½ inches in thickness.



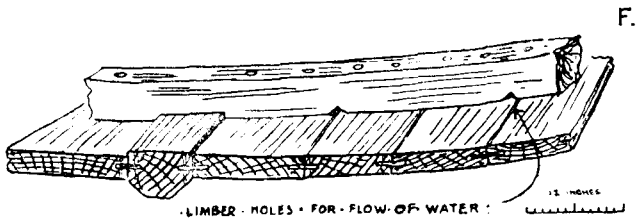
Iron nails were used for fixing it in position, and at intervals of about 3 feet mortices are cut, probably to hold standards to support the cross bearers.

Most of the ribs near the bows are lost, but the broken trenails remain, showing their position. These give the distance of about 1 foot 9 inches from centre to centre of rib. This dimension decreases at a distance of 6 feet, where they average 10 inch centres, which dimension generally holds, except that at a distance of about 22 feet, where there is a space of 1 foot 5 inches on the port side, no trenails in the strakes were found to indicate that a rib had been fixed here.

The ribs are about 4½ inches broad, 6½ inches deep, and are cut to shape, every alternate rib only being carried up the sides. Knee timber (cut to the natural curve of the grain) has been used in the construction, as one length of rib was found following the grain of the wood (D); it evidently belonged to the side of the vessel; its upper end curves round and continues with a tenon (i.e., the projection at the end of a piece of wood inserted into a socket or mortice of another to hold the two together) which was probably fixed into the waling piece, or plank along the outer timbers, above the deck level.

The ribs and strakes are fastened together by oak trenails 1¼ inch diameter, averaging about 6 inches centre to centre, but no regular pitch was observed. Where the keel is raised above the garboard strakes, the ribs are slightly notched, but in no case are the ribs fixed to the keel.

A length of curved rib was discovered in the bottom of the vessel. It thins off to a feather point at one end; one face is straight for a length of 1 foot 8 inches. It is either a portion of a lap joint or the end of a rib which feathered off against an upright bulwark.

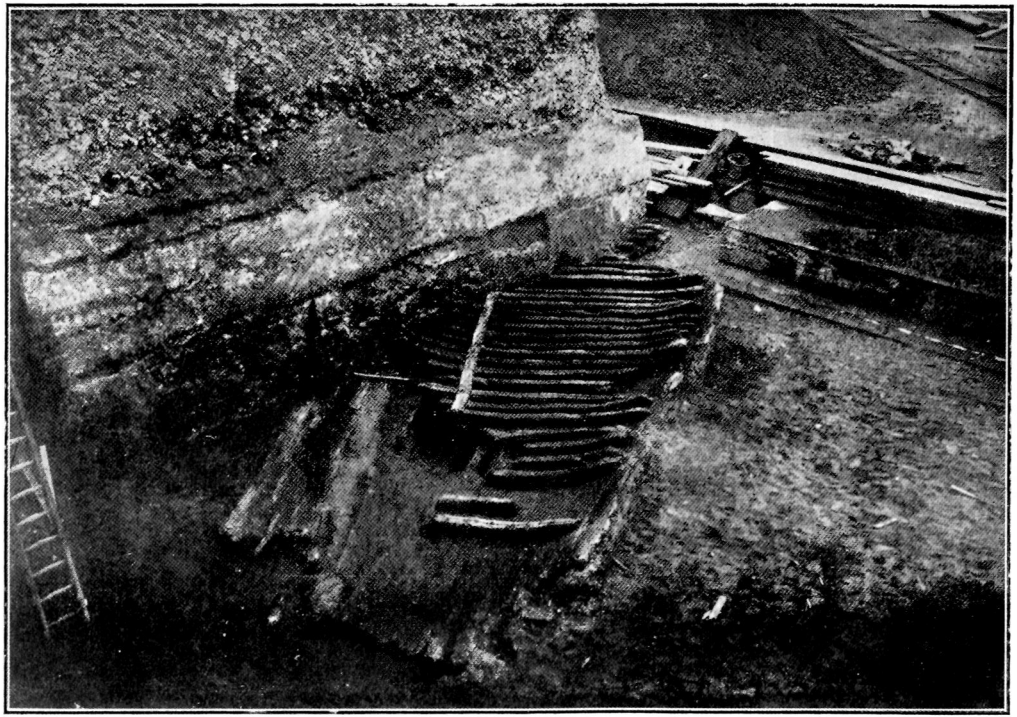


Two limber holes (F) are cut to the underside of the ribs on either side of the keel; these holes permitted the bilge water to flow, probably to the position near

the centre of the vessel, where the space between the ribs is widest, for here the water would be more easily accessible for throwing overboard.

Evidence of damage and repair is apparent. Three of the ribs have their centre portions renewed. The boards in many places show signs of fracture, and above these are short lengths of thin oak boards tightly wedged between the ribs, and pressed upon a thin layer of puddled clay laid on the fractured boards. In one case a sherd of Roman black pottery was tightly wedged and embedded in stiff clay beneath a rib. On examination it was found to be filling a hole at the end of a feather head of one of the lower strakes, proving that, in spite of every precaution, these joints were a source of weakness. Several large iron nails were found driven through the strakes into the ribs, most probably for the purpose of superseding broken tre-nails.

[NOTE.—The vessel and the objects found with it were removed by the L.C.C. in August, 1911—a few weeks after the Society's inspection—to the new London Museum at Kensington Palace, and were there deposited as a permanent loan. The facts given above have been included in an excellent pamphlet issued by the Council, and the illustrations are reproduced from that pamphlet. In an interesting and valuable note therein, Sir Laurence Gomme, F.S.A. (Clerk to the Council), remarks that "It is quite possible that the boat may have been simply a barge used in London commerce, and of a kind in use from very early times; or it may have been used in the ferry service which was certainly established near this spot. The date of the boat, in fact, whatever may have been the nature of the



REMAINS OF ROMAN SHIP DURING THE EXCAVATIONS.



REMAINS OF ROMAN SHIP AS EXHIBITED AT THE LONDON MUSEUM.

vessel, may be taken as fairly established. The articles mentioned by the architect as having been found in the boat, particularly the coins, point quite distinctly to the Roman period. The latest of the coins is one of Allectus (293-296 A.D.), and it may be assumed with a fair amount of probability that the boat dates from about that time. It should be noted that the boat itself is of a character known to have been used by the Romans. They were not a shipbuilding people, but they employed some of the Baltic and North Sea tribes, particularly the Veneti, to construct vessels for their use, and this vessel, with its original wooden pins, and later repairs in iron, is exactly of the type to have been produced from these sources." Sir Laurence Gomme goes on to suggest that it may have been a vessel of Allectus destroyed in conflict by the forces of Constantius Chlorus when he recovered London and Britain for the Emperor Maximian.

It may be noted that the discovery was primarily due to a member of this Society, Mr. F. L. Dove, who is a member of the Establishment Committee of the L.C.C. To again quote Sir Laurence Gomme: "While inspecting . . . . the works for the concrete raft which forms the foundation of the new building, he noticed a dark curved line in the face of the excavation immediately above the virgin soil and some distance beneath the silt and the Thames mud. The workmen engaged suggested that it was a sunken barge of comparatively recent date. Mr. Dove, however, at once realised from its position that it must be of considerable antiquity, and he accordingly requested the Council's architect, Mr. W. E. Riley, to have the soil carefully removed from above." EDITOR.]

ON THE EXACT SITE OF THE GLOBE PLAYHOUSE OF SHAKESPEARE.

Read to the London and Middlesex Archæological Society at Bishopsgate Institute, February 26th, 1912.

BY

GEO. HUBBARD, V.-P.R.I.B.A., F.S.A.

"Our Shakspere himself: what we rave on
Isn't Shakspere—'tis only the robe.
He was greater at rest by the Avon
Than at work in Bankside at the Globe."

—*In the Studio.* By SEBASTIAN EVANS, LL.D.
(From "Jones & Calypso." Macmillan. 1875.)

THE exact site of the Globe Playhouse of Shakespeare has been a fruitful source of argument for more than one generation; and yet there appears little left for argument if reliance may be placed on the evidence of the contemporary writers who saw the theatre, and the cartographers who depicted it in their views of London.

The Shakespeare Reading Society, in October, 1909, erected on the south side of Park Street, Southwark, a large bronze memorial tablet to commemorate the site of this most famous theatre. The reasons which presumably induced the Shakespeare Reading Society to determine the position of the site do not seem to harmonise with the evidence, and as a consequent result, the bronze tablet appears in the wrong place.

The exact site of the theatre may not be a matter of vast importance to anyone; but if a permanent

record of it is to be established, then it becomes at once a matter of importance that this record should be an accurate one.

The history of the circumstances connected with the building of the theatre is interesting; and though an account of this may not be very helpful in determining the site of the Playhouse, still, a short reference to it is worth recording here. Incidentally the record reveals the very beginning of regular theatre building in England. It appears that* a certain James Burbage obtained a lease from Giles Allen for 21 years from April 13th, 1576, of houses and land situated between Finsbury Field and the public road from Bishopsgate to Shoreditch Church. James Burbage, though a joiner by trade, was also a leading member of the Earl of Leicester's Company of Players. He was, or rather his son stated that he was, the originator of theatrical buildings in England, and it was upon the ground leased from Giles Allen that he erected the building known as "The Theatre." Furthermore, the materials that were used in this building were afterwards carried across the Thames and re-used in the Globe Playhouse on Bankside. That these materials did double service arose from the fact that James Burbage exercised a privilege under his lease which granted that, if he expended two hundred pounds upon the buildings already on the estate, he should be at liberty "to take downe and carrie awaie to his and their owne proper use all such buildinges and other thinges as should be builded, erected or sett upp, in or uppon the gardeines and void grounde by the said indentures graunted, or anie parte thereof, by the said Jeames, his executors or assignes, either for a theatre or a playinge place, or

* See Halliwell Phillipps' "Outlines," Vol. I, p. 346.

for anie other lawefull use, for his or their commodities."*

When Burbage obtained the lease, in 1576, it was further agreed that if he expended this sum of £200 in the way already mentioned, he should be entitled, if he desired it, to an extension of the term until the year 1607.

Burbage, for some reason or another, does not appear to have been quite happy about this lease, for he prepared another in 1585. This substituted lease Allen declined to execute.

Soon after the Theatre was built it became an attractive centre for the rowdy section of the community, so much so that a lamenting parson indignantly asks in a sermon, preached at Paules Crosse, the 24th August, 1578: "Will not a fylthe playe wyth the blast of a trumpette sooner call thyther a thousand than an houres tolling of a bell bring to a sermon a hundred." Halliwell Phillipps gives many instances of acts of rowdyism in and about "The Theatre"; but apparently Burbage found his venture a lucrative one, for he also built a second theatre on the land he held on lease from Allen. This second theatre was known as "The Curtain." Both these theatres gave much trouble to the Lord Mayor, the Privy Council, and the Justices of Middlesex. Orders were made at various times for their suppression, but these were never carried out. We find, for instance, in a letter from the Privy Council to the Justices of Middlesex, dated July 28th, 1597, the contents of which are recorded in the following terms in the Council Register, that "Her Majestie,

* See Halliwell Phillipps' "Outlines," Vol. I, p. 346.

being informed that there are verie greate disorders committed in the Common playhouse, both by lewd matters that are handled on the stages, and by resorte and confluence of bad people, hathe given direction that not onlie no plaies shall be used within London or about the City, or in any publique place, during this tyme of sommer, but that also those playhouses that are erected and built only for suche purposes shall be plucked downe, namlie, the Curtayne, and the Theatre nere to Shoreditch, etc., etc., and so to deface the same as they maie not be emploid agayne to such use, which if they shall not speedily performe you shall advertyse us, that order maie be taken to see the same don accordingly to her Majesties pleasure and commandment."*

James Burbage died in 1597, leaving two sons, Cuthbert and Richard, and it was in the spring of that year that the first term of 21 years of Burbage's lease from Allen ran out. Shortly before his death negotiations were in progress for the continuation of the lease; presumably under somewhat altered conditions, but these were not ratified. Cuthbert and Richard Burbage were, however, allowed to remain on as tenants at the expiration of the lease; but not, apparently, under any regular lease or agreement. Probably it was owing to this uncertainty of tenure that the two brothers determined to surrender the land back to Allen; but they also determined that they would remove the materials used in the building of the Theatre in accordance with the express covenant contained in the lease granted to their father in 1576.

* See Halliwell Phillipps' "Outlines," Vol. I, p. 356.

In December, 1598, or January, 1599, the brothers Burbage engaged the services of Peter Steel, a builder and carpenter, to remove the wood and timber to the Bankside, Southwarke, where they intended to build the new theatre, the "Globe." This summary action led to a law suit, as is shown by the Bill of Complaint, Allen v. Burbage, 44 Eliz. In this action a highly interesting account is given by Allen; so interesting and picturesque is the account, and so conclusive is the evidence that the wood and timber were carried to the Bankside and were used for the building of a new playhouse (the Globe), that it is worth recording at some length. Speaking of Cuthbert Burbage, Allen says that he did "unlawfullye combyninge and confederating himself with the sayd Richard Burbage, and one Peter Streat, William Smyth and divers other persons, to the number of twelve, to your subject unknowne, did aboute the eight and twentyth daye of December, in the one and fourtyth yeere of your Highness raygne, and sythence your Highness last and generall pardon by the confederacye aforesaid, ryoutousle assemble themselves together, and then and there armed themselves with dyvers and manye unlawfull and offensive weapones, as, namelye, swordes, daggers, billes, axes, and such like, and soe armed, did then repayre unto the sayd Theatre, and then and there armed as aforessayd, in verye ryotous, outragious and forcyble manner, and contrarye to the lawes of your Highness realme, attempt to pull downe the sayd Theatre; whereuppon divers of your subjects, servauntes, and farmers, then goinge about in peaceable manner to procure them to desist from that their unlawfull enterpryse, they, the sayd ryotous persons

aforesayd, notwithstanding, procured then therein with greate vyolence, not only then and there forcyble and ryotousle resisting your subjectes, servauntes and farmers, but allso then and there pulling, breaking and throwing downe the sayd Theatre in very outragious, violent and riotous sort, to the great disturbance and terrefyeing not only of your subjectes sayd servauntes and farmers, but of divers others of your Majesties loving subjectes there neere inhabitinge; and having so done, did then alsoe in most forcible and ryotous manner take and carrye awaye from thence all the wood and timber thereof unto the Banksyde in the parishe of St. Marye Overyes, and there erected a newe playehowse with the sayd timber and woode."

From this document it is conclusively shown that the wood and timber of the Theatre was in a "very ryotous, outragious and forcyble " manner removed on the 28th December, 1598, and that all the wood and timber was carried across the Thames and deposited on Bankside, and that the brothers Burbage did then and there build a new playhouse. This playhouse was the famous playhouse known as the " Globe," in which Shakespeare was a part owner, and in which some of his plays were first produced.

The particulars of the lease of this new site which the Burbage brothers and others acquired on Bankside, Southwark, are given in a document discovered by Dr. Charles William Wallace in the Coram Rege Roll, 1616.

A full account of this document appears in two letters contributed to " The Times," on October 2nd and 4th, 1909, by Dr. Wallace.

The document has reference to a family dispute which resulted in a law suit. The plaintiff in the case was Thomasina Osteler, a daughter of John Hemmings. Her father, Hemmings, was a lifelong friend of Shakespeare, and with Henry Condell, an editor of the 1632 folio of Shakespeare's works. In this suit, 1615-16, to make out her case, Thomasina's attorney recounted from legal documents, then extant, the history of the shares she claimed in "The Globe" and another theatre, "The Blackfriars," the lease of which had also belonged to James Burbage. The attorney, in drawing up the case, found it necessary to recount the particulars of the lease. From this it appears that one Nicholas Brand, of West Moulsey, granted a lease of certain lands to Cuthbert and Richard Burbage, William Shakespeare, Augustine Phillips, Thomas Pope, John Hemyngs, and William Kemp. The term of the lease was for thirty-one years, to commence from 25th December, 1598. That is to say, the brothers Burbage and their associates secured the site for their new playhouse some three days before they began pulling down the theatre in the "verye ryotous, outragious and forcyble manner" previously described.

In this Osteler document the boundaries of the land are given with much detail. By omitting irrelevant matter, the description of the boundaries may be read thus:—

"All that parcel of land heretofore enclosed and made into four several yards . . . containing in length from east to west 200 feet of assize or thereabouts lying or adjoining upon a way or lane then on one side, and abutting upon a piece of land called the Park,

upon the north, upon a yard. . . . towards the west and upon another yard towards the east . . . . and also all that parcel of land just recently enclosed and made into three several yards . . . containing in length from east to west by estimation 156 feet of assize, or thereabouts, lying and adjoining upon the other side of the lane or way aforesaid, and abutting upon a yard . . . towards the east, and upon another yard there . . . towards the west, and upon a lane there, called Maiden Lane, towards the south. . . . upon which same premises or upon some part thereof existed a certain playhouse fit for showing or acting comedies or tragedies."

In this document it is definitely stated that there " existed a certain playhouse " upon some land which abutted upon Maiden Lane towards the south, and upon a piece of land called " the Park " upon the north. Here comes in the first stumbling-block—soon after Dr. Wallace discovered this Osteler document, letters were contributed to " The Times " to explain that the attorney who drew up the document had made an obvious error. If, in effect, it was pointed out, the land abutted upon Maiden Lane towards the south, it could not possibly have abutted upon the Lord Bishop of Winchester's Park towards the north, for the Lord Bishop of Winchester's Park lay to the south of Maiden Lane.

What appears to be the true explanation is now for the first time advanced. It has not apparently occurred to any of the Shakespeare students that the Park mentioned in the document could be any other park than the Lord Bishop of Winchester's Park. Yet there actually was a piece of land with cottages upon it on

Bankside, fronting upon the Thames, which was known as " The Park." This land and cottages known as "The Park" did, in fact, form the northern boundary of the site of the Globe Theatre, just as surely as Maiden Lane formed its southern boundary.

And now as to the evidence of the Park being on the north. In one of those brown-paper bundles of Sacramental Token Books in Southwark Cathedral may be found the Token Book for Bankside, dated 1598, in which is given the names of the inhabitants and the names of the various properties on Bankside. By omitting the names of the occupiers and simply stating the names of the properties in the order they are given in the Token Book, we find that the Tokens were first collected " from the Bell." In an earlier Token Book, 1593, the Bell is described as " Ye Bell on ye Bankside." Next in topographical order the tokens were collected " from the Clink," also on Bankside, then " Widdowe Newton's Rents," after this comes "Stewe's Rents." These renowned houses of ill-fame were well-known to be situated on Bankside. After " the Stewes " we get Mr. Newton's Rents, and now we get to some property while we are still on Bankside which was then called " The Park," for the entry in the Token Book stands as follows: " ffrom the Park."

This seems to clearly establish the fact that some property called " The Park " was on Bankside, and that this particular property called the Park was the actual Park upon which Nicholas Brand's land abutted on the north. This fact becomes apparent when it is found that the very next entry is " Mr. Brandes Rents." Nicholas Brand's property called " Brandes Rents " did not actually front upon Bankside, for it

apparently lay immediately to the south of the property called "The Park."

The next entry in the Token Book is "Mayde Lane." The path taken by the collector of the tokens may be almost accurately followed. The property called the Park must have been alongside Bears-foot Alley, and after the collection had been made from the Park, the Token gatherer must have gone down Bears-foot Alley to collect the tokens from Nicholas Brand's property, hard by the old Bear Ring, and after making his collection from the cottages by the Bear Ring, he would find himself at Maiden Lane.

It is very satisfactory to find this collateral confirmation of the accuracy of the Osteler document, 1615-16.

When the name "Globe Alley" is first inscribed in the Sacramental Token Books, it appears as a marginal note under the heading of "Brand's Rents," on page 61 in the Token Book for the Clink Liberty for the year 1619. This alley was therefore not apparently known as Globe Alley until that year.

A reference may now be made to the views of Southwark. One of the earliest views to which attention should be directed is the one prepared by Hoefnagel in 1572, that is to say, some seven and twenty years before the Globe Theatre was built. All the views are shown with the top to the north.

In Hoefnagel's view the most prominent features are the two ladies and two gentlemen in the foreground. The land where these ladies and gentlemen are shown in conversation was at that time entirely undeveloped, and it formed in fact part of the Bishop of Winchester's Park. At some little distance above the ladies' heads two circular wooden buildings are shown; that on the

west is described as "The Bowll baytyng," and that on the east as "The Beare bayting." On the east of the bear-baiting ring, and very slightly to the south of it, there is a small way or lane, which I hope to prove is the "way or lane" referred to in the Osteler document of 1615-16, and which was afterwards known as "Globe Alley."

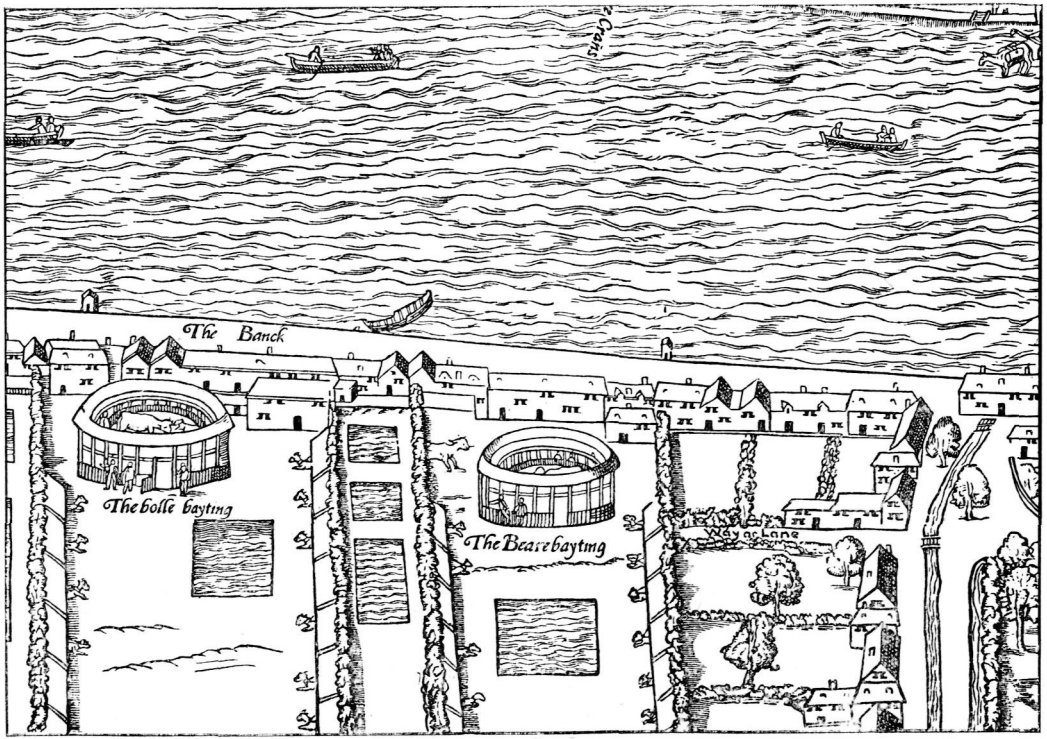
It will also be shown that Shakespeare's playhouse, the Globe Theatre, was erected exactly on the site where Hoefnagel has shown a bear-baiting ring. This way or lane enters into a road at its eastern end. This road was Deadman's Place, and it is now known as Bank End. The double lines with a dotted line between them in the centre of Deadman's Place represent the deep open sewer which ran down the middle of the road.

A little bridge is shown across this sewer immediately opposite the way or lane, and slightly to the north of the bridge, and on the Eastern side of Deadman's Place a tree is shown where Clink Street on the east side of the road enters Deadman's Place.

It should be noted that this way or lane enters Deadman's Place immediately opposite Clink Street. The roadway at the side of the river between "Parys Gardeyn" on the west, and Deadman's Place on the east, was known as Bankside, and this portion of the road is called by that same name to-day.

A small pathway, or perhaps it is a sewer, is shown running in an east and west direction to the south of the plots of ground where the bull- and the bear-baiting rings stand.

All the features lying to the north of this path or sewer are shown with much greater clearness in Agas'



SECTION OF THE AGAS MAP, WITH "WAY OR LANE" NOW INDICATED.



FROM HÖFNAGEL (HOGENBERG AND BRAUN) WITH "THE PATHWAY OR SEWER" AND "THE WAY OR LANE" INDICATED.

view. The way or lane, with the little bridge leading to it over the sewer in Deadman's Place, does not apparently enter the garden of the bear-baiting ring, for its eastern end is abruptly terminated by the kennels for the dogs which were employed in baiting the bears. Hoefnagel's and Agas' views were probably prepared at about the same date, but there can be no doubt that one was a deliberate copy of the other.

Pieter Vanden Keere's view of London, 1593, is interesting, for it shows the developments which had taken place in Southwark since Hoefnagel prepared his view twenty-one years earlier.

These local developments no doubt influenced the brothers Burbage, Shakespeare, and others in selecting the site on Bankside for their theatre, which was built six years after Keere's view was made.

It may be observed that the path or sewer which divided the developed land of Southwark from the Bishop of Winchester's Park has at the date of this view been converted into a road. Just on the north side of this road a circular building called "The Playhowse," makes its appearance for the first time. This playhouse was the Rose Theatre, in which the earliest dramas of Shakespeare were first produced.

Perhaps the most interesting feature in Vanden Keere's view, so far as the Globe Theatre is concerned, is that a vacant site occupies the position of the bear-baiting ring in Hoefnagel's and Agas' views. The Beare Howse in Keere's view has taken the place of the "Bolle bayting Ring" shown in Agas' view. From this it may be assumed that the more popular sport of bear-baiting was transferred to the old bull-baiting ring when the original bear-baiting ring in Agas' view was

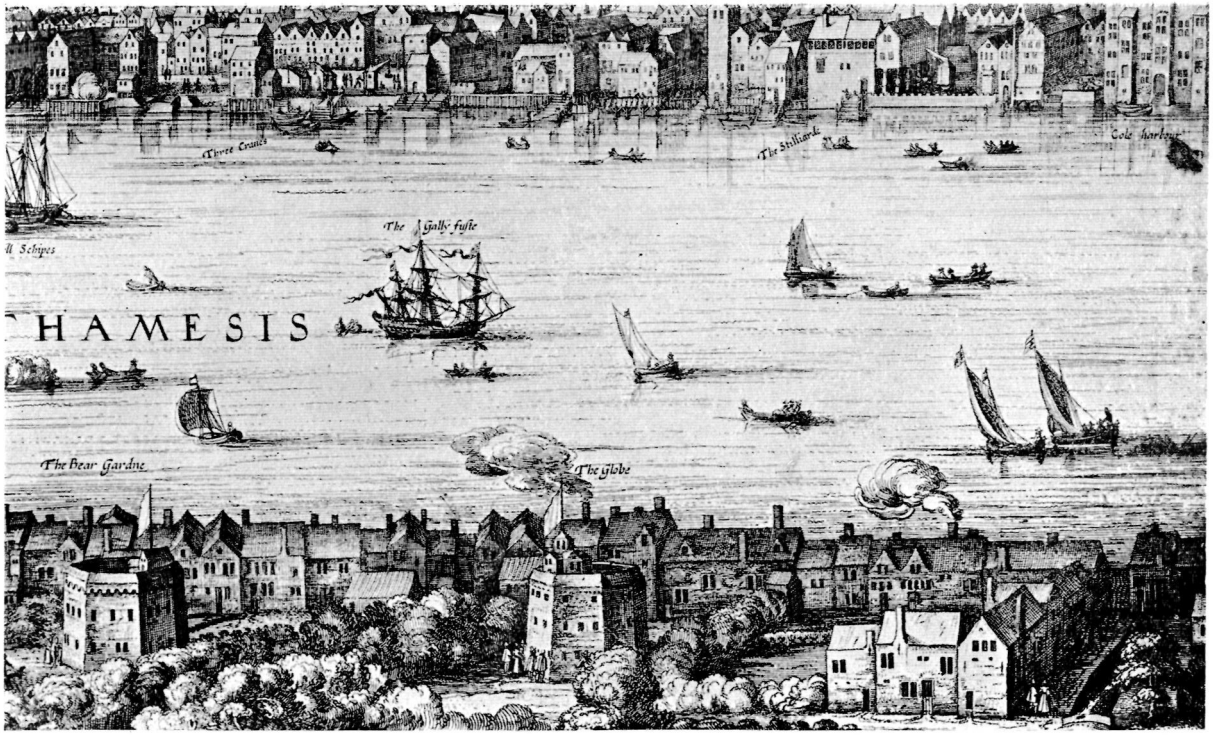
pulled down. The vacant site of the old bear ring on Bankside must have appeared as a highly eligible one to Richard and Cuthbert Burbage, Shakespeare and the others, who were interested in the proposed venture of building the Globe Theatre. It was a site to suit all their requirements in the midst of the pleasure resorts on the south side of the river, and moreover it was in a fairly populous district where greater license was allowed than in the City on the other side of the river. These inducements must no doubt have influenced them, and the fact that they did actually take the site of the old bear ring is, I submit, quite clearly and definitely shown by a reference to Visscher's view of London, 1616, where "The Globe" is named and shown upon the drawing.

That the Globe in Visscher's view does actually stand upon the very site of the bear ring in Agas' view is undeniable by comparison of these two views, and that previous to the building of the Globe the vacant site had been created by comparing these views with that prepared by Vanden Keere in 1593.

The way or lane which in Agas' view is terminated by the dog kennels is shown in Visscher's view to be carried through into the grounds of the Globe playhouse.

The Globe Theatre shown in Visscher's view is not the original Globe Theatre built by the Burbage brothers and their associates in 1599. It is, however, the second Globe Theatre which took the place of the first after it had been burnt down by fire on St. Peter's Day, June 29th, 1613.

"The burning of the Globe Playhouse on Bankside, on St. Peter's Day—which fell out by a peal of cham-



FROM VISSCHER'S VIEW, 1616.



FROM NORDEN'S MAP BY VANDEN KEERE, WITH SITE OF GLOBE THEATRE INDICATED.

bers that, I know not upon what occasion, were to be used in the play—the tompin or stopple of one of them lighting in the thatch that covered the house, burnt it down to the ground in less than two hours, with a dwelling-house adjoining; and it was a great marvaile and fair grace of God that the people had so little harm, having but two narrow doors to get out."*

It may be remembered that in the Osteler document of 1616, discovered by Dr. William Wallace, we learn that Nicholas Brand, of West Moulsey, granted a lease of the land on which the theatre was to be built to Cuthbert and Richard Burbage, William Shakespeare, Phillips Pope, Hemyngs and Kent, for a term of thirty-one years from December, 1598.

Fortunately there are still in existence documents which in the clearest way assist us not only in identifying the inheritor of the land on which the Globe stood, but also what the inheritor of the land did with it.

Amongst the MSS. papers in St. Saviour's, Southwark, there is a document referring to "The Globe Playhouse, near Maid Lane, built by the Company of Players with timber, about twenty years past, uppon an old foundacon, worth 20 pr. ann., being the inheritance of Sr. Matthew Brand, Kn't."†

The old foundation of course being the foundation of the first Globe Theatre, and Sir Matthew Brand being the son of Nicholas Brand, who granted the original lease.

Sir Matthew Brand was also the freeholder of Globe

* "London Past and Present," Wheatley and Cunningham, Vol. II, p. 116.

† See Rendle's "Southwark in the Time of Shakespeare," p. xvii.

Alley, as appears in another of the Southwark documents dated 1637: "Globe Alley, Sir Matthew Brand, Knight, Moulsey, Owner."*

We now know that Sir Matthew Brand, the son of Nicholas Brand, was the owner of Globe Alley, as indeed he was the owner by inheritance of the land on which the Globe Theatre stood. There is, therefore, some presumptive evidence that the way or lane shown in Visscher's view as leading to the Globe Theatre was Globe Alley.

Fortunately, however, there is another document which raises the presumptive evidence into evidence of a positive nature.

In 1626 Sir Matthew Brand sold some of his land to one Hillarie Mempris, and the conveyance describes the boundaries in the following terms:—

"Bounded by the King's highway called Deadman's Place on the East and upon the brook or common sewer dividing them from the park of the Lord Bishop of Winchester on the South. . . . . and the alley or way leading to the Globe Playhouse, commonly called Globe Alley on the North. . . . . and contained in breadth from the path called Globe Alley on the North . . . . . to the common sewer on the south 124 ft. or thereabouts."

It was the ancient custom for the owners of land fronting upon a road to own the land to the centre of the road. In the centre of the road the sewer was generally constructed. Thus when land was sold which fronted upon a road, the deeds show that the

* See Rendle's "Southwark in the Time of Shakespeare," p. xvii.

transfer of the land included the soil to the centre of the road.

The brook or sewer here mentioned in the conveyance cannot well be any other than the old sewer in Maiden Lane, the modern Park Street, which, as was shown in the Osteler document 1616, formed the southern boundary of the land leased by Nicholas Brand to the brothers Burbage, Shakespeare, and others. The site of Globe Alley leading to the Globe Theatre should, therefore, lie 124 feet to the north of this sewer in Park Street.

In order to fix the position of Globe Alley on the land to-day, I have taken a measurement of 124 feet from above the sewer in Park Street, in a northern direction along Bank End. I find that the northern end of this terminates at a pair of large wooden gates affording an approach to a yard, locally known as Ironworks Yard, on the west side of Bank End, the modern name for Deadman's Place. That Ironworks Yard occupies the site of Globe Alley is, I think, clearly proved by the measurement mentioned in this conveyance. Ironworks Yard is immediately opposite Clink Street, and so is the "Alley or way leading to the Globe Playhouse," as shown in Visscher's view, and as the conveyance says this alley or way was commonly called Globe Alley, there can be no further doubt as to its exact position.

The importance of determining the site of Globe Alley on the north side of Park Street, which led to the Globe Theatre, becomes immediately apparent when it is realised that at a later date a second Globe Alley on the south side of Park Street makes its appearance upon later maps.

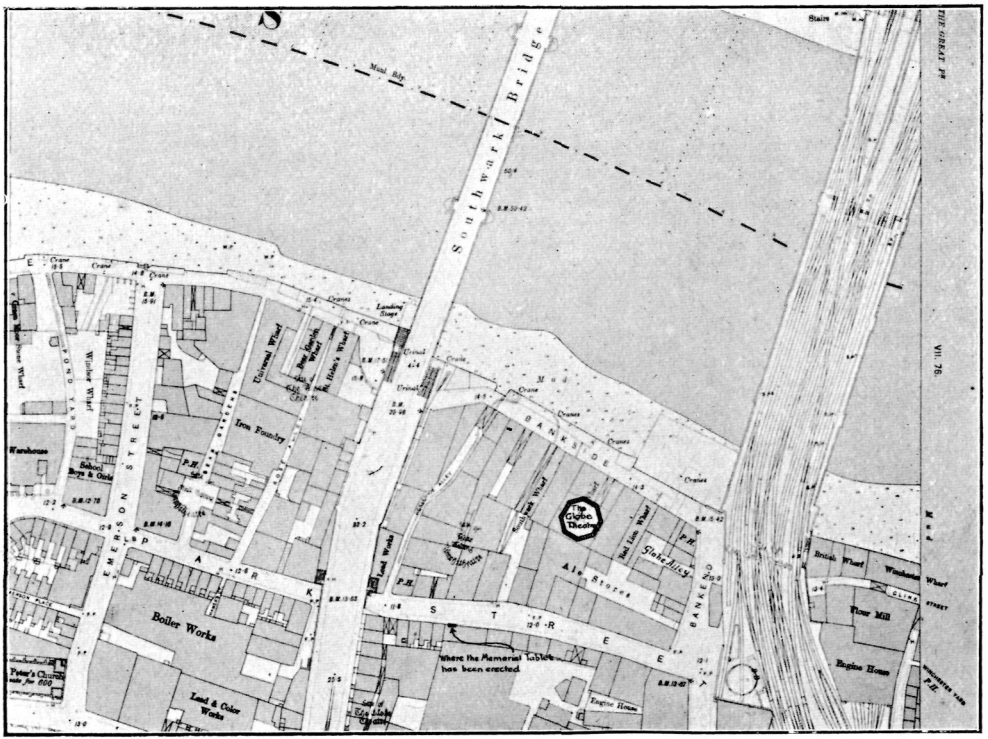
The Globe Alley mentioned in Sir Matthew Brand's conveyance of 1626, which led to the Globe Theatre, is not named on any map; but the second Globe Alley which came into existence at a later date is shown and named in Rocque's plan of London, 1754. This second Globe Alley is also shown, but not named, in Morden and Lea's map, which was made towards the end of the seventeenth century. It is owing to the fact that it has not previously been recognised that there existed an earlier Globe Alley than the one shown in Rocque's plan, that a dispute has been in existence for over a hundred years, as to whether the Globe Playhouse of Shakespeare stood on the north or the south side of Park Street.

The Globe Alley on the north of Park Street did lead to the Globe Playhouse; the later one on the south of Park Street never could or did lead to the theatre.

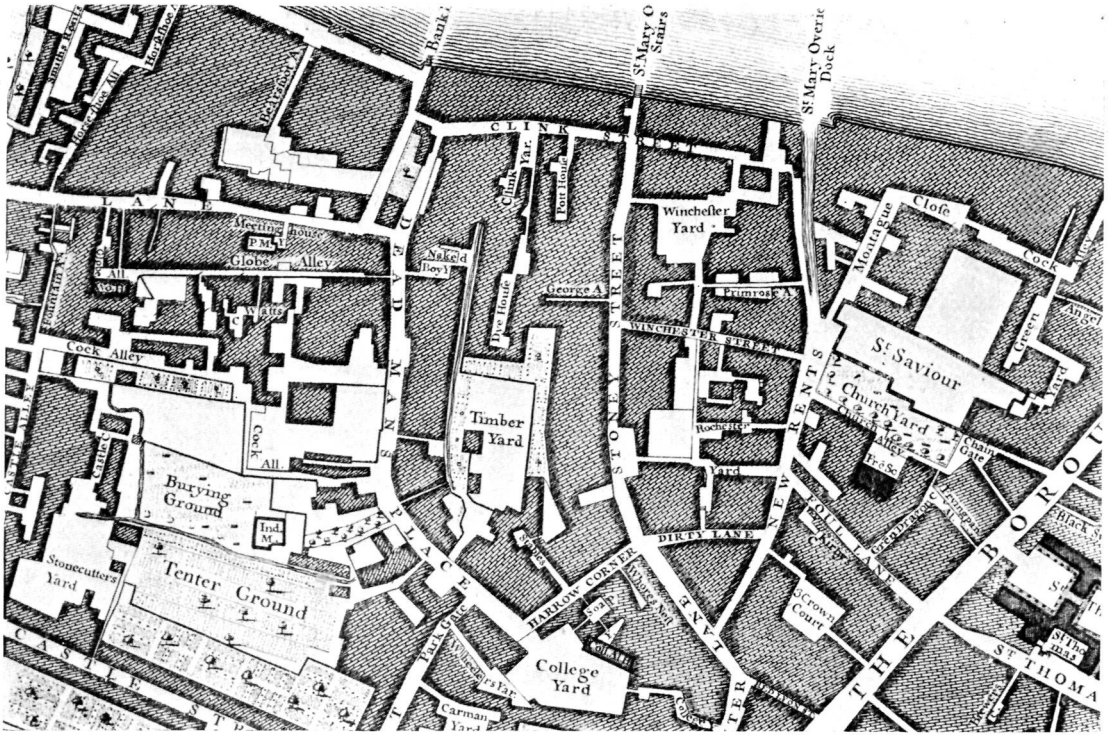
The second Globe Playhouse was "pulled down to the ground by Sir Matthew Brand, on Monday, the 15th April, 1644, to make tenements in the room of it,"* and though there is no direct evidence to show that Globe Alley was closed, its purpose would be gone after the theatre had been pulled down. No trace of it appears in Rocque's Plan of 1754.

Furthermore, it is highly improbable that the two Globe Alleys existed at the same time, for there would then have been much confusion as to which Globe Alley was intended, seeing that they would have existed within 100 yards of each other. The probability is that it was not until after the second Globe Theatre and the alley which led to it had been pulled down, that the

* Collier's "Life of William Shakespeare; Works, etc.," 1844, I, ccxii; n.c. "The Academy," Oct. 28th, 314-5.



SECTION OF ORDNANCE SURVEY, WITH "GLOBE THEATRE," "GLOBE ALLEY," AND POSITION OF MEMORIAL TABLET INDICATED.



FROM ROCQUE'S MAP, 1745.

second Globe Alley on the south of Park Street came into existence, or at all events was christened by that name.

The first Globe Theatre which was built in 1599 on the site of the bear-baiting ring, was not probably approached by Globe Alley. The theatre was probably reached by Bears-foot Alley, which previously led to the bear-baiting ring. In Rocque's plan of London, made in the middle of the eighteenth century, " Bears Foot Alley " is shown as leading out of Bankside and midway between Horse Shoe Alley and Bank End Stairs.

It was probably only after the rebuilding of the Globe Theatre after the Fire, 1613, that Globe Alley, leading out of Bank End, had its western end thrown open so as to form an approach to the theatre, and it may be remembered that the alley only apparently became known as Globe Alley in 1619.

There is one further piece of evidence proving the site of the Globe Playhouse of Shakespeare. This evidence is perhaps the most tangible of all, and it is my deep regret that when the opportunity presented itself to me for making a careful examination of it I failed to do so. The opportunity presented itself when some old buildings were demolished on the site of the theatre, and portions of the ground were deeply excavated for the foundations of some large warehouses. At the time the excavations were made in 1907 I was not especially interested in the site of the theatre, and the old foundations were thoughtlessly excavated and removed where they interfered with the proposed new work. As a result no careful plan was

made of them, but such evidence as I have since been able to obtain convinces me, beyond all doubt, that they were the actual foundations of the famous playhouse. Fortunately the clerk of works who was engaged upon the new building has been able to supply me with some information, and from the particulars he has given me I have marked the foundations on an Ordnance sheet.

In a letter from the clerk of works he tells me that "one of the old foundations was approximately 20 feet in length, and that it was about 3 feet thick. It was built upon planks supported on wooden piles. This foundation was under the southern wall of Central Wharf (i.e., the new warehouses, 6 and 7, Bankside), and the wall was approximately parallel with the river Thames." The southern wall of the warehouses stands back about 80 feet from the Bankside frontage. "The old foundation," he adds, "was reduced in width to about 2 feet at a depth of 6 feet below the ground line.

With regard to another old foundation the clerk of works in the same letter describes it as being "situated on the eastern boundary of Central Wharf and its length was about 10 feet and about 3 feet wide, this wall like the former, rested upon planks and piles, and the top of the wall was about 4 feet below the ground line."

As nearly as I can judge these walls formed the southern and part of the eastern walls of the octagonal playhouse, and their situation coincides with the position of the theatre as shown in Visscher's view.

The bricks used in these walls were the small

common bricks used in buildings of the Elizabethan period. Furthermore, the history of this particular site is made so clear from the documents and views that it is evident that no building on the site required such massive walls as were unearthed, except the Globe Playhouse itself. Before the first Globe was built, Agas shows the simple wooden structure of the bear-baiting ring, which would certainly not require such massive brick and pile foundations as were unearthed in 1907. Ben Jonson speaks of the second Globe as being "the glory of the bank" and "the fort of the whole parish," and if its worth is measured by early seventeenth century standards it was considered a stately building which would presumably require massive foundations. In 1664 Sir Matthew Brand pulled it down and erected tenements in the place of it. The tenements were not likely to require foundations 3 feet thick supported on wooden piles, and so it seems quite unreasonable to associate these foundations with the tenements.

Possibly the tenements may have stood for a hundred years, in which case they would have been pulled down about the year 1750. After the tenements were pulled down a dwelling-house was erected on the site. The dwelling-house was pulled down to clear the site for the warehouses. The old foundations had no connection with the dwelling-house, which was about 150 years old. If now the life of the dwelling-house is added to the year 1750, we arrive at the beginning of the present century. So for over 300 years a full account is given of the buildings which stood upon the site.

In fact, the foundations which were unearthed in

1907, must have been part of the foundations of Shakespeare's playhouse, the Globe on Bankside, for the foundations were suitable for the theatre and quite unsuitable for the building which existed before the theatre was built, and quite unsuitable for any building which existed on the site after the theatre was pulled down.

When the workmen were engaged in excavating the ground for the foundations of the new warehouse, they found various glass bottles and earthenware pots, some embossed tiles with a green glaze on their surface, a few pipes and other small relics. These were carefully collected together at the time they were found, and they are all now contained in a glass case at 6 and 7, Bankside. The whole of the objects belong to the Elizabethan period, and as they were picked up within the area contained by the old foundations, it seems highly probable that they may be directly connected with the theatre.

Throughout this paper I have greatly relied upon the evidence so carefully collected by Halliwell Phillipps and Rendle, and I have unstintingly made use of the result of their investigations; but I am unable to agree with their conclusions as to the site of the Globe Playhouse. The scraps of additional evidence that I have embodied in this paper show that there was an earlier Globe Alley than the one shown by Rocque, and this fact does, I think, throw a new and a true light upon the actual position of the renowned playhouse of Shakespeare. The fact that there was some property known as the Park, on Bankside, does satisfactorily explain what has previously appeared as a stumbling block to the Tomasina document discovered by Dr.

William Wallace in the Coram Rege Roll of 1616. And it seems to me that the finding of the foundations on the site where the Globe Playhouse is shown by the views to have existed does absolutely determine the exact site of Shakespeare's Globe Playhouse.

THE NAME OF "CHELSEA."

BY

ARTHUR BONNER, Esq.

THE place-name "Chelsea" has been much discussed. The discussion has been marked by the usual stages, from that of pure conjecture or guess to the more scientific but more painstaking method of investigation which is now generally adopted by students. John Norden, the topographer (1548-c.1623), gives one of the earliest attempts at an etymology in his "Speculum Britanniæ," where he tells us Chelsea "is so called from the nature of the place, whose strand is like the chesel (ceosel or cesol), which the sea casteth up of sand and pebble stones, thereof called Cheselsey, briefly Chelsey, as is Chelsey[1] in Sussex." This excellent specimen of the pure-conjecture-etymology was long current, and it was endorsed, or adopted without inquiry, by many later writers. Canon Isaac Taylor, e.g., in his "Words and Places" (3rd edn., 1873) says (p. 236), "Chelsea is a contraction of chesel-ea or 'shingle island.'" Canon Taylor, however, in his later book, "Names and their Histories" (2nd edn., revised, 1898) says (p. 90), "Chelsea was formerly supposed to be the Céoles-ig

[1] Apparently Selsey, but that name appears in Bede (A.S. version) and in several Pre-Conquest charters as Seoles ig = seal's island (as Bede himself tells us: "Selæseu, quod dicitur Latine, insula uituli marini"); and a Charter Roll of 1227 gives the transitional form of "Selesey." So here, as with "Chelsea," Norden's conjecture is but a "rope of sand."

'ship isle' or 'ship shore,'[1] of the Chronicle (A.D. 1006), which is now identified with Cholsey, near Wallingford, in Berks, and not with Chelsea"; and later, in the same volume (p. 387) he derives the second syllable of the name "from the A.S. *sæ* = a lake or sea," or "A.S. *íg* or *ég*, usually found in the dative, *íge* or *ége*, which denoted a watery place, hence an island, or a place beside water, such as a river bank or a sea coast." [This later book of Canon Taylor's, be it noted, is characterised by much more care and research than is shown in his "Names and Places."]

In Daniel Lyson's well known and valuable work on the Environs of London (1795) he has an excellent note on the name, although he wrongly identifies it with "Cealchylle,"[1] a manor granted by Edward the Confessor to Westminster Abbey. He says (vol. ii., p. 70): "I have seen deeds of the age of Edward II. (in the possession of the Earl of Cadogan), in which it is called Chelchey, but the most common mode of spelling for some centuries after the Conquest was Chelcheth or Chelchith. In the sixteenth century it began to be written Chelsey. The modern way of spelling it [Lysons' heading is "Chelsea."---A.B.] seems to have been first used about a century ago. Skinner ('Etymological Dictionary') derives Chelsea from shelves of sand

[1] For "Céoles ig" (Cholsey) see below.

[2] "Cealchylle" has received notice in the discussions on "Chelsea." I have noted appearances of the name from 1044 to 1479, in which it develops as follows:—11th cent., Cealchylle; 12th cent., Chalchelle; 13th-14th cents., Chalkhulle; 15th cent., Chalkhill. *Cealc-hylle* = Chalk-hill; and both these A.S. words develop regularly through the M.E. Chalc-hell(e) and -hull(e) to Mod. Eng. Chalkhill. Chalkhill is in Kingsbury parish, Middlesex.

and *ey* or *ea*, land situated near water; at the same time he allows that it is written in ancient records, Cealchyth, i.e., chalky haven. Newcourt ('Repertorium') derives it from *ceald* or *cele*, cold, and *hyth*. Norden, whose etymology is best supported by fact, says:"—and here Lysons quotes the passage from Norden which I have given above.

The later discussions, such as have taken place in "Notes and Queries," have brought forth quite a number of references to appearances or supposed appearances of the name in mediæval and earlier records and documents.

These appeals to documentary evidence show a development in the right direction, and they are in keeping with the modern method of research. On this method the student works back through the various contemporary records—which have become so much more accessible during the last 20-30 years---and traces the name through its various forms and changes back to its early mediæval or even pre-Conquest form; and then, aided by some acquaintance with Anglo-Saxon and Middle English[1], he may, probably without much difficulty, identify the original form and meaning of the name he has been tracing. Thus the scope for speculation or conjecture is minimised, and in many cases eliminated. During some considerable investigations on these lines into the origin and evolution of the place-names of Middlesex and Surrey and their borderlands, I collected the forms of this interesting name, and as I believe it to be the only list of the kind, or, at least, the only list which approaches completeness, I now

[1]Abbreviated in this article to A.S. and M.E.

venture to reproduce it. The chief sources of information are as follows:---

PRE-CONQUEST: The Anglo-Saxon Land Charters, as seen in the Official Facsimiles and in the transcripts given by Birch ("Cartularium Saxonicum"), Prof. Earle ("Land Charters and Saxonic Documents"), and Kemble ("Codex Diplomaticus"). The Anglo-Saxon Chronicles.

POST-CONQUEST: Royal, National, and other Charters 11th century onwards; and the various mediæval Rolls, records, registers, and calendars, such as Pedes Finium (Hardy and Page's edition of London and Middlesex Fines), Rotuli Curiæ Regis, Pipe Rolls, Patent Rolls, Close Rolls, "Ancient Deeds" in Record Office, London Wills and the Guildhall "Letter Books" (Dr. R. R. Sharpe's valuable Calendars), etc.

PRE-CONQUEST APPEARANCES OF THE NAME.

[Arranged in the order of the date of the Documents.]

785 "Her wæs geflit fullic senoth æt CEALC HYTHE." ["This year was a contentious synod at Cealc hythe." Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. MS. of about A.D. 890.]

785 ". . . . in synodali conventu in loco ubi nominatur CELCHYTH." [Grant by King Offa dated from a "synod held in the place which is named Celchyth." MS. Ashburnham (Stowe) 5: an almost contemporary copy of the original document.]

786 synod at CELCHYTH. [Offa grant, MS. Ashburnham (Stowe) 6: almost contemporary copy.]

788 synod at CELCHYTH. [Offa grant. M.S. Canterbury Cath. M. 340: original charter.]

789 ". . . . pontificale conciliabulum in loco famosa (*sic*) qui dicitur CELCHYTH." [Agreement, Offa and others, dated from "the pontifical council in the famous place called Celchyth."]

789 two other grants dated from same council at CELCHYTH.

793 ". . . in loco celebri qui dicitur CELCHYTH."

796 two charters dated from "CELCHYTH, in sinodo publico."

801 charter from synod at CELCHITHE.

799 to 802 charter from "synodal council" at CAELICHYTH. [Original.]

815 and 816 two charters dated from synods at CELICHYTH.

825 reference to synod at CÆLCHYTHE.

898 Council at CELCHYTH.

POST CONQUEST.

[NOTE.—The figures in parenthesis represent the number of appearances traced by A.B. Spellings in Italics are accidental or erroneous.]

c. 1086 Chelched or *Cercehede* (Domesday). c. 1150 Chelchede.

1140 to 1428 Chelcheth,-e (9). 1197 Chelchude. 1333 *Chelthuth*. 1377 *Chelheth*.

1269 to 1314 Chilcheth,-e (3). 1278 Chylchethe. 1282 *Chylhethe*.

1265 Chylchehuthe. 1279 *Chylchehyche*.

1274 to 1472 Chelcheheth,-e (10). 1324 Chilchehethe.

1308 to 1553 Chelchehith,-e (6). 1419 to 1563 Chelchehyth,-e (8). 1350 *Chelchehiche*.

1314 to 1382 Chelchehuth,-e (5). 1360 Chilchehuth.

1345 to 1535 Chelchith,-e (12). 1425 *Chelcheith.* 1510 *Chechithe.* 1450 and 1547 Chelchythe. 1511 *Chelchyche.*

14-15 cent. Chelsehuth. [This is under date 1316 in "*Nomina Villarum*" (Harleian MS. 6281), a British Museum manuscript, which I judge to be of rather later date.]

1486 to 1533 Chelsehith,-e (3). 1518 *Chelceheyth.* 1524 Chelcehith.

1522 Chelseye. 1527 Chelseghe.

1527 and onwards, Chelsey. c. 1550 *Chellsaye.*

1557 "Chelsyth otherwise Chelsey."

1590 and onwards, Chelsea.

The entry in the A.S. Chronicle under the year 785 gives the unmistakable A.S. words *cealc*=chalk, and *hyth*=hithe. The Charters or Royal Grants which follow—and which are mostly Mercian—give a less common spelling of the same word, *celc.*

The Domesday and 12th century renderings of *-hed(e)* and *-hude* for *hyth* (or rather *-heth* and *-huth*) are characteristic of the Norman scribes, who found difficulty in the A.S. *th* and frequently wrote *d* for it, as in the well known case of the neighbouring Wandsworth, which was in its A.S. original *Wendles wurth* (as given in a charter of A.D. 693), but which was written by the Norman scribes in Domesday *Wendelesorde*, *Wandelesorde*, and *Wandesorde.*

On collating the forms of the name in this list, I felt fully convinced that the etymology was clearly established, and this conviction was strengthened by noticing that Prof. Earle, of Oxford (in his "Land Charters") and his one-time student in A.S., Prof. Plummer (in his

edition of A.S. Chronicle) both regarded *Cealchyth* and *Celchyth* as identical, and as probably the original of "Chelsea"—although on this last point they were evidently unaware of the number and completeness of the links in the evolutionary chain. Later on I felt some diffidence in putting this conclusion forward without qualification, in view of an adverse opinion given by Professor W. W. Skeat in a discussion on the name which appeared in "Notes and Queries" (1905-6). That distinguished philologist and Anglo-Saxon scholar, while agreeing that *Celchyth* probably =Chelsea, did not admit the identity of meaning of *celc* and *cealc*.

However, some time afterwards I was able to talk over this and other place-names with Professor Skeat, and I found that he had on further consideration revised his opinion, and had then come to the conclusion that Cealc- = celc-hythe = chalk-hithe = Chelsea. He afterwards wrote me on the point, and I quote the passage as it so well and authoritatively elucidates the etymology and evolution of the name. Professor Skeat writes (with the above list before him) under date April 25th, 1910:—

"As to Chelsea, it is impossible for the A.S. forms to mean anything but Chalk-hithe. 'Chalk' is not English, but merely Lat. *calc-em* borrowed. It took various forms in A.S., of which *cealc* is the regular one, with 'breaking' of *a* to *ea* before *lc*; by rule.

"But it so happened that Lat. *calx* belonged to the 3rd or *i* declension, gen. calc*i*s, dat. calc*i*. Hence the A.S. form was also sometimes *celc*, the *e* being due to the fact that the 2nd syllable had *i* in it, and that produced the '*i* mutation' of *a* to *e*; by rule. An older

form of this 'mutation' was *æ*, as in *cælci*, which was turned into *cælic*; whilst *celci-* was turned into *celic*. But *c* followed by *e* or *i*, became *ch* later on; hence we at last get *chelche* (occasionally *chilche*). And it was this *chelch* which became *chels*. It's all according to phonetic laws.

"The A.S. for *hithe* was *hyth*. This in Mid. Eng. became *hithe, hythe, huthe*, according to the dialect; some turned *y* into *i* (*y*) and some into *u*. But the Kentish people turned it into *hethe*. So the spellings *hith(e)*, *hyth(e)*, *huth(e)*, *heth(e)* are all regular descendants from the A.S. form. Then the *h*, in the unstressed syllable, was lost, and this gave *-yth*, equivalent of *-ith* (1557). Then the *sense* of *-ith* was no longer obvious; so it was turned into *-ey* (island). The *-ea* was a later spelling of *-ey*, due to confusing *ea* 'river' with *-ey*, 'island.' It's all quite clear."

Professor Skeat's interesting remarks upon the list need no comment from me; and his acceptance and endorsement of the etymology leaves no ground for doubt on its philological side.

[The ultimate disappearance of the *-hithe* is paralleled in other cases, as for instance, in Putney near by, which was a -hithe until the 16th century, and then from Puttenheth and Pottenheth shortened thus: Putteneth, Putneth, Putneyth and Putteneyth, Putteney, and Putney. Stepney (M.E. Stebbenheth) similarly changed its *-hith* to *-ey* in the sixteenth century. On the other hand, the M.E. Maydenhythe and Maydenheth have become Maidenhead; and the A.S. Lambhyth or Lambehyth is now Lambeth. The *-heth* or *-hithe* in each case is the sufferer.]

As an illustration of the concurrent usage of different

forms of the name, it may be noted that in 1533 Sir Thomas More is described as of "Chelsehith" (Bodleian Charter No. 90), while he himself in 1535 in a letter to Henry VIII writes of "my pore house at Chelchith" — this last being the spelling given also in his indictment.

The A.S. "Cealchyth," the meeting place of the synods, was conjecturally identified as Chelsea by several historians on the strength of some of the mediæval forms of the name which had come to light: *e.g.*, in Dugdale's "Monasticon Anglicanum" (edition of 1817-30); by Messrs. Haddan and Stubbs ("Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents relating to Great Britain," iii., 445; about 1875); and by Professor Plummer in his scholarly edition of the A.S. Chronicles (1892). Other essayists in the same subject, however, have suggested other identifications, and I will specify them here in order to show that the guesses do not fit in with the facts as given by the contemporary records—to which the guessers had obviously not made reference:—

Chalk (Kent); but this was, in A.S. (9-10th century) "Cealc"; and in M.E. "Chalc," "Chelke," "Chalke," and 'Chalk." Compare also Broad Chalk and Bower Chalk in Wilts, which appear as "Ceolc" in A.D. 955.

Challock (Kent); but this was in the 9th century. "Cealflocan" (A.S. *cealf*=calf, and *loca*=enclosure, fold); 13th century 'Cheafloke"; and 15th century "Challok."

Sunning or Sonning (Berks); but the records show that this was A.S. Sunninges or Sunningas

(=sons or descendants of Sunna), and M.E. Sunninges and Sunninge. A very wild guess.

The Bosworth-Toller A.S. Dictionary has the following:—

"Céoles îg (*ceol*, ship; *ig.*, island) Chelsea. Somner says: 'Insularis olim et navibus accommodata, ut nomen significat.'"

Somner (late 17th century) clearly acted on the old plan of attempting an etymology on the present or modern form of the name, without reference to its previous recorded forms and changes. From Chelsey (or Chelsea) he conjectured this ship-island origin, and then described the place as "formerly an island with accommodation for ships, *as its name signifies*." It is regrettable that this Dictionary should have lent its high authority to this error, when reference was so easy to at least some of the mediæval and earlier forms of the name.

The error, moreover, is a double one, for "Ceoles" is the genitive of the personal name Ceol—as Professor Skeat has pointed out in his "Place Names of Berkshire" (p. 35)—and thus we have "Ceol's island" clearly indicated as the original sense. From "Céoles íg" has evolved the present Cholsey (Berks). Ceol was the name of a West Saxon king, A.D. 591 to 597.

My list of Pre-Conquest records of the name might perhaps be headed by a document of still earlier date. Birch's "Cartularium Saxonicum" gives, under date "671 for 681," a charter of King Æthelred founding the monastery of St. Peter's, Gloucester, which has this passage:—"Facto vero est hæc conditio in quinto anno

regni Ethrelwedi regis merciorum. . . . archiepiscopus Deusdedit, et Saxulphus episcopus, gentes mercini, et sinodus congregata fuit in loco famosa Ethcealchy de istis rebus sic factis." This charter was transcribed from the Gloucester Cathedral "Register A," a compilation of the late 14th century, so that it is a late copy of the original charter, and probably copied from a copy, the original having disappeared; and errors are therefore to be expected, such as the mis-spelling of the King's name and of the name of the meeting place of the Synod. "Ethcealchy" I read as "Æt Cealchyth" (=at Chalkhyth); "æt" was frequently written in A.S. documents as though it formed part of a place-name, and the 14th century (or some earlier) copyist appears to have misread or misunderstood this, and also to have failed to complete the "hyth." If this is so—and I think it may be safely regarded as a strong probability—this deed may stand as the earliest date for the name and also for the record of the meeting of a synod at Chelsea. It may further give us another—and earlier—instance of the more frequent spelling of the A.S. "Cealc."

PARISH OF ST. CLEMENT DANES.

CHURCHWARDENS ACCOUNTS, XXI-XXII ELIZABETH

THE MS. here transcribed formed No. 18584 of the well-known Phillipps' collection. After that collection had been dispersed this MS. passed into the possession of the late Mr. H. A. Harben, and was by him bequeathed to the London County Council, together with his library of books, prints, deeds, etc., relating to the history and topography of London and Middlesex.

It had for some time been Mr. Harben's intention to offer a transcript of the MS. for insertion in some magazine or other publication devoted to the preservation of records relating to the history and antiquities of London, as likely to prove of interest to persons engaged in the study of such records, and it has been thought well to carry this intention into effect before handing over the MS. to the London County Council.

The MS. is of the sixteenth century, on vellum, and extends to thirty-five pages, the size of each page being 11½ inches by 8¾ inches. It is in the same handwriting throughout, and contains at the end the signatures of Gabriell Goodman, who was Dean of Westminster at the date of the Account, and of Wm. Fleetwood, formerly Recorder of the City of London, both of them Justices of the Peace for the County of Middlesex.

It consists, as is usual in documents of this nature, of lists of the persons who contributed to the rate during the two half-years included in the Account, viz., 21st---22nd Elizabeth, together with the amount of their contributions, and further sets out the payments made at the end of each half-year out of the sums collected.

It is especially interesting as being an early record of

the collection of a Poor Rate, the levying of which had been authorised by an Act of Parliament so recent as the 14th Elizabeth.

The interest attaching to a record of this nature may be twofold. It may be aroused by the distinction, whether local or national, of the persons whose names are contained in it, or it may be excited by other entries illustrating the social life of the period.

The MS. under consideration is certainly not lacking in interest in the names of the parishioners, for we find amongst the residents in the parish at this time the names of Sir Wm. Cecil, Knight, Baron of Burghley, Lord Treasurer of England; the Earl of Leicester, no other than Robert Dudley, the celebrated favourite of the Queen; the Earl of Arundel, the Earl of Bedford, commonly called the "good Earl of Bedford," who died at Bedford House, Strand, in 1585, besides others of lesser note.

There are other names included in the record that have a familiar sound, such as John Stowe, John Foxe, etc., but it is only too likely that this is mere coincidence, as there does not appear to be any reason to believe that the famous authors who bore these names ever themselves resided in or had property in the Parish of St. Clement Danes.

As to the Accounts themselves, they would hardly have satisfied the requirements of a Local Government Board auditor of the present day.

In the first place the payments in reality appear to be in excess of the receipts. In the totals of the ordinary and extraordinary payments for the first half-year, the sum of £6 6s. 8d., the total of one of the additions, appears to have been omitted altogether, reducing the expenditure to £29 5s. 8d., instead of £35 12s. 4d., the true addition. The total amount for the two half-years together should be as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
First half-year - - - - -	35	12	4
Second half-year - - - - -	25	15	2
Total - - - - - - -	61	7	7

and not £39 10s. as stated.

It would be interesting to compare the receipts and payment here recorded with the total amounts collected and paid for the same purposes within the limits of the parish at the present day.

The entries in the MS., apart from the lists of names, are not numerous, but one of them at least may be cited as throwing some light on the religious life of the day. It occurs under the heading "Forfaytures," and is as follows:---

"Itm of sondrie psones for playing vnlawfull games in time of devyne service on the Sobothe daies."

ISABEL I. GREAVES,
Literary Executor to the late H. A. Harben, Esq.

The signs in the original which indicated where letters were omitted are here usually represented by a dash placed above the contraction.

THE ACCOMPTE of vs Nicholas madoxe John morecrofte Robte Carre, & Richard Seale collectors appointed for the poore of the parishe of St Clement danes w^th^in the Com of midd accordinge vnto the Statute made and prouided in the Quenes Maties highe Courte of Parlymament holden at Westm'in, the xiiij^th^ yeire of her highnes Raigne as well of all suche somes of monie as otherwise whiche they haue by anie meanes receaued to the vse of the poore aforesaide as also of the employment and bestowinge of the same vpon them accomptinge from the vth daie of maie in the xxj^th^ yeire of Raigne of our soveraigne lady vntill the xiij^th^ daie of October in the xxj^th^ yeire of the raigne of our saide souaigne Lady Elizabeth by the grace of god Quene of Englond Fraunce and Irelond defendor of the faith viz for one halphe yeire

RECEAVED at the laste accompte ... ... xxxvij^{s} ij^{d} ob
THE ORDINARY Receiptes of the weeklie Contribution to the releife & sustentacon of the poore impotent and decaied people of the saide parishe accordinge to A Booke thereof made & signed w^{t} the handes of the righte worshipfull Gabriell Goodman doctor of devinitie And deane of the collegiate Churche of St Peter in West^{m} & willm Fletewoode Esquier Recorder of the Cittie of london twoe of the Quenes ma^{ties} Justices of the peace w^{t}in the Com of midd and deliuered to the saide Collectors.

FYRSTE of the righte honnorable S^{r} willm Cecill knighte baron of Burghley lorde Treasorer of England for halfayeire.	xv^{s}		Of the w. m^{r} Justice Mounson		
Of the righte honorable thearle of Arundell			Of the w. m^{r} Deane of westm^{r}		vj^{d}
Of the righte honorable thearle of Bedforde	v^{s}		Of the w. m^{r} Boswell .	v^{s}	
Of the righte honorable thearle of Leicester	x^{s}		Of Mr Parsone	xj^{s}	ix^{d}
Of my Lorde Dyer...	v^{s}		Of the principall of Clemen^{tes} Inne ...	vj^{s}	viij^{d}
Of S^{r} willm Drewry knighte	v^{s}		Of the pryncipall of Newe Inne		
			Of the Treasorer of Lyons Inne	v^{s}	
			Of m^{r} Lewsam		
			Of m^{r} Farwell		xiij^{d}
			Of Mr Drewe	iiij^{s}	iiij^{d}
			Of m^{r} Robertson ...	iiij^{s}	iiij^{d}
			Of m^{r} Cooke		
	Sma	iij^{li}		xviij^{s}	vij^{d}

Of m^{r} Vale	iiij^{s}	iiij^{d}	Of John Florye		
Of m^{r} Graves	iiij^{s}	iiij^{d}	Of Glawd Cursell		xiij^{d}
Of m^{r} Herne	ij^{s}	vj^{d}	Of John higham	ij^{s}	ij^{d}
Of m^{r} Sergeant white	ij^{s}	ij^{d}	Of widdowe Barnde	ij^{s}	
Of m^{r} Robte Smithe	vj^{d}		Of xrofer Fisher	ij^{s}	ij^{d}
Of m^{r} Billford	ij^{s}	ij^{d}	Of Barnde Busse	xx^{d}	
Of m^{r} Rosier	vj^{d}	ob	Of Jeames marybote	ij^{s}	ij^{d}
Of m^{ris} Longe	ij^{s}	ij^{d}	Of John Devoyster	iij^{s}	
Of m^{ris} Burtchall ...	ij^{s}	ij^{d}	Of Richard Awsten	ij^{s}	ij^{d}
Of Richard hollande .		xiij^{d}	Of henrie Townesende	vj^{d}	ob
Of Thomas Hallam	ij^{s}	ij^{d}	Of John Huddam		
Of Willm warlowe .	ij^{s}	ij^{d}			
	Sm	xl^{s}	ix^{d}		

Of Edward Rice ..... xiij^{d}
Of willm harrys ..... xiij^{d}
Of Richard Gomsale . ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of harmond warnar ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Jeames ware .... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Ely marybote .... vj^{d} ob
Of George Smalewoode ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Henrie Beamond . ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of m^{ris} Archebolde... iiij^{s} iiij^{d}
Of willm Price ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Richard Faircloughe xiij^{d}
Of Richard Bucke .... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of John Blackborne vj^{d} ob
Of George Dawlinge xiij^{d}
Of hughe Bonnell .... vj^{d} ob
Of Randoll Bull ..... vj^{d} ob
Of willm Scotte ..... xiij^{d}
Of Thomas keys ...
Of Peter Scotte ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Thoms Baillie .... vj^{d} ob
Of Roger waltone .... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Thomas harrys .... vj^{d} ob
Of Thomas Jaxson . ij^{s} ij^{d}

Sm xxxj^{s}

Of nicholas madoxe ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of John Tailor ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of John Parsons .... xiij^{d}
Of John wait ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of John Bownefelowe
Of Nicholas Nashe .
Of Peter Plewell ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Alexaunder Jones . vj^{d} ob
Of willm Lyndall ....
Of Richard Jones .... vj^{d} ob
Of John Lowberie .... xiij^{d}
Of willm Scotte Cutler
Of willm Lyons ..... xiij^{d}
Of Sakary Bennet .... vj^{d} ob
Of Nicholas whynnyffe xiij^{d}
Of Adame wrighte ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Christopher Humfrie xiij^{d}
Of John Newsame .... vj^{d} ob
Of Tho Johnson ..... xiij^{d}
Of John Brittayn .... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Richard Downinge xiij^{d}
Of John downinge .... vj^{d} ob
Of willm Francklyn vj^{d} ob

Sm xxij^{s} ij^{d} ob

Of Thomas Covente . ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of M^{ris} Brighte xj^{d} ob
Of John Horden .... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Willm Woode .... xiij^{d}
Of Thomas Slye ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Robte wilson .... xij^{d}
Of John Towson ..... xiij^{d}
Of Henrie Starkie ... xiij^{d}
Of willm wall ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of John Feilde ..... xiij^{d}
Of Edward white .... xij^{d}
Of Thomas Ellys .... vj^{d} ob
Of John white .....
Of George Gale .... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Richard xrofer ...
Of Tydy Dolmus ... xij^{d}
Of Lawrence harrison vj^{d} ob
Of davy Jenckines ... vj^{d} ob
Of Robte Scale ..... xiij^{d}
Of henrie Lynstitche vj^{d} ob
Of Jeffrie Nevell..... xiij^{d}
Of Nicholas wrighte . vj^{d} ob
Of Jeffrie Eaton .... vj^{d} ob

Sm xxiiij^{s} j^{d} ob

Of Richard Cuxson vj^{d} ob
Of John Lyne ..... xiij^{d}
Of John Gardyner .... xvj^{d}
Of John Griffine .....
Of Robte Fysher .... vj^{d} ob
Of widdowe Sympson ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Richard holmead xiij^{d}
Of walter Johnson .. xiij^{d}
Of George Hill ..... xiij^{d}
Of John damporte .... xiij^{d}
Of Richard Seale .... xiij^{d}
Of henry Gayn ..... vj^{d}
Of John Sowthe .....
Of Robte Edley ..... xiij^{d}
Of Roger Paine ..... xiij^{d}
Of Anthonie Formynon ..... xiij^{d}
Of John Cogger ..... vj^{d} ob
Of xrofer Patenson iiij^{d} ob
Of michaell Buckett .
Of Willm Stedman . xiij^{d}
Of Thoms Cowp ... xiij^{d}
Of willm Boswell .... xiij^{d}
Of John Husker .... vj^{d} ob

Sm xviij^{s} v^{d} ob

Of Harmond howseman ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Arnolde Rose .... xiij^{d}
Of Tho Symones .... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of John Sharpe .....
Of henrie Goodladde xiij^{d}
Of Richard Bowlte... xiij^{d}
Of John parkynes .... xiij^{d}
Of John Pullyn .....
Of Richard Carre .... vj^{d}
Of Rowland Swallowe xiij^{d}
Of Lewys Stewarde . ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Willm Grene ....
Of Willm Pace ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Richard Page .... xiij^{d}
Of John Bradford .... xiij^{d}
Of John Browne .... vj^{d} ob
Of Thomas michell .. xiij^{d}
Of Alexaunder Stile
Of willm Carter .....
Of Gilbte Olyver .... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Roger Everson .
Of George Grenewell .
Of Robte Thomas .... xiij^{d}

Sm xviij^{s} ob

Of Richard Jacob .... xix^{d} ob
Of widowe Patenson . vj^{d} ob
Of Arthure Petilowe . vj^{d} ob
Of m^{ris} Coxe ..... ij^{s}
Of John Pemmerton . vj^{d} ob
Of willm Cowp ....
Of willm Griffine ....
Of Thomas Skellhorne xiij^{d}
Of Ralphe Ellwater .
Of Robt Tompson... vj^{d} ob
Of xrofer Brickbee .. vj^{d} ob
Of henrie kinge ..... vj^{d} ob
Of John hardinge ... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Cutberd Bramson vj^{s} ob^{d}
Of henry Reynolde.... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Agnes Brodeley... vj^{d} ob
Of Tho Searle ..... xiij^{d}
Of John Grene ..... xiij^{d}
Of xrofer dymmock xiij^{d}
Of willm Trowte ... xiij^{d}
Of Willm vydiatt ...
Of willm dawlinge...
Of Richard Braswell xiij^{d}

Sm xviij^{s} ix^{d}

Of m^ris Loder ..... xiij^d
Of m^r Vpton ..... xiij^d
Of George Jaxson... vj^d ob
Of Willm machem ...
Of Robte Syrkeney... ij^s ij^d
Of Thomas Hickford xiij^d
Of Richard Chaddocke ..... vj^d
Of Gilbert Neale ... xiij^d
Of Thomas Cordwell xiij^d
Of Thomas Jaxson... xiij^d
Of Robte Wickes ... ij^s ij^d
Of John Farrante ... vj^d ob
Of willm Bylliarde...
Of Fraunces Bailie...
Of Widowe Androwes ..... xvj^d
Of Richard Denham xiij^d
Of John ledsam .....
Of John Wharton ...
Of Robte Tompson
Of John wise ..... vj^d ob
Of John morecrofte ij^s ij^d
Of Robte Gaile ..... vj^d ob
Of John Grene ..... vj^d ob

Sm xviij^s vij^d ob

Of John Tailor .....
Of Roger Brassington ..... vj^d o ob
Of Jerom Cramson
Of Peter Cornelyons
Of John Foxe .....
Of morgan dowland
Of Jeffrie Bennet ...
Of willm Hastlipe ... vj^d ob^d
Of Thomas Barret... vj^d ob
Of ostyons Sole .....
Of willm Powell ..... vj^d ob
Of willm Godfric ...
Of Thomas whynniatt .....
Of John Browne..... vj^d ob
Of Robte Stalker ...
Of Richard Sherwyn vj^d ob
Of Thomas Cockett vj^d ob
Of Lawrence welshe vj^d ob
Of John Cowbrye ...
Of Henrie Baise ... vj^d ob
Of Bennedicke Androwes ..... vj^d ob
Of Humfrie Denham xiij^d
Of Nicholas Backhowse ..... vj^d ob

Sm vij^s ob

Of Richard Tingar ij^s ij^d
Of willm Bucknell ... vj^d ob
Of Robte Baker ..... vj^d ob
Of John Scoffeilde ... vj^d ob
Of Raphe Norrys ...
Of Widdowe Coxe... vj^d ob
Of Tho murfitt ..... ij^s iiij^d
Of henrie parsones... xiij^d
Of henrie wiglie .....
Of willm Peireson... xiij^d
Of John hawkes ..... xiij^d
Of willm darbie ..... vj^d ob
Of Arthure Johnson vj^d ob
Of John Fowlkes ... ij^s ij^d
Of Edward Somforde ij^s ij^d
Of John Crosse ..... ij^s ij^d
Of John Lomkyn ... ij^s ij^d
Of humfrie Stowe... vj^d ob
Of Robte Pewsall ... vj^d ob
Of Raphe massie ... xiij^d
Of Henrie wintringham ..... vj^d ob
Of willm Graves ... xiij^d
Of John Lynett .....

Sm xxiij^s iiij^d

Of John kidchell ... vj^{d} ob
Of Thoms whatmore ..... xij^{d}
Of Myles Somforde vj^{d} ob
Of Ric wente ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Robte walker ... vj^{d} ob
Of John woode ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Edward Richardson .....
Of John Brice ..... xiij^{d}
Of John Celie ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Robt hale ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Symond harmond xiij^{d}
Of henrie Dalton ... xiij^{d}
Of Robte Exoll ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Edward higket ... vj^{d} ob
Of henrie Dibley ... xiij^{d}
Of willm Bryce ..... vj^{d} ob
Of widowe holdernes xij^{d}
Of Thomas Bushell vj^{d} ob
Of Willm wrighte ... vj^{d} ob
Of Phillip Jurden ... vj^{d} ob
Of Robte Carre ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Jeames Algood ... vj^{d} ob
Of Peter wyllyamson vj^{d} ob

Sm xvij^{s} x^{d}

Of willm Capper ... vj^{d}
Of willm Stowe ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Peter Scayte ... vj^{d} ob
Of Richard hodgekynes ..... xiij^{d}
Of Phillipe Rynns ...
Of John Greite .....
Of Robert Awsten ...
Of Thomas mathewe vj^{d}
Of Tho Phillipes .....
Of John Sefton ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Edwde Floode ...
Of Ric Goodwyn ...
Of Bennet nichole ... vj^{d}
Of Ric Awsten ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Jo Phillips ..... vj^{d} ob
Of w^{m} Jones .....
Of Jo Evanes ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Edward vaughan xiij^{d}
Of walter Cowdrey.. vj^{d} ob
Of George durham... vj^{d} ob
Of John hartnoll ... vj^{d} ob
Of henrie lovell .....

Sma Pagine viij^{s} vj^{d} ob

Sma of this halfe yere in the pishe churche of St Clemen^{tes} of the Comunycantes .....

Benevolences

Receaved

Bequestes

Jtm Receaved of the bequest of Fraunces Fowkes iij^{s} iiij^{d}
Jtm Receaved of the bequest of Jeames Best ..... iij^{s} iiij^{d}
Jtm Reaved of the bequest of Chaurles de Barnet ... x^{s}

Forfaytures

Jtm of sondrie psones for playinge vnlawfull games in the time of devyne Srvice on the Sabothe daies ix^{d}

Som of all the benevolences ..... xvij^{s} v^{d}
bequestes and forfaitures .....
Sm totlis of all the receiptes aforesaid for this halfe yeire ..... xix^{li} ij^{s}

PAIMENTES ordinarie to the pore of the saide pishe accordinge to A Booke signed wth the handes of the Justices

FIRSTE paied vnto Robert Lawdyan towardes his releife weeklie for ... xlj^s^ iij^d^
Itm to Thomas Pitcher ..... xij^s^ iiij^d^
Itm to Lewys Iohnson ..... xxxiiij^s^ iiij^d^
Itm to Richard Browne ..... xxvj^s^
Itm to Mergaret Owen ..... xxvj^s^
Itm to widowe Iones xxvj^s^
Itm to Agnes Mortymer ..... xxvj^s^
Itm to Elzabeth Swayne ..... xxviij^s^ ij^d^
Itm to Iohanne Powell ..... xxvj^s^
Itm to Ioyce keyser xxvj^s^
Itm to Agnes Goffe xxj^s^ vj^d^
Itm to Iohn Caisse xviij^s^
Itm to widow Neale xiij^s^
Itm Re Reynolde Burnett ..... xiij^s^ iiij^d^
Itm to Alice Phillipes ..... xiij^s^
Itm to Bridget Newman ..... x^s^
Itm to Mergaret Bowles ..... xiij^s^
Itm to Richard Lawdyan ..... xiij^s^
Itm to Fraunces hawkynes ..... v^s^
Itm to henrie Iones xj^s^ ij^d^

Sm xx^li^ iij^s^ j^d^

Itm to Elzabeth Stedman ..... xx^d^
Itm to Agnes Rickas v^s^ ix^d^
Itm to Mary wickam xxj^d^
Itm to Iohn Lea ... xv^d^
Itm to Willm Batmanson ..... xij^s^ x^d^
Itm to Agnes Mason xv^d^
Itm Mergaret Bradbery ..... vj^d^
Itm to Elzabeth Iohnson ..... vj^s^ iiij^d^
Itm to Iohn Reynoldes ..... ij^s^
Itm to Florence hall vj^d^
Itm to Mergaret Ioyner ..... xij^d^
Itm to Euie Newman ..... xvj^d^
Itm to Agnes Iohnson ..... iiij^d^
Itm to Bridget Peirson ..... xij^d^
Itm to Thomas hughes ..... iiij^d^
Itm to Davy Thomas ..... iiij^d^
Itm to Iohn Hide ... iiij^d^
Itm to mergaret Rumpton ..... ij^s^
Itm to ij^l^ owlde men Came from the bathe ..... iiij^d^
Itm Alice Pollarde v^s^ j^d^ ob

Paimentes extraordinarie to certen poore people of the saide pishe as well in time of sicknes as otherwise duringe this said halfe yeire as followeth viz.

Itm paide to ij owlde wemen being lame ..... iiij^{d}

sm xlvj^{s} iij^{d} ob

Itm to Iohanne Ramsey for kepinge Edward whinchester one whole yeire ..... lij^{s}

Itm for afreise Ierkyn and freise breches and for makinge them And a Sawlter & iij paire of showen iij paire of Ni knite hoose for the said Edwarde ..... x^{s}

Itm to Mother Sainte for kepinge of Edwarde Blande for one whole yeire ..... lij^{s}

Itm for iij pair of showen iij paire of knite hoose ... iij^{s} vj^{d}

Itm to margerie Rompton for kepinge a childe wch was laide at m^{r} highames Doore ..... vj^{s}

Itm for a wyndinge sheete for the same childe ..... xij^{d}

Itm to the Curat for buringe ij Children ..... x^{d}

Itm to the Clerke & Sextine for makinge ij graves... xvj^{d}

Sm— — vj^{li} vj^{s} viij^{d}

Reperatones for the Almes howses.

Itm for a thicke plancke and penthowse boardes ... ij^{s}

Itm for a hundred and a halphe of brickes ..... ij^{s}

Itm for Tiles & for mortur & for neales ..... iij^{s} iiij^{d}

Itm to ij laboringe men for ij dayes worke in repairing the almes howses ..... ijs iiij^{d}

Sma vj^{li} xvj^{s} iiij^{d}

Som of the ordinarye & extordinarie paimentes aforesaid..... xxix^{li} v^{s} viij^{d} ob

The accompte of vs Nicholas Madoxe Iohn morecroft Robte Carre & Richard Seale Collectors appointed for the poore of the pishe aforesaid accordinge to the statute vnto the statute made and provided in the Quenes ma^{tes} highe Corte of Parlyament holden at westm^{r} in the xiiijth yere of her highnes raigne aswell of all suche somes of mony as otherwise wch they haue by any meanes receaved to the vse of the poore as aforesaid as also of the employment and bestowinge of the same vppon them accomptinge from the xiijth daie of October in the xxith yeire

of the raigne of o^r soveraigne Lady vntill the xiiij^th daie of Aprill in the xxij^th yeire of her highnes raigne viz for one halfe yeire

The ordinary receiptes of the weekly Contribution to the releife and sustentacon of the poore impotent and decaied people of the saide pishe accordinge to A Booke thereof made & signed w^t the handes of the righte worshipfull Gabriell Goodman deor of devinitie & Deane of the Collegiat Churche of St Peter in westm^r And Willm Fletewoode Esquier Recorder of the Cittie of London two of the Iustices of the peace w^tin the Com of midd and deliued to the saide Collectors

Firste of the righte honnorable Sr Willm Cecill knighte Baron of Burghley Lorde Treasorer Englande fo^r A half yeire	xv^s	
Of the righte honnorable Thearle of Arundell		
Of the righte honnorable thearle of Leicester	x^s	
Of the righte honnorable theale of Bedforde	v^s	
Of my Lorde dyer	v^s	
Of S^r willm drewrye knighte	v^s	
Of the w Mr Mounson		
Of the w m^r Boswell	v^s	
Of Mr Parsonne	xj^s	ix^d
Of m^r Lewsam		
Of the princypall of Clem^tes Inne	vj^s	viij^d
Of the princypall of Newe Inne		
Of the Treasorer of Lyons Inne	v^s	
Of m^r Farwell		xiij^d
Of m^r drewe	iiij^s	iiij^d
Of m^r Robertson	iiij^s	iiij^d
Of m^r Cooke		
Of m^r Vale	iiij^s	iiij^d
Of m^r Graves	iiij^s	iiij^d
Of m^r Herne	ij^s	vj^d
Of m^r White	ij^s	ij^d
Of m^r Robte Smithe & his father	ij^s	vj^d
Sma	iiij^li xiiij^s	

Of m^r Billford.....	ij^s	ij^d	Of xrofer Fysher ...	ij^s	ij^d
Of m^r Rosyer	vj^d	ob	Of Barnde Busse ...	xx^d	
Of m^ris Longe	ij^s	ij^d	Of Ieames maribott	ij^s	ij^d
Of m^ris Burtchall ...	ij^s	ij^d	Of Iohn deveyster ...	iij^s	
Of m^ris Archebolde...	iiij^s	iiij^d	Of Richard Awsten...	ij^s	ij^d
Of Richard hollande	ij^s	ij^d	Of Henric Townesend	vj^d	ob

Of Thomas hallam .. ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Willm warlowe... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Iohn Florye .....
Of Glawde Cursell... xiij^{d}
Of Iohn higham ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of widowe Barnet ... ij^{s}
Of Iohn hoddam.....
Of Edward Ryce ... xiij^{d}
Of Willm harrys ... xiij^{d}
Of Richard Gomsale ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of harmond warnar ij^{s} ij^{d}

Sm xlj^{s} iiij^{d}

Of Ely Marybotte... vj^{d} ob
Of Ieames ware ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of George Smalewood ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Henrie Beamond ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of willm Price ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Ric Faireclothe... xiij^{d}
Of Ric Bucke ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Iohn Blackborne vj^{d} ob
Of George dawlinge xiij^{d}
Of hughe Bonnell ... vj^{d} ob
Of Randall Bull ... vj^{d} ob
Of willm Scotte ..... xiij^{d}
Of Tho keys .....
Of Peter Scotte ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Thoms Bayly ... vj^{d} ob
Of Roger waltone ... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Thoms harrys ... vj^{d} ob
Of Thomas Iaxson ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of nicholas madoxe.. ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Iohn Tailor ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Iohn Parsonnes... xiij^{d}
Of Iohn waites ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Iohn Buncfelowe

Sm xxviij^{s} ij^{d}

Of Nicholas Nashe...
Of Peter Plewell ... vj^{d} ob
Of Alexaunder Iones vj^{d} ob
Of willm Lyndall ...
Of Richard Iones ... vj^{d} ob
Of Iohn Lothbery ... xiij^{d}
Of willm Scott Cutler .....
Of Willm lyone ..... xiij^{d}
Of Sachary Bennet... vj^{d} ob
Of Nicholas wynniffe xiij^{d}
Of Adam wrighte ... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of xrofer humfrie ... xiij^{d}
Of Iohn Newsam ... vj^{d} ob
Of Thomas Iohnson xiij^{d}
Of Io Brittayn ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Ric dowinge ..... xiij^{d}
Of Iohn downinge ... vj^{d} ob
Of willm Francklyn vj^{d} ob
Of Thoms Covent ... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of widow Brighte... vj^{d} ob
Of Iohn Horden... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of willm woode ..... xiij^{d}
Of Thoms Slye ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}

Sm xxij^{s} ix^{d}

Of Robert wilson ... xij^{d}
Of Iohn Towson..... xiij^{d}
Of Henrie Starkie... xiij^{d}
Of willm wall ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Iohn Feilde ..... xiij^{d}
Of Edwde white ..... xij^{d}
Of Thomas Elis ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Io White ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of George Gale .....
Of Ric xrofer .....
Of Tydy Dolmus ... xij^{d}
Of Lawr harryson... vj^{d} ob
Of Davy Iinckines... vj^{d} ob
Of Ieames wareinge
Of Robte Seale ..... xiij^{d}
Of henr Lynstitche vj^{d} ob^{d}
Of Ieffrie Nevell..... xiij^{d}
Of Nicholas wrighte vj^{d} ob
Of Ieffrie Eaton ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Ric Cuxson ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Io Lynde ..... xiij^{d}
Of Iohn Gardn ..... xvj^{d}
Of Ieames Griffyn...

Sm xviij^{s} xj^{d} ob

Of Henrie Gayner... vj^{d}
Of Robte Fysher ... vj^{d} ob
Of widdow Sympson ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Richard holmead xiij^{d}
Of Walter Johnson.. xiij^{d}
Of George hill ..... xiij^{d}
Of Jo Damporte..... xiij^{d}
Of Ric Seale ..... xiij^{d}
Of henrie Foster ... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of John Sowthe ...
Of Robte Edley ... xiij^{d}
Of Roger Edney ... xiij^{d}
Of Anthonie Formynon .... xiij^{d}
Of Jo Cogger ..... vj^{d} ob
Of xrofer patenson .. iiij^{d} ob
Of michaell Bucket
Of willm Stedman... xiij^{d}
Of Thoms Cowp ... xiij^{d}
Of willm Boswell ... xiij^{d}
Of Jo Husker ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Harmond howseman ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Arnolde Rosse ... xiij^{d}
Of Tho Symones ... ij^{s} ij^{d}

Sm xxij^{s} vj^{d} ob

Of John Sharpe .....
Of Henr Goodlad ... xiij^{d}
Of Ric Bolte ..... xiij^{d}
Of John Parkynes ... xiij^{d}
Of John Pullyn .....
Of Ric Carre ..... vj^{d}
Of Rowland Swallowe ..... xiij^{d}
Of Lewes Steward... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of willm Grene ...
Of willm Pace ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Ric Page ..... xiij^{d}
Of John Bradford... xiij^{d}
Of John Browne ... vj^{d} ob
Of Tho michell ..... xiij^{d}
Of Alexaunder Stile
Of willm Carter.....
Of Gilbte Olyu ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Roger Everson...
Of George Grenewell .....
Of Robte Thomas... xiij^{d}
Of Richard Jacob ... xix^{d} ob
Of widowe Coxe..... ij^{s}
Of widow Patenson vj^{d} ob

Sm xviij^{s} ix^{d}

Of Arthure Petilowe vj^{d} ob
Of Jo Pemmton ... vj^{d} ob
Of willm Cowp .....
Of Jo Griffine .....
Of Tho Skelhorne... xiij^{d}
Of Ralphe yllwater
Of Robte Tompson vj^{d} ob
Of xrofer Brickbee... vj^{d} ob
Of Henry kinge ... vj^{d} ob
Of Jo hardinge ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
of Cutbde Bramson vj^{d} ob
Of henr Keynoldes ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Agnes Bradley... vj^{d} ob
Of Thomas Searle... xiij^{d}
Of John Grene ..... xiij^{d}
Of xrofer Dymocke xiij^{d}
Of willm Trowte ... xiij^{d}
Of willm Lydyat ...
Of Willm dowland...
Of Richard Braswell xiij^{d}
Of widow Loder ... xiij^{d}
Of m^{r} Vpton ..... xiij^{d}
Of George Jaxson... vj^{d} ob

Sm xvij^{s} iiij^{d}

Of willm machem ...
Of Robte Syrkeny ... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Thomas Hickford xiij^{d}
Of Richard Chaddocke ... vj^{d}
Of Gilbert Neale ... xiij^{d}
Of Thomas Cardwell xiij^{d}
Of Tho Jaxson ..... xiij^{d}
Of Robte wicke ... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Jo Farraint ..... vj^{d} ob
of w^{m} Billyard .....
Of Fraunc Baily.....
Of Jerom Cramson...
Of Jo Foxe .....
Of Peter Cornelyons
Of Morgan Dawlinge
Of Willm Hastlippe vj^{d} ob
Of Jeffrie Bennet ...
Of Tho Barnet ..... vj^{d} ob
of vstyons Sole .....
Of humfrie waters xiij^{d}
Of willm Powell ... vj^{d} ob
Of willm Godfrie ...
Of John Browne ... vj^{d} ob
Of Tho wynnyat ...

Sm xvj^{s} v^{d} ob

Of John Morrys ...
Of Widow Andrewes xvj^{d}
Of Richard Denham xiij^{d}
Of Jo Ledsam .....
Of Jo wharton .....
of Robte Thompson
Of John wise ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Jo Morecrofte ... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Jo Rawlinges...
Of Robte Gale ..... vj^{d} ob
Of John Grene ..... vj^{d} ob
of Rog Brassington vj^{d} ob
Of Robte Stawker ...
Of Ric Sherwyn ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Thomas Cockett vj^{d} ob
Of Lawr welshe ... vj^{d} ob
Of Jo Cowdrie .....
Of Henr Base ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Bennedicke Androwes ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Humfrie Denham xiij^{d}
Of Nicholas Backhowse ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Richard Fysher...

Sm vij^{s} vij^{d}

Of Richard Tingatt ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Willm Bucknell vj^{d} ob
Of Robte Baker ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Raphe morrys ...
Of Jo Scoffeilde .....
Of Widow Coxe..... vj^{d} ob
Of Thomas murfit ... ij^{s} iiij^{d}
Of Henr Parsones ... xiij^{d}
Of Henr Wigly .....
Of Ric Peirson ..... xiij^{d}
Of John Hawkes ... xiij^{d}
Of widdow Darbie .. vj^{d} ob
Of Arthure Johnson.. vj^{d} ob
Of Jo Fowk ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Edward Somforde ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Jo Crosse ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Jo Louikyn ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Humfrie Stowe... vj^{d} ob
Of Robte Pewsall ... vj^{d} ob
Of Ralphe massye... xiij^{d}
Of Henr wintringham ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Wm Graves ..... xiij^{d}
Of John Lynnet ...

Sm xxij^{s} xj^{d}

Of John Kidchell ... vj^{d} ob
Of Tho whatmore ... xij^{d}
Of Myles Somforde.. vj^{d} ob
Of Ric went ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Robte Exoll ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Edwde higget ... vj^{d} ob
Of Henry Dibly ..... xiij^{d}
Of Willm Bryce ..... vj^{d} ob

Of Robte walker ... vj^{d} ob
Of John woode ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Edwde Richardson .....
Of John Bryce ..... xiij^{d}
Of Jo Seelye ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Robte hall ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Symond Hamond. xiij^{d}
Of Henry Dalton ... xiij^{d}
Of widowe holdernes ..... xij^{d}
Of Tho Bushell ..... vj^{d} ob
Of w^{m} wrighte ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Phillip Jurden ... vj^{d} ob
Of Robte Carre ..... ij^{s} ij^{d}
Of Jeames Allgood.. vj^{d} ob
Of Peter wyllyamson ..... vj^{d} ob

Sm xviij^{s} iij^{d}

Of willm Capper ... vj^{d}
Of John Stowe ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Peter Skayte ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Richard hodgekynes ..... xiij^{d}
Of Phillip Rynns ...
Of Jo Greite .....
Of Richard Osten ...
Of Tho mathew ..... vj^{d}
Of Tho Phillips .....
Of Jo Sefton ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Edward Floode...
Of Ric Goodwyn ....
Of Bennet Nichole... vj^{d}
Of Richard Awsten.. vj^{d} ob
Of Jo Phillips ..... vj^{d}
Of Peter Edmond...
Of willm Jones .....
Of Ric Evannes ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Edwde vaughan.. xiij^{d}
Of walter Cowdrye.. vj^{d} ob
Of George Durham.. vj^{d} ob
Of Jo Hartnoll ..... vj^{d} ob
Of Henry Lovell .....

Som viij^{s} vij^{d}

Som of the saide weke Contribucon for this last halfe yere

RECEAVED this laste halfe yere in the pishe churche aforesaid of the Comunycantes ..... iij^{li}
Rec of the bequest of mistreis Longe late deceased iiij^{li}

Som vij^{li}

Som of the said weekly Contribucon for this last halfe year ..... xxj^{l} xvj^{s} vij^{d}

PAIMENTES ordinary to the poore people of this pishe for this last halfe yere as followethe Viz

ITM to Robte Lawdyan ..... xlj^{s} iij^{d}
Itm to Thoms Pitcher ..... xij^{s} iiij^{d}
Itm to Lewys Johnson ..... xxxiiij^{s} iiij^{d}
Itm to Ric Browne xxvj^{s}
Itm Margaret Owen xxvj^{s}
Itm Iohanne Iones... xxvj^{s}
Itm to Agnes mortymer ..... xxvj^{s}
Itm to Elzabeth Swaine ..... xxviij^{s} ij^{d}
Itm to Iohanne Powell ..... xxvj^{s}
Itm to Joyce keyser xxvj^{s}
Itm to Agnes Goffe xxj^{s} vj^{d}
Itm to Iohn Caysse xviij^{s}

Som xv^{li} j xix^{d}

Itm to widowe Pitcher ..... xl^{s}
Itm to Mergaret Barnesbee ..... xx^{s} viij^{d}
Itm to Elzabeth Sexe xxiiij^{s}
Itm to widowe neale xiij^{s}
Itm to reynolde Burnett xiij^{s} iiij^{d}
Itm to Alice Phillipes ..... xiij^{s}
Itm to Bridget Newman ..... x^{s}
Itm to Mergaret Bowels ..... xiij^{s}
Itm to Richard Lawdyan ..... xiij^{s}
Itm to Fr hawkines v^{s}
Itm to henrie Iones.. xj^{s} ij^{d}
Itm to Elzabeth Stedman ..... xx^{d}
Itm to Agnes Rickars ..... v^{s} ix^{d}
Itm to mary wickome ..... xxj^{d}
Itm to Iohn Lea ... xv^{d}
Itm to w^{m} Batmanson ..... xij^{s} x^{d}
Itm to Agnes Mason xv^{d}
Itm to mgaret Bradley ..... vj^{d}
Itm to Elzabeth Stedson ..... vj^{s} iiij^{d}
Itm to Alice Pollarde v^{s} j^{d} ob

Sm x^{li} xij^{s} vij^{d} ob

The whole some of this receipte for the whole yeire is ..... xl^{li} xviij^{s} vij^{d}
Som totlis of paymentes for this whole yeire is ..... xxxix^{li} x^{s}
Soe remayneth in the boxe all thinges paied & dischardged ..... xxviij^{s} vij^{d}

Md that at the quarter sessyones of the peace holden at westm the xiiijth daie of Aprill in the xxijth yeire of the raigne of our said souaigne Ladie the Quenes ma^{t} that nowe is for the sheire of midd were Chosen Collectors & overseers for the poore of the said pishe of St Clement for this yere nexte ensuenge these psonnes herevnder named accordinge to the forme of the statute & c

Collectors	Overseers
Richard Vale	Richard Austen
Henr Beamond	Harmond warner
Iohn Ceelie	
Adam wrighte	

[Signed]

Gabriell Goodman W. FleteWoode

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

ESTABLISHED IN 1855.

YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION (due 1st January and payable in advance) £1 1s. ENTRANCE FEE, 10s. LIFE SUBSCRIPTION, £10 10s.

Persons desirous of becoming members, or of promoting in any manner the objects of the Society, are requested to apply by letter to "the Honorary Secretary," at Bishopsgate Institute, Bishopsgate, E.C.

Communications relating to subscriptions should be addressed to the Honorary Treasurer, Mr. Deputy W. Hayward Pitman, J.P., 30, Newgate Street, E.C.

Members and others desirous of completing their sets of the Society's Transactions can purchase them at the following prices:—

	To Non-Members.	To Members.
First Series.		
Vols. I to VI, in paper covers, each ...	15 0	10 0
New Series.		
Vol. I, in paper covers, each	15 0	10 0
Vol. II, Part 1, ditto	4 0	2 6
PROCEEDINGS OF EVENING MEETINGS.		
1860, pages 1—16	1 6	1 0
1860-1 ,, 17—32	1 6	1 0
1861 ,, 33—64	3 0	2 0
1862 ,, 81—96, in sets only	—	—
1863 ,, 97—113, in sets only	—	—
1871 ,, 1—68, in sets only	—	—
1872-3 ,, 69—144	6 0	4 0
1874 ,, 145—278	7 6	5 0
Or for the set, minus pages 65—80 in 1861 issue	£1 2 6	15 0

[OVER.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

PUBLICATIONS (CONTINUED).

OTHER PUBLICATIONS.

	To Non-Members.	To Members.
A description of the Roman tesselated pavement found in Bucklersbury. By J. E. Price, F.S.A., F.R.S.L.	10 6	7 6
Temple Bar, or some account of "Ye Marygolde," No. 1, Fleet Street. By F. G. Hilton Price, F.G.S., F.R.G.S., etc. ...	7 6	5 0
The Roman remains discovered at Camomile Street. By J. E. Price, F.S.A., F.R.S.L.	1 6	1 0
Facsimile reproduction of Ogilby and Morgan's Map of London, A.D. 1677, with Ogilby's description of the map, entitled, "London Survey'd," edited (with a lexicographical index) by Charles Welch, F.S.A.	£1 5 0	15 0
Calendar of Inquisitiones Post Mortem, for Middlesex and London returned into Chancery, 1485-1603, in 3 parts, each ..	3 6	2 6
Register of Freemen of the City of London in the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI. Translated and edited, with an introduction and index, by Charles Welch, F.S.A.	4 0	2 6
The parish of South Mimms. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	7 6	5 0
The parish of Monken Hadley. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	7 6	5 0
The parish of East Barnet. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A. Parts I and II, each	7 6	5 0
Queen Elizabeth's School at Chipping Barnet. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	1 6	1 0
Municipal Insignia	1 6	1 0
English Place Names	1 6	1 0
Jonah and the Whale	1 6	1 0

Copies of such of the above publications as remain in stock can be obtained on application to the Honorary Secretary.

Purchasers of any of the above publications, to the extent of not less than one pound in value, at any one time, will be allowed a discount of ten per cent.

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX

Archæological Society.

NEW SERIES.

VOLUME II.—PART IV.

EDITED BY

ARTHUR BONNER.



LONDON:

BISHOPSGATE INSTITUTE, BISHOPSGATE, E.C.

1913

CONTENTS

	PAGE
List of Officers	ii
List of Members	iv
Rules	xi
Report	xvi
Balance Sheet	xxii
Societies in Union	xxiv
Some Notes on Eltham History. By R. R. C. Gregory	383
William Camden and Camden Place. By Arthur Bonner	398
The Ironmongers' Almshouses at Kingsland Road. By E. H. Nicholl and Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B.	408
Antiquities of the Parish Church of Battersea. By John Eyre	412
Bolingbroke House—A Statesman's Home. By S. W. Kershaw, M.A., F.S.A.	431
A Note on the Name "Battersea." By Arthur Bonner	434
The Parish of Rotherhithe. By Colonel M. B. Pearson, C.B....	438
Spitalfields: Sir George Wheler and his Chapel, St. Mary's, Spital Square. By W. H. Manchee	454
The Growth of Interest in Archæology—Presidential Address. By Sir Edward Brabrook, C.B., Director S.A.	479
The History of Christ's Hospital, London. By William Lempriere, Deputy Clerk of Christ's Hospital	495

ILLUSTRATIONS

		PAGE
Eltham Palace, Plan, *temp.* Elizabeth	*...facing*	394
Camden Place and Camden's House (Diagram)	,,	407
Ironmongers' Almshouses, Kingsland Road	,,	410
Rotherhithe and "The New Dock" on Roque's Map, 1741	*at*	450
do. The Howland Dock, View		
The Wheler Chapel (St. Mary's), Spitalfields:—Site, from Maps by Gascoigne, 1703, and Horwood, 1799	*facing*	462
do. View of Chapel, 1829	*at*	470
do Views of Chapel, Vicarage, Schools, and Site of Burial Ground		
Christ's Hospital: View of the Hospital, from Maitland's History of London, 1756	*...facing*	495
do. Plan of Grey Friars Monastery, *c.* 15th Century	*...facing*	499
do. The Whittington Library, Old Hall, etc...	*at*	502
do. The South (Wren) Front		
do. The Writing School, The New Cloisters, and The Old Over-Gateway (now at Horsham)...	*at*	506

SOME NOTES ON ELTHAM HISTORY.

Read to the London and Middlesex Archæological Society at Eltham Palace, May 15th, 1909.

BY

R. R. C. GREGORY

(*Author of "The Story of Royal Eltham"*).

WITHIN the boundaries of this interesting village there exist, or have existed until quite recently, relics of the handiwork of men that have come down from the remotest periods of history.

If "dene-holes" are of pre-historic origin, a matter upon which antiquarians are not yet agreed, we had, up till a few years ago, an unusually fine example of these mysterious works. This, however, has been filled up to meet the requirements of the builder.

The old Roman Road, which crosses Shooter's Hill, and leads from London to the sea, forms the northern boundary of the parish; and constructed, as it is said to have been, upon the line of a more ancient trackway, not only associates the parish with Roman times, but also with British. This road was subsequently called Watling Street, and later on was known as the Old Dover Road. It has a romantic story to tell. Along its early course the Britons conveyed their baskets for exportation to the Continental markets. It saw the advance of the conquering hosts of Cæsar; and, four centuries and more later, it was along this ancient way, now reconstructed upon Roman methods, that the great exodus took place when the Roman Legions were recalled for the defence of Rome. The most direct route

as it was to the Continent, the old road could tell many an interesting tale of the march of armies, of royal processions, of pilgrimages to the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury, of travellers in peril of robbers, of gibbetings frequent, and a hundred other incidents that it must have witnessed in the course of its existence right down through the centuries.

We are reminded of our Saxon forefathers by the Common, which we are just as ready now to protect against encroachment as were our ancestors. The name Eltham also is Saxon, being formerly "Eald-ham," or "Old-Home." The Domesday reference indicates the transition period from English to Norman dominance. Alwold, the Englishman, who held the manor direct from King Edward, gave place to Haimo, the Norman, a relative of the Conqueror, who held the manor under Odo, the Bishop, and half-brother of the King.

The grey ruins of the Palace, with the moat, the bridge, the quaint wooden dwellings in the outer courtyard, point to those three centuries and more when Eltham was the abode of Kings, and there comes before our mind's eye a panorama of events, striking and picturesque, many of which have been associated with momentous incidents in our national history.

In the days of Henry III, the manor was held in trust by Anthony Bek, the Prince Bishop of Durham, who subsequently beautified the Palace and handed it over to Isabella, the fickle Queen of Edward II. Here was born her second son, John of Eltham. This prince died, while campaigning in Scotland, before he was twenty years of age, and was brought to London by his brother, Edward III, and interred with much pomp in Westminster Abbey, where his tomb may still be seen.

Edward the Third was often at Eltham. According to Nicolas, it was at the Palace here that the inauguration of the "Order of the Garter" is likely to have taken place. Here he celebrated the great victories of Crecy and Calais by a tournament to which the best blood of the country and the Continent were invited.

It was at the gate of the Palace that Edward and his Queen Phillipa welcomed the return of John of France to voluntary exile, after that chivalrous monarch had been to France to attempt the raising of funds to purchase his liberty. Froissart has much to say of Eltham in these days, and, in addition to his graphic prose accounts of Eltham incidents, has left us a quaint poem, obviously written to commemorate the occasion of the French King's progress.

Richard II lived much at Eltham, and feasted his court and followers on a gigantic scale. Here he was visited by Froissart, who presented the King, in his bed-chamber, with his "Book of Amours and Moralities."

It was to Eltham Palace that Chaucer was riding to fulfil his duties as Steward of the Palace when he was waylaid and robbed of horse and money at the "Fowle Oak," at Hatcham, and we have in existence the writ discharging Chaucer from the responsibility of the debt incurred by the loss of the royal moneys. This writ was drawn up by a council held at the Palace of Eltham.

It was at Eltham Palace that Bolingbroke bade farewell to King Richard prior to his exile to France, and here he came to reside when, as Henry IV, he had superseded the weak and foolish monarch. It was in the Palace Chapel that Henry was married by proxy to Joan, the Princess of Navarre. In the absence of the

princess, one of her esquires, a certain Antoine Reizi, acted as her representative, and it was upon his finger that King Henry placed the ring, and with him exchanged the usual marriage vows.

Here, too, it was that the Council sat, under Henry IV, which drew up the famous "Statute of Heretics," designed to crush out Lollardism. This is one of the black pages in the history of Eltham. "By the provisions of this infamous Act," writes Green, the historian, "bishops were not only permitted to arrest and imprison, so long as their heresy should last, all preachers of heresy, all schoolmasters infected with heretical teaching, all owners and writers of heretical books, but a refusal to abjure, or a relapse after abjuration, enabled them to hand over the heretic to the civil officers, and by these—so ran the first legal enactment of religious bloodshed which defiled our Statute Book—he was to be burnt on a high place before the people."

Henry IV's last Christmas at Eltham was a sad one. He had been attacked by a fulsome leprous disease, which had terribly disfigured his face. The sickness came on shortly after the execution of the Archbishop of York, and the people saw in it a judgment from heaven for so sacrilegious an act. It was the last Christmas of his life, that of 1412. "So complete was his seclusion, owing both to his illness and the awful disfigurement of his person, that he scarcely saw anyone but his queen, lying frequently for hours without sign of life. After Candlemas he was so much better as to be able to keep his birthday; so he was carried from Eltham to his Palace at Westminster, where he had summoned Parliament." But he died shortly after at the Jerusalem Chamber of that Palace.

Henry V was keeping his first Christmas at Eltham when he discovered a plot which caused him to cut short his visit. It was while the hall of the old palace was resounding with mirth and jollity that the ill news was conveyed to the King of a plot for his destruction, said to have been hatched by the Lollards, in which the friend and associate of his youth, Lord Cobham, was involved. The tidings so alarmed the King that he hurried from Eltham, and the Christmas feast of 1413 came to an unexpected and sudden termination. Sir Thomas Erpyngham was the Steward of the Household, a notable figure of his time, known well for his loyalty to the Lancastrian cause. Sir Thomas figured prominently at Agincourt, whence he had gone with a goodly company of men from Eltham and Greenwich, and it was by way of Eltham that the victorious army returned. Here the King stayed one night before the great procession was formed at Blackheath prior to the march into London.

"To Canterbury full fair he past,
And offred at Seynt Thomas shrine;
Fro thens sone he rod in hast,
To Eltham he cam in good time."

Thus sang John Lydgate to commemorate the joyful occasion. On the morrow, November 23rd, 1415, St. Clement's Day, the procession proceeded to Blackheath. Sang the old poet:

"To ye Blackheth thanne rod he,
And spredde ye way on every side;
Twenty thousand men myght well see
Oure comely King for to abyde.

The Kynge from Eltham sone he nam,
Hyse prisoners with hym dede brynge,
And to ye Blake Heth ful sone he cam;
He saw London with oughte lesynge;
Heil Ryall London, seyde our King."

Henry VI spent his infancy at Eltham. He was nine years old when the news came of his father's unexpected death in France. Shakespeare alludes to this in the first act of "Henry VI." There Exeter is made to say:—

'To Eltham will I, where the young King is,
Being ordained his special governor;
And for his safety there I'll best devise."

It was in his old age, after his troublous reign, that Henry VI. came to Eltham again. In the Privy Council records we read that the unhappy King, then a prisoner in the Tower, was allowed to amuse himself by hunting in the Royal woods.

Edward the Fourth lived much at Eltham. Here, in the year 1469, he held a great tournament, at which his champion was Sir John Paston. He built the Great Hall and the present bridge over the moat. Edward was a great promoter of building operations. Indeed, such work was so much a distinguishing feature of his domestic policy that it found notice in a poem written on his death by John Skelton, who afterwards became a somewhat notable poet of Tudor times. It was Skelton's first published poem, and one of the verses runs thus:—

"I made Nottingham a Palace Royal,
Windsor, Eltham, and many others mo:
Yet at last I went from them all,
Et nunc in pulvere dormio."

Henry VII rebuilt the west front. Lambarde refers to this, and details of the work are still preserved. Lambarde says: "It is not yet out of memorie that the King set up the fair front over the moat here." Commenting on this, J. C. Buckler, writing in 1828, says: "Henry VII, who resided much in Eltham, and, as appears by a record in the Office of Arms, most commonly dined in the great hall, rebuilt the front of the Palace next the moat—that is, the west, or principal front, which extended full three hundred and eighty feet."

One of the most notable events in Eltham history occured in the reign of Henry VII. This was the visit paid to the Palace in the year 1500 by Erasmus, the great scholar. Erasmus made the acquaintance and ultimately became the close friend of Sir Thomas More. In one of his letters Erasmus tells how, when he was staying at Greenwich with Lord Mountjoy, More took him for a walk from Greenwich to Eltham to see the house which the King had there. It would be interesting to know which road these two wonderful men took when they made this journey. In all probability it was by way of Kidbrook Lane. When they reached the Palace they found that the Royal children were there, and among them the little Prince, Henry, who was to become king in after years, as Henry VIII. He seems to have been a very beautiful and also intelligent child, and to have impressed the mind of the distinguished visitor. Erasmus, in the letter alluded to, writes:—

"When we came to the great hall there were assembled together not only those of the Royal household, but Mountjoy's train also. In the midst stood Henry, then only nine years old, but of right royal bearing, fore-

shewing a nobility of mind, in addition to a person of singular beauty.

"On his right hand was the Lady Margaret, then about eleven years old, afterwards married to James, King of the Scots; the Lady Mary, four years old, was playing at his left; and near at hand was the little Edmund, in the nurse's arms. More, with his companion, Arnold, saluted the youthful Henry, and proffered him something written, I know not what.

"I, not expecting anything of the kind, had nothing ready at the time to present to the Prince, but promised that I would take some other opportunity of shewing my respect to him. Meanwhile, I was a good deal vexed with More for not having forewarned me, and the more so as the stripling, during dinner, sent me a short epistle as a kind of challenge to write something to him."

It is a satisfaction to learn that Erasmus carried out his promise, for when he reached home, he says, "I invoked the muses from whom I had long been divorced, and composed an elegant ode in Hexameters and Iambics, in praise of England, of Henry VII, and of the Princes Arthur and Henry." It was to Henry that he dedicated his ode.

Henry VIII was often at Eltham in the early part of his reign, but afterwards he showed preference for the Palace at Greenwich, a preference which was shown by the succeeding monarchs. It was at Eltham, on the Christmas Eve of 1515, that Wolsey took the oaths of Lord Chancellor, and was created to that office in succession to Archbishop Warham. In 1516 Henry held a Chapter of the Garter here.

"In his sports, pageants, and general habits of life there was a magnificence not unmingled with a sense of

the poetical and the picturesque, which helped to endear the young King Henry to the people of England. We can well understand," writes the historian, Knight, "with what pleasure the tales must have been told and listened to of Henry's coming into London in the habit of a Yeoman of the Guard to behold the festivities of Midsummer Eve, or of his excursions into the country on May-day morning."

One of the most picturesque of chroniclers, Hall, thus describes an incident of this kind, which stands in strange and refreshing contrast to the scenes in the later years of the same King's reign:—

"The King and Queen, accompanied with many lords and ladies, rode to the high ground of Shooter's Hill to take the open air, and as they passed by the way they espied a company of tall yeomen, clothed in green, with green hoods, and bows and arrows, to the number of two hundred.

"Then one of them, which called himself Robin Hood, came to the King, desiring him to see his men shoot, and the King was content.

"Then he whistled, and all the two hundred archers shot and loosed at once; and then he whistled again, and they likewise shot again; their arrows whistled by the craft of the head, so that the noise was strange and great, and much pleased the King, the Queen, and all the company.

"All these archers were of the King's Guard, and had thus apparelled themselves to make solace to the King.

"Then Robin Hood desired the King and Queen to come into the green wood and to see how the outlaws live.

"The King demanded of the Queen and her ladies if they durst adventure to go into the woods with so many outlaws. Then the Queen said, if it please him, she was content.

"Then the horns blew till they came to the wood under Shooter's Hill, and there was an arbour made with boughs, with a hall, and a great chamber, and an inner chamber, very well made, and covered with flowers and sweet herbs, which the King much praised.

"Then said Robin Hood: 'Sir, outlaws' breakfast is venison, and therefore you must be content with such fare as we use.'

"Then the King departed and his company, and Robin Hood and his men them conducted.

"And as they were returning there met with them two ladies in a rich chariot, drawn with five horses, and every horse had his name on his head, and on every horse sat a lady, with her name written.

"On the first courser, called Camde, sat Humiditie, *or Humide; on the second courser, called Maneon, rode* Lady Vert; on the third, called Pheaton, sate Lady Vegetave; on the fourth, called Rimphom, sate Lady Pleasance; on the fifth, called Lamfran, sate Sweet Odour, and in the chair sat the Lady May, accompanied with Lady Flora, richly apparrelled; and they saluted the King with divers goodly songs, and so brought him to Greenwich."

Both Mary and Elizabeth visited the Palace, but do not appear to have resided here for any length of time.

James I, being a sufferer from the gout, was recommended by his physician to bathe his foot in the

warm blood of a buck, so it is a popular tradition that he came to hunt in the Eltham woods for the cure. In his reign a Commission was appointed to survey the lands and tenements of the Manor of Eltham, and it is interesting to note that a member of the Commission was Francis Bacon.

The Palace was destroyed in the early years of the Commonwealth and the materials sold, and that was practically the end of its Royal associations.

It is impossible within the limits of a short account, such as this, to speak of the many notable men who lived and worked in this romantic neighbourhood. Vandyke, the painter, had rooms in the old Palace where he produced several of his great pictures. Here John Lilburne lived in seclusion, by the permission of Cromwell, so long as he behaved himself, and he died here a Quaker. Here Essex, the Parliamentary general, came to die. Pepys and Evelyn have both left comments upon their visits to the neighbourhood. Warham, Wolsey, More, the Ropers, Judge Wythens, Sir John Shaw, the Sherards, Dogget the Actor, Bishop Horne, and many others have lived in or have been associated with the parish.

I have omitted, on account of the limited time, all reference to the Church, the great house in the Park, now used as the Golf Club, and other features of historical or antiquarian interest; but I hope I have submitted evidence enough to convince you that you have to-day visited a remote suburb of the metropolis that may claim to have had considerable historic distinction in the past, and that there is some justification for the pride of the natives in the picturesque and romantic associations of their Royal village.

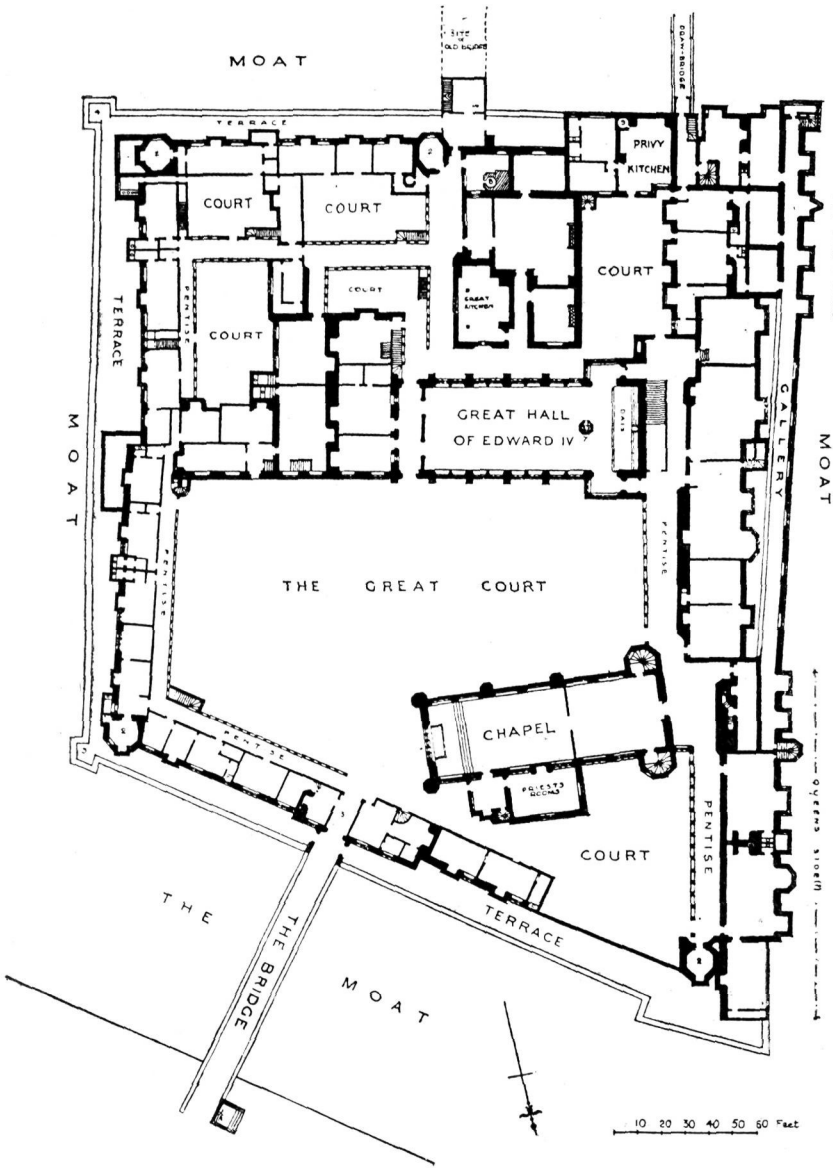
ELTHAM PALACE (1913).

Since the visit of the Society to Eltham certain developments have taken place which add considerably to the interest of the Palace. The first of these was the discovery of the Elizabethan plan which had lain hidden since the time of Elizabeth, when it was made, presumably, by John Thorpe, whose plan of the Outer or Green Court was published by Hasted and is well known to antiquaries.

Mr. Walter H. Godfrey, while making researches concerning Chelsea in connection with "The Survey of the Memorials of Greater London," accidentally came across it in the Library of Hatfield House. By the kind permission of the Marquis of Salisbury, the writer has been given access to the precious document, and a copy has been specially taken by Mr. H. G. Warren, A.R.I.B.A., which is here reproduced.

The plan sets at rest doubts that have hitherto existed as to the extent of the Palace, the position of the Chapel, the number of Courts, and many other points; and it probably dates from the later years of Queen Elizabeth's reign, when Sir Christopher Hatton was Keeper of the Parks. By the help of this new and valuable acquisition some further points may be noted.

Upon the Bridge there was a "Conduit" or water supply. It is shown very plainly upon the plan, the taps being drawn to indicate its purpose. It has long since been removed, but its junction with the walls is still visible. A great outer wall ran along the north and east sides of the Palace, and for a considerable way along the south side. Mr. A. W. Clapham, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A., an experienced archæologist, to whom the writer is in-



PLAN OF ELTHAM PALACE.
PROBABLY BY JOHN THORPE, *temp.* ELIZABETH.

debted for much kind help in the interpretation of the plan, describes this outer wall as Tudor work, and therefore some two and a half centuries later than the work within, which is that of Bishop Bek. Portions of this wall, in a very perfect condition, are readily discernible. At the corners marked 3 and 4, were two garden turrets. Number 3 was actually in existence in 1735, when the brothers Buck made their drawing. Number 4 is still in existence, but without the roof.

Mr. Clapham thinks that the Chapel was being completed in the reign of Henry VI., for from the building accounts of that reign he finds mention of the construction of a screen and of the two staircases to the gallery above. Its position has hitherto been a matter for speculation.

A feature of the Great Court, and, indeed, of all the Courts, was the Pentise, or covered way, which ran round or along one side of them. These structures resembled very much the Cloisters one sees in the precincts of a Cathedral. The dots in the plan show the wooden pillars which supported the roof and probably rooms above. A similar structure surrounds the Court at Windsor.

Writing of the three Octagonal Towers marked 2 in the plan, Mr. Walter H. Godfrey says, in "The Architectural Review," "it would seem that the three principal towers at the angles and the one in the centre of the south front are perhaps part of the original fortifications of Anthony Beke, Bishop of Durham, or one of his predecessors who first built the surrounding wall. The last named tower evidently guarded the south entrance, and it may have been the remains of this that were

spoken of as 'Castle-like' in earlier descriptions of the ruins. Some later hand probably inserted the fireplaces in these towers, and built the apartments overhanging the original fortifications."

The draw-bridge shown on the south side was, in all probability, the private draw-bridge, which Mr. Clapham says was constructed by Henry VIII. It led across the moat to a concealed pathway leading to the King's Garden.

The lower portions of the Bays of the west front shown upon the plan are still discernible from the moat on the west side. This front, according to Lambarde, was erected by Henry VII. Mr. Clapham places the King's side at the southern end, and the Queen's side was probably at the opposite end, but there is some uncertainty about this.

The Great Kitchen is shown near to the Great Hall, and beyond it is an oven, marked (8). The position of the fireplace of the King's private kitchen is still shown in the wall bounding the gardens of the Palace. The figure 9 marks the oven of the King's Kitchen.

Mr. Godfrey seems to think that the Terraces may have been constructed in Queen Elizabeth's time, as a large sum was spent upon building at that period.

During the last two years the Office of Works have taken steps to arrest the decay of what is still left to us of the old Palace. The handsome bridge was found to be unsafe and has been thoroughly repaired and made secure. The work has been well done, and the several courses of bricks which it was found necessary to insert are composed of bricks taken from a very old wall a few hundred yards from the Palace.

The Great Hall was found to be in a dangerous condition, the effect, mainly, of the weather, which found an easy entrance through the open windows and bays. Where necessary, the windows have been provided with new mullions, and glazed, as also have been the two bays. The south bay has been completely restored.

The roof, too, has undergone a thorough examination, and at the present moment the workmen are engaged in putting it into repair.

WILLIAM CAMDEN AND CAMDEN PLACE.

Some notes read to the Society at Camden Place, Chislehurst, on July 23rd, 1910.

BY ARTHUR BONNER.

IT is well known that Camden spent the last years of his life and died at Chislehurst, and that this house is named from that fact. It is hardly necessary for me to remark, after our walk through the house, that the present building is not the house he lived in, as it obviously dates in the main from more than a century after his time.

Before dealing with the house, however, I will briefly outline the main points in Camden's career, and this outline, in view of the fullness of our programme this afternoon, must be little more than a list of dates.

WILLIAM CAMDEN.

William Camden was born in the Old Bailey, London, in 1551. His father, Sampson Camden, was a Lichfield man who had settled in London as a painter; and he became a liveryman of the Painter-Stainers Company. Camden's mother was of the family of Curwen, of Workington. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, St. Paul's School, and Oxford: Magdalen, Pembroke—or Broadgates Hall as it was then called—and Christchurch. At Christchurch he was a fellow student of Philip Sidney.

In 1575, by the influence of Dr. Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, he was appointed the second

master in Westminster School[1] under Dr. Grant; when Dr. Grant resigned, in 1593, Camden succeeded him as Head Master—and in this position it may be noted that he was the first layman, as other "Heads" had been "Clerks in holy orders." It was as layman that he also held the prebend of Ilfracombe, with which he was presented in 1589 by Dr. Piers, Bishop of Salisbury.

In 1596 he was offered a post of master of requests, which he declined; and in the same year, when the office of Clarencieux King-at-Arms had become vacant, he was appointed to it, through the influence of Sir Fulke Greville[2]—and this appointment he held until his death.

The Calendar of State Papers (Domestic) for this period has two entries which I quote bodily. They are official summaries of the originals:—

"1594, April 4. The Queen to the Dean of Westminster: Having used the Services of William Camden, schoolmaster, in things wherein he has attained skill, and intending to employ him again, wishes him settled somewhere near, and eased of the charge of living. Has therefore fixed on Westminster, and requires his admission to the Dean and prebends' table himself, and diet for one servant among the servants, to be granted by writing for life, as it will be no great burden to the church., and he has long served in teaching.

[1] There were then only two masters and 120 boys (Sergeaunt's "Annals of Westminster School," p. 54). The Abbey Registers describe Camden in 1587 as "usher for the tyme present."

[2] Then just knighted; later (1620-21) Lord Brooke.

Wishes the grant to be sent to her, that she may present it as a token of gratitude. [Draft, 1¼ pp.]"

"1596. Warrant by the Sheriff of Devonshire to the bailiffs, to give attendance on William C[amden], Clarencieux king-at-arms, who by the Queen's commission is making his general survey throughout the country, and to direct him to every gentleman within their hundreds."

In 1599 he retired from Westminster School, "having," he writes, "gathered a contented sufficiency by my long labours in the School." One of his pupils at Westminster was Ben Jonson, whose school fees appear to have been paid by Camden.

During his mastership at Westminster he was actively engaged on his antiquarian, topographical, and historical researches and writings, and despite the handicap of health that was clearly anything but robust, and several serious illnesses, his published output during the latter part of his life was considerable. The first edition of his great work, the "Britannia,"[3] appeared in 1586, after ten years' labour; it was published on his thirty-fifth birthday (May 2nd); its fourth edition was issued in 1594; the fifth in 1600; a sixth and much enlarged edition, in folio, appeared in 1607; and the first translation from the original Latin, by Philemon Holland, in 1610. Gough's well-known edition of the great work (with Biography), was published in 1789; and its second and extended form (by Gough and Nichols), in 1806. Previous to 1586

[3] "Britannia, sive Florentissimorum Regnorum Angliæ, Scotiæ, Hiberniæ, et Insularum adjacentium ex intima antiquitate Chorographica Descriptio."

Camden had already completed a survey of the country of the Iceni in Norfolk and Suffolk (1578), but I have not been able to trace its publication in England.

His later works included a Greek Grammer for scholars at Westminster, 1597,[4] List of Epitaphs in Westminster Abbey, 1600 (enlargements in 1603 and 1606); Collection of Old English Historians (Asser, Walsingham, etc.), 1603; Remains Concerning Britain, 1605 (from "Britannia"; "the rude rubble and outcast rubbish of a greater and more serious work," as Camden described it); History of the Gunpowder Plotters, 1607; and Annals of the reign of Queen Elizabeth (to 1588), 1615.

One of Camden's many distinguished friends was Sir Robert B. Cotton (1571-1631) who had been a pupil of his at Westminster, and who is now best known to us from his invaluable collection of MSS., etc., which was presented to the nation by his great-grandson, Sir John Cotton, in 1700. The Cottonian MSS. include a number of Camden letters and papers.

Camden's connection with Chislehurst seems to date from 1609, when, after an illness, he stayed two months (Aug. 15th to Oct. 23rd) here to aid convalescence; and a few years later he took up his residence here. It is not known what house in Chislehurst he visited in 1609; and the date of his removal here is uncertain. Gough places it at about 1617, but it may have been earlier. Camden himself, in a letter written from Chislehurt to his friend Ussher[5] in 1618, says that he

[4] Of which forty editions were published by 1691.—(Gough.)

[5] James Ussher (1581-1656), Bishop of Meath 1620, Archbishop of Armagh 1625; Biblical chronologist, etc.

had "retired into the country for the recovery of my tender health," and that he purposed to sequester himself "from worldly business and cogitations"; and his eighteenth-century biographer, Gough, tells us that he lived here in retirement and "amused himself with entering memoranda of events as they happened, which have been printed at the end of his epistles by Dr. Smith and called 'Apparatus annalium regis Jacobi I.'"

It has been suggested by Mr. G. W. Miller (History of Chislehurst, p. 239) that Camden's choice of Chislehurst was aided by the fact of the residence here of his friends, Sir Thomas and Lady Walsingham, who held the neighbouring manor of Scadbury; and this seems very probable.

The Calendar of State Papers (Domestic) for November, 1617, has the following condensed memorandum: "Segar, Garter King-at- Arms, and St. George, Norroy, Knighted, but Camden Clarencieux, 'inferior to neither of them in ability or learning, hathe not put out his topsayles.'" Camden evidently did not desire knighthood.

One of the last public acts of Camden's life was his foundation of a historical lectureship at Oxford, in 1622, and this he endowed with the income from his manor at Bexley, which he had bought of Hy. Spilman, Jeweller to James I, and which brought in £400 per annum. This is Gough's statement; but the State Papers give the amount of the actual endowment at "£160 or £180."

In August, 1623, a paralytic stroke led to his last illness, from which he died on November 9th of that year; and on the 19th he was buried in Westminster Abbey.

One of Camden's bequests is of special interest to us in our close connection with the City of London, viz., the sum of £16 to the Painter-Stainers Company "to buy them a piece of plate in memorial of me." We saw the fine "Camden Cup," which resulted from this legacy, and had it described to us by our colleague Mr. W. Hayward Pitman, C.C., Upper Warden of the Company, at our visit to the Company's Hall in 1905; and we also saw there the excellent portrait of Camden which was presented to the Company in 1676 by the then Master.[6]

CAMDEN PLACE.

Nothing is known of the house in which Camden lived at Chislehurst. There is an interesting map or plan in the British Museum (Add. MS. Z31,323) showing Chislehurst at *c.* 1680. It is drawn to scale, at 12 inches to the mile; and a good facsimile is given in the excellent "History of Chislehurst" by Messrs. E. A. Webb, G. W. Miller, and J. Beckwith[7]—a carefully compiled and valuable volume to which I am indebted for much local information. The house there shown (with the plot and orchard which have since developed into the beautiful park attached to Camden Place) may well be identical with Camden's home. It is simply described, in the list of the holdings given on the plan, as "The House one (*sic*) the west side the Heath with the orchard garden and Barn stable outhouse yards,"

[6] Mr. Hayward Pitman's paper on the Company and Hall in which the cup and picture are described and illustrated, appears in our Transactions, New Series, Vol. II, p. 62.

[7] George Allen, 1899. 4to.

three roods, and "The Closs adjoining" 1 acre 2 roods 4 perches; so that the little estate comprised about 2¼ acres. Its then occupier was named Ellis. This house was rebuilt about 1717 by Robert Weston, who had purchased the property, and he then named it "Camden Place"; he also added about an acre to the estate.

About 1760 the property was purchased by Chas. Pratt, the Attorney General. He was a notable man. The third son of a former Lord Chief Justice, he himself attained the position of Chief Justice (common pleas), with Knighthood, in 1761; three years later he received a peerage, and took the title of Baron Camden of Camden Place; then he became Lord Chancellor; and finally his rank was raised with the titles Earl Camden and Viscount Bayham[8]. As Sir Chas. Pratt, C.J., he distinguished himself in connection with the case of John Wilkes, which twice came before him; the City Corporation made him a freeman of the City, and had his portrait painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds and hung in the Guildhall (1764). He died in 1794 at the age of 80. His wife was daughter and heiress of Nicholas Jeffreys, of Brecknock Priory, who had a considerable estate near Kentish Town and Holloway.[9] He built the present main building here,[10] incorporating Weston's house as

[8] The second title is from Bayham Abbey, Frant, Sussex, which Lord Camden's father, Sir John Pratt, had purchased in 1714. Sir John is credited with wantonly disroofing the ancient Abbey Church, of which the ruins still stand and are well known.

[9] The Jeffreys estate developed c. 1790 into Camden Town, where the names of Pratt Street and Camden Road are further mementoes of Miss Jeffreys' marriage.

[10] His arms and motto, "Malo mori quam fœderi," are still on the front of the house, above the main entrance.

kitchens and offices; he acquired land on the western side and formed the Park (Camden Park); and he also induced the Chislehurst authorities to allow him to enclose 3¼ acres of the Common—a narrow strip on the east and a patch on the north of the house. His son, the second Lord Camden, became Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and, in 1812, Marquis Camden and Earl Brecknock.

The second Earl, and first Marquis, Camden sold Camden Place early last century; and among several successive tenants of the house a little later on one notices Prince Esterhazy, who seems to have lived here about 1820.

The next owner who left his mark upon the house was Mr. N. W. J. Strode, who bought the estate in 1860. He added the dining room at the north end—the handsome room in which we are now assembled—the fine eighteenth century fittings of which are said to have graced a Bourbon hunting lodge, whence Mr. Strode purchased them; and the ceiling is reproduced from the same house. Mr. Strode made some alterations to the house, and put in the good French fireplaces we see in other rooms, and the elaborate mantelpiece of Dresden China in the drawing room; and the interesting panelling in the vestibule is attributed to his time.

In 1870, after the fall of the Emperor Napoleon III, Mr. Strode offered the house to him. Mr. Strode had for many years been on terms of friendship with the Emperor; and his timely offer was accepted. The ex-Emperor and Empress took up their quarters here; and here Napoleon III died in January, 1873. The Empress

Eugenie remained until her removal to Farningham in 1880—a few months after her son's death in Zululand, which is commemorated by the granite cross erected by the Chislehurst folk upon the Common, in view of the house.

Mr. Strode then resumed his residence here until his death in 1890. The property was then sold to Mr. Willett, the well-known developer of building estates, and he laid out some roads at the south end of the park; but a large portion of the park was laid out as a golf links, and the mansion became the Club House, and the course was opened in 1894 by Mr. A. J. Balfour. A local syndicate was formed which, in 1899, purchased the links and mansion "to preserve them in their present state," as Mr. G. W. Miller tells us in the "History of Chislehurst." It is to the courtesy of the Golf Club—the present tenants—that we are indebted for our visit here to-day.

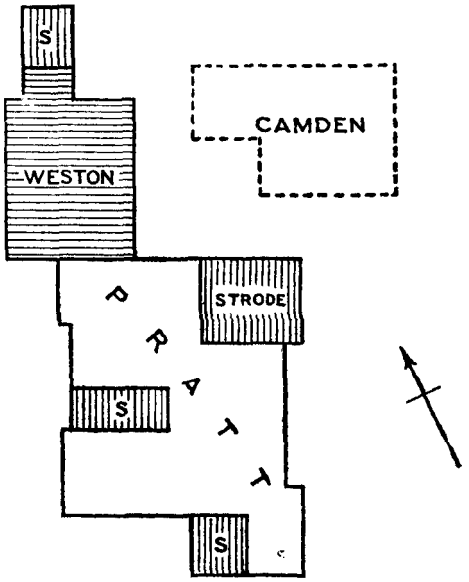
THE SITE OF CAMDEN'S HOUSE.

(Additional Note, 1913.)

Since the Society's visit I have made a careful examination of the plan of Chislehurst of c. 1680 (as reproduced in the *History*), which was drawn to the scale of about twelve inches to the mile, in comparison with the large scales (25 inches and six inches to the mile) Ordnance Survey, editions 1863 and later. It seems clear that the house shown on the 1680 plan—which was probably the one Camden had inhabited—stood near the north-east corner of the present buildings. This would imply that Weston's building

(c. 1717) was erected clear of the earlier house and to the west of it. Sir Chas. Pratt's house was added to Weston's—which was utilised as domestic offices, etc. —on its south side, and on the south-west of the earlier ("Camden's") house, which had evidently been cleared away after Weston had superseded it.

With the help of the 25-inch Ordnance Survey I have drawn a diagram showing the present buildings, with the approximate position of Camden's house indicated. The 1760 building (Sir C. Pratt) is shown in outline; that of c. 1717 (Weston) has horizontal hatching; Mr. Strode's additions have perpendicular hatching; and the approximate position of Camden's house is shown by a dotted outline which follows the shape indicated by the 1680 plan—which, although it may not be exact, is probably a suggestion of the actual shape of the earlier house.



THE IRONMONGERS' ALMSHOUSES, KINGSLAND ROAD.

AT the meeting of the Society held under the presidency of E. Hadham Nicholl, Esq., Vice-President, a Past Master of the Ironmongers' Company, at the Almshouses, on October 19th, 1910, the following account was given to the members:

The proposed sale of the Almshouses by the Ironmongers' Company, and their transfer to another locality with more favourable surroundings, has aroused some public interest. An inquiry has been held by the Charity Commissioners, who have approved of the proposal, and the property has been purchased by the London County Council for public purposes. It is proposed to utilise the buildings as a Museum and Library of Furniture and Cabinet-making industries, which are largely carried on in Shoreditch and vicinity.

The Almshouses are known as Sir Robert Geffery's Charity. Sir Robert Geffery, Lord Mayor of London and Master of the Ironmongers' Company, 1667 and 1685, by his will, dated February 10th, 1703, left a large portion of his property to the Company for the purchase of a piece of land whereon to erect Almshouses for so many poor people as his property would extend, to pay to each £6 per annum, and fifteen shillings yearly for a gown, and to invest the remainder in land in or near the City of London, and apply the rents to the support of the poor people, and the upkeep of the buildings. This was duly carried out by the purchase of a site of about two acres in the Kingsland Road, Shoreditch,

whereon fourteen houses, accommodating forty-two almsfolk, and a large room used as a chapel, were erected, into possession of which the Company entered in the year 1712.

A portrait of Sir Robert Geffery hangs in the banqueting hall at Ironmongers' Hall. In the year 1673 he served as sheriff, being knighted by King Charles the Second at the Guildhall, while in office; and three years later he was elected the alderman of Cordwainer Ward. At his death he bequeathed money for the benefit of the poor of Landrake and St. Erney, in Cornwall. He also left money for the tuition of the school children there to read and write and learn the Church Catechism.

His gifts to the Ironmongers' Company comprised "£200 in lawful money," and a pair of silver flagons, costing £30. On dying, at the age of 91, he left money for the benefit of the Church of St. Dionis Backchurch, in which he was interred, the register recording the fact that he "was buried within the communion rails between the two doares." Lady Priscilla, his wife, too, was "buried in the chancel, close to her husband's pew." On the Church of St. Dionis being demolished, the coffins containing the ashes of Sir Robert Geffery and the Lady Priscilla were removed and reburied in the little burial ground of the Almshouses he founded. The inscription is as follows:

"Beneath this stone are interred the remains of Sir Robert and Lady Geffery, which, together with their monument in the Chapel of the Almshouses, were removed from St. Dionis Backchurch, Lime Street, City, when that Church was taken down under an Act of Parliament, 8th July, 1878."

The chapel of the Almshouses contains a stone monument to the memory of the benevolent founder and his wife, the civic insignia of the City being at the top, while below is the following inscription:

In the Chancell
is interred ye body of
Sir Robert Geffery, Knt, and
Alderman. Sometime since
Lord Mayor of this City of London,
President of ye Hospitalls
of Bridewell and Bethlem. An
excellent Magistrate and
of exemplary Charity, Virtue
and Goodness
Who departed this Life
on the 26th day of February, 1703
and in the 91st year of his age.
And also
the body of Dame Priscilla
his wife, daughter of
Luke Crossley, Esqr.,
who deceased ye 26th of October, 1676,
in the 43rd year of her age.

Underneath is a brass plate with the following:

"This monument was removed from St. Dionis Backchurch, Lime Street, when that church was taken down, under Act of Parliament. The remains of Sir Robert and Lady Geffery were also brought from St. Dionis, and were re-interred in the burying-ground attached to these Almshouses, on the 8th July, 1878. Hall Rokeby Price, Master; James T. Horner, Stephen W. Silver, Wardens."



IRONMONGERS' ALMSHOUSES, KINGSLAND ROAD.
(BY PERMISSION OF THE PROPRIETORS OF THE "DAILY GRAPHIC.")

In the disused burying-ground of the Almshouses there is also a handsome tomb of another of the Company's chief benefactors, Thomas Betton, who died in 1724. It is not intended to remove either this or that of Sir Robert Geffery.

Owing to the great changes brought about by time, and the deterioration of the neighbourhood, the buildings have become qpite unsuitable for the pensioners, and the Company has been compelled to sell the site and erect new Almshouses, with improved accommodation, at Mottingham, near Eltham, Kent, where it is hoped the pensioners may be able to pass the evening of life amidst more congenial surroundings.

The statue of Sir Robert Geffery which stands in the niche over the chapel door will be removed to the new buildings and replaced by a replica, presented by the Company. The tablet from the chapel will also go to Mottingham.

The pensioners of the Charity are elected at the Courts of the Ironmongers' Company. The benefits are not confined to persons free of the Company. All non-free persons must have an income of five shillings a week, either possessed or guaranteed; and such inmates cannot be admitted under the age of 60. Any pensioner marrying after becoming an inmate ceases to be entitled to an annuity.

ANTIQUITIES OF THE PARISH CHURCH OF BATTERSEA.

Read at a Meeting of the Society at the Church of St. Mary, Battersea, May 13th, 1911,

BY

JOHN EYRE, Esq.

The Chancel Window.

THE East window in our old Parish Church may well be called the Bolingbroke window, and is one of the finest Heraldic windows in any church in London. The first impression of it is a beautiful harmony of colour produced by the warm reds, yellows and browns, most of which are produced upon a white glass; therefore it is a painted and stained window having very little coloured glass, except here and there a small piece of ruby or blue. In style the window is somewhat Flemish, a fact which may be accounted for because at the time of the Restoration a large number of artistic craftsmen came to this country from the Netherlands. A search through the Church records does not help in fixing the date of installation or the donor of the window, but there is little doubt that it was given by one of the Bolingbroke family, probably Henry St. John, Bart., who was made a Peer of the Realm in the reign of George I., with the title of Viscount St. John and Baron of Battersea: a fact which is recorded on a beautiful illuminated manuscript now in the Church vestry, and which is dated at the Herald's office, 6th May, 1719. That this nobleman was the donor of the window would also appear from the device in one of the top panels, wherein is depicted an

eagle with outspread wings with the hames or horse collar upon the breast (this device comes from a Norman ancestor) surmounted by a Viscount's coronet. This seems to be strong proof of the identity of the donor, who would desire to make known the ancestry of his family. In the records of the parish, in the minutes of the Trustees for rebuilding the Parish Church of Battersea, 3rd November, 1774, the following statement is found:—"By ajournment at the Castle, ordered that the painted window in the Chancel be placed over the altar," "the rebuilding commenced in 1777."

The window is lancet shape, and consists of three principal panels or lights with smaller and irregular lights at the top. About the centre of each light there is a heraldic coat of arms, and underneath each of these there is a portrait. A narrow border with various small shields of arms runs round the entire window.

The small circular light surmounting the central panel has the Tudor rose with Royal Crown. Below this the central light or panel of the window has the Royal Arms, with supporters and the motto, "Dieu et mon droit." The quarterings include the French lilies which, it will be remembered, disappeared from the Royal Arms in 1801. Underneath this is a portrait of Henry VII., with the inscription, "King Henry VII., grandson to Margaret Beauchamp, wife to Sir Oliver St. John, ancestor to the family of St. John of Lydiare Trego," etc. The left-hand light contains a portrait of the Duchess of Somerset, with the inscription, "Margaret Beaucleare, grandmother to Henry ye VII. from Patshull, Grandison, Trego, ancestors to ye family of St. John of Lydiare, Trego and Bleisho, Earls of Bul-

lingbrooke." The motto under the coat of arms in this panel is "Deus providebit," and above, in the small light at the top, there is a crest, Spread Eagle surmounted by a Viscount's coronet. In the right-hand light there is a portrait of Queen Elizabeth, with the inscription, "Queen Elizabeth, daughter of Henry ye VIII., by Ann da of Thomas Bullen, Earl of Wiltshire, great great grand-daughter of Ann, daughter of Thomas Leighton, wife of St. John St. John, of Lydiare, Trego."

The motto under the shield of arms is "Sanctus in Terra Beatus in Cœio." The small light at the top has the Falcon with a crown encircling its neck, which is the crest of the St. John family.

It is a great misfortune that this beautiful window shews signs of decay, which is not surprising considering the corrosive nature of the atmosphere in this particular district. It is hoped that the decay has been arrested, as our late Vicar had protecting glass placed on the outside.

The previous Church being a Gothic building, the old window did not fit the new framework very well and there are signs of cutting down or removal of borders, indeed some of the painted glass may be covered up by the frame, giving the impression which would be produced by a badly mutilated engraving where the margin and part of the subject has been cut away. Despite this circumstance, this memorial window remains one of the most interesting possessions of our old Church. It may be useful to note that the quartering of the Royal Arms in the centre light is the same as that adopted by William III. and Mary. The arrangement in the following reign, Anne, is quite different.

When the claim of the Bolingbrokes to be related with the Tudors is examined it seems to rest upon small grounds and entirely on the female side, and is as follows:—The widow of Sir Oliver St. John (who died in 1437, leaving two sons) took as her second husband John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset; their daughter became the wife of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and the mother of Henry VII., and so on! The claim seems somewhat remote.

One of the most interesting members of this family was Oliver St. John, who was the 1st Lord of the Manor of Battersea and Wandsworth and the first of the family to settle in Battersea. He was brought up to the law, but accident or inclination made him a soldier. Happening to quarrel with a captain of the guard to Queen Elizabeth a duel followed in which the captain was killed. Oliver fled the country and served abroad under Lord Vere until the Queen's death; afterwards he went to Bohemia, serving in the wars, and from there to France, where he became acquainted with the Duke of Buckingham, under whose patronage he was Knighted and sent to Ireland as General of the Forces, Lord Treasurer and Lord Deputy, and in 1620, by reason of his descent from an heiress of the Grandisons, was created Viscount Grandison of Limerick, on condition that the title should in default of male issue pass to Sir Edward Villiers, brother to the Duke. In 1626 he was made an English Peer by the title of Baron Tregoze of Highworth in Wilts; he died in 1630, and one of the oldest lead coffin plates in the crypt records this fact.*

* Manning and Bray, "History of Surrey."

It is rather difficult not to confuse the identity of the three famous St. Johns who died early in the 18th century. Sir Walter St. John, Bart., who died in 1708, aged 86, was eminent for his piety and moral character; he was the founder of the well-known school in Battersea and he furnished it with that stirring motto: "Rather deathe than false of faythe." His son, Sir Henry St. John, was created Viscount St. John and died 1742, aged 90; and he was the father of the famous Henry St. John, the statesman who was created Viscount Bolingbroke in 1712. Viscount Bolingbroke was buried in the crypt of the former Church, and a fine monument by Rubillac was erected to his memory which is now on the wall of the Gallery; the inscription is as follows:—"Here lies Henry St. John, in the reign of Queen Anne, Secretary of War, Secretary of State and Viscount Bolingbroke; In the days of King George I. and King George II. something more and better, etc., etc. He died 12th December, 1751, aged 73. In the same vault lie the remains of his second wife, Mary Clara des Champs de Marielly, Marchioness of Villette and niece of Madame de Maintenon, she died in 1751, aged 74."

By the side of this monument and in the window recess there is a gilt coffin plate "removed from the Crypt" to the memory of Angelica Magdalen St. John, daughter to Mr. Pellisary, Superintendent of all the ships and gallies of France and Treasurer General of ye marines, wife of the Right Hon. Henry Lord Viscount St. John, objt. August 5th, 1736. The Arms in this case have the same device, viz., the hames and a Viscount's coronet as in the window.

THE MONUMENTS.

Taking them in the order of size and importance, there is a large one in the North Gallery with the busts of a gentleman and his wife, Oliver Nicolai St. John de Lydiard, which has a Latin Inscription. The busts are in the costume of the period, 1630. This is the famous Oliver, 1st Lord of the Manor of Battersea and Wandsworth. To the left of the chancel arch is one to the memory of Sir John Fleet, an elaborate monument with cherubs, shields of arms, drapery and rococo ornament, mace, sword, and cap of maintenance; also Cornucopia with fruit and flowers, and a laudatory inscription which was the fashion in those days. It runs as follows:—

"Sacred to the memory of Sir John Fleet, Knt.-Alderman of the City of London, who was unanimously elected Lord Mayor of that city in 1693. He received Royal Favour and all marks of the greatest honour and esteem from his fellow citizens, having been one of their representatives in Parliament 13 years, and constantly trusted in their higher stations, in all of which offices and honours he was universally applauded, died 6th July, 1712, aged 65." This gentleman's claim to distinction has passed down to our own time in indelible characters. He seems to have worked hard in the public service, and he rose from a small beginning to influence and wealth. According to one authority, Sir John commenced life as a sugar baker, to another as a wine cooper. He became Governor of the East India Company, Sheriff of London, Captain of the City Horse Volunteers, and Lord Mayor. Upon his accession to this office a Pageant called the Triumphs of London was performed at the Grocers' Hall.

On the walls of the South gallery is a well-designed monument by Coade, of Lambeth, 1792, which represents a female figure weeping over an urn, and is classic in style. It is to the memory of John Camden, Esq., who died in 1780, and his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of James Neild: also a tablet to Harriet, the daughter of John Camden.

Near the entrance to the Gallery is a tablet to the memory of Richard Rothwell, Alderman, and formerly High Sheriff of the City of London, July, 1821. On the left, to the eldest daughter of R. Rothwell, and wife of Henry Pounsett.

An interesting monument is that to Holles St. John, the youngest son of Viscount St .John by his second wife. This young man was half-brother to Lord Bolingbroke, and appears to have been of an amiable character. Close by is the monument, surmounted by a bust, to Edward Wynter, 1685-6, whose adventures are recorded upon a tablet in low relief, also in flattering verse, as follows:—

"Born to be great in fortune as in mind,
Too great to be within an isle confined;
Young, helpless, friendless, seas unknown he tryd,
But English courage all these wants supply."

As a record of old Battersea will be found a useful Tythe map, dated 1838. At that period the houses were concentrated round Church Street, High Street, the Square, and a few in Lombard Road.

On the staircase leading to the North Gallery is a wall tablet to Russell Manners, 4th son of Lord William Manners, a General in the Army, and Colonel in His

Majesty's 26th Regiment of Light Dragoons, who died at Billericay, in Essex, 2nd September, 1800, aged 63.

On the staircase leading to the South Gallery there is a large and somewhat florid monument to James Bull, 1713, with a shield charged with three bulls' heads, and the head of a bull as a crest. The style of the monument shows the influence of Grinling Gibbons, and there is some fine workmanship in the cherubs and other details which make it an excellent example of this class of work. There are also some smaller tablets to the same family, which appears to have intermarried with the family of Sir John Fleet.

In the south wall of the South Aisle there are monuments to Thomas Astle, F.R.S., F.S.A., keeper of the records of the Tower of London, and a trustee of the British Museum—died 1803; Sir George Wombwell, Bart., of Sherwood Lodge, and his wife, 1816; Rt. Rev. John Inglis, D.D., Lord Bishop of Nova Scotia, and others.

William Curtis, author of "Flora Londinensis," was buried in the island space facing the entrance to the Church and near a monument surrounded by railings; a flat stone covers the grave, and the lettering is nearly obliterated; but what is far more important, a copy of his book "Flora Londinensis," in five volumes, beautifully illustrated, exists at the Central Library, Lavender Hill, and may be seen in the reference room. The book is upon such plants as grow wild in the environs of London, and was published in 1777, the year when the rebuilding of our present Church commenced. Curtis was born at Alton, in Hampshire, in 1746; as a boy his love of plants was so great that he would spend all his

pocket-money in buying Botanical books; he was apprenticed to his grandfather, John Curtis, a Doctor practising at Alton, but determined to retire from the medical profession and devote his whole time to Botanical study. He was appointed "Demonstrator of Plants" to the Company of Apothecaries of London, and he established a Botanical Garden (the first of its kind in London) at Lambeth Marsh, afterwards removed to Brompton. Many of the field grasses now in common use were first introduced by William Curtis, and he also gave us the useful vegetable, Sea Kale. He died suddenly in 1799, aged 53; on his tombstone, now obliterated, was written:—

"While common herbs shall spring wild,
Or garden cherish all that's blithe and gay,
So long his works shall praise dear Nature's child,
So long his memory suffer no decay."

The Crypt.

It is difficult to fix the date of the present structure, with its short stone columns and brick arches supporting the floor of the Church above. It has a Gothic look older in appearance than the Georgian Church surmounting it. The supporting walls are independent of the walls of the Church.

There are many indications which point to the supposition that this was part of the old Church, and was left standing on account of the difficulty in dealing with the coffins deposited there.

It will be observed that the outside circular windows under the first stone string course are not arranged to

light or ventilate the Crypt; in some instances the piers and springing of the arches completely hide the circular space of the window, and in others a small portion of the window only gives light. The setting out of the piers is irregular, not being upon the usual rectangular plan.

In consultation with some members of the congregation qualified to give an opinion, I have arrived at the conclusion that the Crypt of the previous Church was not disturbed, and that the present Church walls were built outside it, and many of the old bricks from the former structure were used up to the stone string course. This view also receives support from Mr. Hudson, of St. John's Hill, whose firm had the work of clearing the Crypt in 1872; before this clearance, I am told the floor was from two to three feet higher than at present, some of the coffins were buried, some protected by brickwork, and others on shelves, in all about 300; the remains were interred within the Churchyard and the coffin plates preserved. Those remaining are of lead, brass and copper, forming a most interesting and probably unique collection, the earliest dating from 1630. I do not remember to have seen anything similar in any London Church, and we are indebted to our late Vicar for providing the funds for rescuing them from destruction. There is reason to believe that many have disappeared; the remainder are arranged in the window recess and on the piers of the Crypt.

They are fine examples of repoussé and engraved lead work, the earliest dated 1630, to Sir Oliver St. John, first Lord of the Manor of Battersea and Wandsworth; this is in a decayed condition and shows signs

of the corrosive action of lime and damp; others are fresh and clear, the lettering firmly engraved with the character belonging to late 18th century work; the borders are in relief and engraved. Leadworking seems to have been much in vogue at this period, as may be seen by the handsome water cisterns, spout headings, figures, vases, etc., found in old houses of the 17th and 18th centuries; many of these artistic objects may be seen in museums. It is well to notice in these coffin plates the gradual decadence of the hand wrought and the development of the plate stamped out by machinery, the name only being engraved by hand; this occurs about 1800. There are several small plates of beautiful design, the oblong shape used for boys and the diamond for girls; some of these when cleaned showed traces of having been silvered over, probably by the same method of silver deposit practised by the manufacturers of old Sheffield plate, who deposited a coating of silver upon the leaden relief ornaments used upon their candlesticks and other articles.

Amongst the plates to children will be found one to the Hon. Miss Charlotte St. John, 1762, aged 2 years; Ann Leuasor Akerman, 1763, aged 3 years; Mary Broadhead, 1771, aged 7 years; Master Henry Chatfield, 1719, aged 2 years. There is also one engraved on copper to the son of the Earl of Lichfield, 1686, aged 1 year, 10 months, 9 days. One connects us with York House, which stood on the site of Price's candle factory, and was at the time the home of the Battersea enamels; it is to Francis Calverley, of Leeds, in Yorkshire, died at York House in this town on her return from Bristol Hot Wells, 29th January, 1777, aged 25.

Many names of old Battersea families will be found amongst these plates, viz., Akerman, Carkess, Wix, Willis, Varden, Smith, Rothwell, Noble, etc.

The present entrance to the Crypt from the Churchyard was made in 1872. A stone slab marks the position of the grave of Lord Bolingbroke, whose remains I am informed were not disturbed.

Charities and Records.

Battersea is rich in charities. On the panels in front of the gallery (in gilt letters, almost obliterated) will be seen a record of the charities formerly belonging to the Old Church. These bequests were left to the poor of Battersea by charitable churchmen at a time when the poor-law either did not exist, or was administered in the harshest manner. The income in many instances is derived from investments in Government stock, in other instances from investments in land which has increased in value.

Under the London Government Act of 1899, these charities were transferred to the Borough Council, and are administered by a committee of members, with the addition of the Vicar of Battersea.

These charities are now distributed at the Town Hall during Christmas week, and all poor persons in the borough are eligible, and may apply for forms to be obtained at the Council's offices, Lavender Hill. The only one still remaining to be distributed by the Wardens of the Church is a portion of the Pavin Charity, which is distributed in the form of bread every month at the Parish Church.

Amongst the names of the donors will be found:—

Lady St. John, A.D. 1704, £100 for apprenticing a poor boy or girl.

Mr. Charles Wix, 1704, bequeathed £200 for clothing and fitting out boys when apprenticed from Sir Walter St. John's School.

Mr. Henry Smith, 1625, bequeathed certain sums to be appropriated to the purchase of apparel of one colour to the impotent and aged poor (or else in bread, flesh and meat on each Sabbath day).

Mr. John Banks, 1716, Citizen and Haberdasher, bequeathed 50s. per annum each to five poor single men and five poor single women of the age of 40 years and upwards, inhabitants of Battersea not in receipt of parochial relief.

Mrs. Anne Cooper, 1721, gave £300 to purchase an estate, the profits to be disposed of to the poor people not receiving alms, or to apprentice poor children with the approbation of Henry Ld. Viscount St. John and his heirs.

Mr. John Edmonds, 1708, bequeathed £10 per annum for putting out boys as apprentices.

Sir Walter St. John, 1700, founded a free school for 20 poor boys of this Parish, £570.

Mr. J. Pavin, 1806, £1,000, the interest to be disposed of as follows:—¼ in aid of the funds of Sir Walter St. John's School, ¼ to be given in bread of the Sunday every fourth week, ¼ to be laid out for poor aged women, and ¼ for poor aged men inhabiting the workhouse who are in the habit of attending divine service in Battersea Church.

The charities devoted to Sir Walter St. John's School are still administered for the benefit of that admirable Institution, and in accordance with the Founder's intention the 20 free seats are allotted.

In the S.W. porch over the door will be found two boards with semicircular tops which give an additional list of benefactions (mostly small sums) dating from 1682 to 1713; some of these are repetitions of the bequests on the gallery panels, several are for apprenticing poor children, a duty which at that time seems to have been considered of the highest importance, and to which we in these days seem inclined to return.

The Registers.

Among many interesting links with the past history of Old Battersea Church and the inhabitants of the Parish are the records of births, deaths and marriages, commencing in the year 1559; many of these were beautifully kept in writing which shews a fine example of penmanship, and which, if funds permitted, would be well worthy of reproduction. One volume, dated 1751 to 1778, was compiled by the Vicar, Thomas Church, from previous registers. There are also tithe charges, indentures of apprenticeship of boys to the sea, map of the Parish of S. Mary, Battersea, 1838, and of the Hamlet of Penge, 1844

There are many interesting details set forth in these old records of the Parish. One entry, dated 1695, is pathetic:—

"Buried, Gervas How, infant of 2 years and a half, son of Mr. How, Vicar of Battersea, which child was

drown'd in a little tub of water in the Vicarage back yard, Aug. 29, 1695."

In the same year we have:—

"1695, married, Mr. John Bull, of Clapham, to Miss Frances Fleet, daughter of Sir John Fleet."

One relates to a pall, and is as follows:—

"At a vestry held 27 May, 1712. That if any one person in a family in this Parish hath not been a benefactor or contributed to the purchase or buying of the Pall and hath a desire to make use of it at any time for his or their decd. friend or friends, those persons upon every such single occasion shall pay 5s. and those who have contributed 2s. 6d."

It also seems that fines inflicted upon law-breakers were distributed amongst the poor.

"Recd. from Wm. Ash, of Lambeth, for being drunk, and gave it to poor people at ye same time, as ye law directs, 5s."

"1759, ordered that the hanging of linen to dry in the Churchyard be recommended to another Vestry as a great nuisance."

"Edwd. Wilton, for swearing, 3s., and gave it away to poor people."

"Recd. of Robt. Chapman for drawing drink, not having a licence, 20s., and gave it away as ye law directs."

It seems that certain fines were paid if people were buried in an unusual manner. In some parts of the country, more especially in Sussex, people were ordered to be buried in wool, and the fact recorded; this was done to benefit the agricultural industry.

"Received from Mr. Boulter, being buried in linen, £2 10s., and gave it away to several poor people as ye law directs."

The osier beds situated on the river bank and small intersecting streams must have been a source of profit to the Church, as appears from the following entry:—

"1770, from Mr. Pryor, 1 year's rent for the osier grounds, £12."

The Church Plate.

On one chalice is engraved: "The gift of Sr. Edward Winter and his Lady Emme, to the Parish of Battersey, in Surrey, 1682."

On its companion the inscription is: "Belonging to the Parish of Battersey, in Surry, 1736."

The two handsome flagons bear the inscription: "The gift of Thomas Waller, Esq., to the Parish of Battersea, A.D. 1778."

On the larger alms dish the inscription is: "The gift of George Errington, Esq., to the Parish of Battersea, 1778." And on the smaller one: "The gift of Joseph and Mary Beechcroft, to the Parish of Battersey, in Surry, 1736."

Some Interesting Dates and Data.

Much information still remains to be gathered respecting Old Battersea. There is little doubt that in the early days, when the river spread out over the low-lying ground, there existed a ford not far from the Church, as beautiful bronze weapons of fine design have been discovered in the river bed, notably a Celtic shield

of fine workmanship, now in the British Museum. The earliest settlement appears to have been upon and near the site of this Church.

Also, that a Church existed here in the 13th Century under the control of Westminster Abbey, as may be seen from the list of Vicars at the foot of the gallery stairs.

The building of the present Parish Church dates from 1770, but there are some things about it which go farther back.

Near the Churchwardens' seat there are fixed two wands with metal knobs at the top. These recall the ritual of old-fashioned days. It is a tradition that when Battersea was a fashionable village—with the next best show of Sunday carriages to St. George's, Hanover Square, whose bounds meet those of Battersea in the centre of Chelsea Bridge—it was the custom of the Vicar to proceed in his full canonicals from the Vicarage to the Church, while the beadle, in gold-laced coat and hat, went before him bearing one of these staves.

The inscription on the larger Beadle's Staff has the quaint inscription :—

"Vertue and integrity are there own fence
Care not for envey or what comes from thence.
The gift of Capt. Tho. Stibbs, Anno 1736."

On the smaller Staff the inscription is :—

"Nicholas Pether } Church Wardens of
Francis Gilliard } Battersea, March 1, 1737."

It is said that in the 16th century Battersea was under water at every high tide, and in Mary's reign a rough embankment was made.

There is a map of Battersea in 1605 which shows but few houses. This map is taken from the description in the survey made by the surveyors of the Crown lands under a Special Commission and by a jury on oath in 1603, showing boundaries between Battersea and other districts.

Battersea was a corn-growing district, and numerous mills existed, which may be seen in old engravings.

In 1663 there were 156 houses chargeable for the health tax and 123 not chargeable (Nat. Hist. and Antiquities of Surrey, 1719).

Difficulty of approach seems to have prevented the early development of Battersea, the only approach from the North being by ferry from Chelsea until 1771, when the first Battersea Bridge was built by Earl Spencer.

York House (sometimes called York Place) was formerly the residence of the Bishops of the diocese, and afterwards became the home of the manufacture of the famous Battersea enamels; but as this industry lasted but ten years, it is astonishing to meet with so many so-called Battersea enamels. They were also made at Bilston. York House stood upon the banks of the creek which enters the river at Price's Candle Works.

The rights of common over Battersea fields were purchased by the Commissioners of Battersea Park under an Act of 1853, the purchase money being applied to the erection of Lammas Hall. The fields were of evil report, being the resort of the roughest characters, and a public-house stood on the river bank, known as the "Red House." The land was also known as the Marsh, and

was intersected by numerous watercourses. Upon this marsh a duel was fought between the Duke of Wellington and Earl of Winchelsea, 1829. Charles II nearly met his death at the hands of Col. Blood on the river bank.

BOLINGBROKE HOUSE—A STATESMAN'S HOME.

Read in the Cedar Room in Bolingbroke House, May 13th, 1911.

BY S. W. KERSHAW, F.S.A.

BOLINGBROKE HOUSE is noted as the home of the great Tory statesman, St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and Minister to Queen Anne. From Viscount Grandison, who died in 1630, the manors of Battersea and Wandsworth devolved on his great-nephew, and were by him granted to his uncle, Walter St. John, and remained in this family till purchased in 1763 by Lord Spencer, lord of the manor.

We can somewhat picture the home of the St. Johns, close to the parish church, a mansion which looked down on the bright river scene, where the brown-sailed barges and pleasure crafts floated calmly along the silvery Thames.

The spacious house once contained twenty rooms on a floor, and the Cedar room, wainscotted in cedar, still stands famous as the meeting place of the elder Pitt, Pope and Swift, with Bolingbroke, their host. By a passage approach to this room are seen traces of the brush of Verrio and Laguerre. The greater part of the house was pulled down about 1780, and an engraving of later date represents part of the house adjoining to and absorbed by the premises of a large flour mill; this print and others of the river and Battersea Church are contained in the fine interleaved copy of Manning and Bray's Surrey, in the British Museum, a work replete

with pencil and colour sketches of buildings in the county. In volume four of the "Victoria" history of Surrey are views of the panelled room, where Pope is said to have written his "Essay on Man," and of the finely carved staircase.

Our old houses are famed for their panelled interiors, and the recent removal of panelling from the Treaty House, Uxbridge, the Reindeer Inn at Banbury, and elsewhere, cannot be too greatly condemned, especially as these choice examples of woodwork have been sold and taken to America!

Viscount St. John, born at Battersea in 1678, was educated at Eton and Christchurch, Oxford, and became, at the age of 32, Secretary of State for War, in which position his ability was shown in quickness, penetration and vivacity.

A complex character was that of Henry St. John. The love of pleasure in early life obtained so much ascendancy as to hinder him from using his talents for the best, and a critic of that time wrote: "Lord Bolingbroke had early made himself master of books and men; he ran through a variety of scenes in an eccentric manner." Later, the same writer remarks that "the gay statesman has changed into a philosopher equal to any of the sages of antiquity." He held office during the period of Marlborough's brilliant victories. On the death of Queen Anne his career changed. He became neglected and left England, living in France on a small estate he bought near Orleans. Here he was visited by Voltaire, who speaks of his "politeness, learning, and complete command of French." On his return to England he was partly restored to favour by George the

First, entered public life again, and wrote against the Opposition government, and Walpole, the Premier.

The intervals of his return from abroad were spent in his Battersea home in reading and writing. One of his numerous essays, "Reflexions in Exile," was written in 1716, and his beauty of style and matter was eulogised by Lord Chesterfield, who said, "Until he read Bolingbroke, he did not know the extent and power of the English language." The "Examiner," first set up in 1710, counted Bolingbroke, Prior, and Swift as its contributors. In the "Craftsman," an organ of political invective and party warfare, Henry St. John's mortified ambition urged him to write essays against Sir Robert Walpole, and it is with a sense of disappointment that powers of so high an order betrayed him into contradiction and violent action. Under his influence, the newspaper stamp duty took place, which attempted to curtail the liberty of the Press, a measure that raised the opposition of the printers, and unpopularity against its promoter. The brilliant talents of Bolingbroke—genius, learning and wit—were often obscured by want of prudence, integrity and foresight.

The genealogy of the St. Johns is printed in most of the Surrey histories; some engraved likenesses exist; also a fine oil portrait by Rigaud, preserved in the National Portrait Gallery.

The statesman's second wife was the widow of the Marquis de Villette, a niece of Madame de Maintenon. An elegant monument by Roubillac in Battersea Church commemorates this lady; and there is also a medallion bust by the same artist of Viscount Bolingbroke, with an inscription which is given in the preceding paper.

A NOTE ON THE NAME "BATTERSEA."

BY ARTHUR BONNER.

THE "Peter's-ey" etymology, suggested by Camden and Lysons, and accepted in Taylor's "Words and Places" and elsewhere, was conjectured on the strength of the one-time ownership of the manor by Westminster Abbey (which was dedicated to St. Peter) and without any apparent thought as to its philological possibility or of the existence in early records of the actual original.

Aubrey, writing about 1670, says: "Battersea, or Patresey, i.e., Patricii Insula, perhaps once the residence of St. Patrick." I have not been able to verify Aubrey's alternative form, "Patresey," from the various records I have searched; and if he was not simply imagining it and had actually seen it, I should judge it to be an accidental mis-spelling.[1]

The well-known derivation from Patrick is apparently confirmed by the spelling of the name in Domesday, where it appears as Patricesy. The initial P of the Domesday form appears in three other MSS. of the eleventh and twelfth centuries; and in two of these the name is also spelt with a B. The Norman scribes of Domesday, however, are not reliable guides for the spelling of English names, as is well known; and other MSS. of the Norman period also need checking.

Fortunately, the name appears in three pre-Conquest charters, and the existing copies of these give us the personal name Badric, Batric, or Badoric,

[1] Probably in 14th century. See "Batresey," 1385, below.

and the sense is clearly Badric's island. We have Badoric or Bæderic in the original name of Bury St. Edmunds, which was in A.D. 945 Bæderics worth (= Bæderic's farm), as we learn from King Edmund's charter to the monastery[2]; and Bethersden in Kent apparently contains it also, as its mediæval form of Beatrichesden[3] indicates. The correct or earlier form of the name was Beaduric.[4]

I give here the list of the forms of the name which I have extracted from various contemporary sources, and the dates of their appearance. These sources are specified in the five earliest cases, i.e., up to Domesday; the later forms are from the MSS. in the British Museum and at Westminster Abbey, and from the Calendars of Feet of Fines, Testa de Neville, P.R.O. Deeds, Patent Rolls, London Wills and Letter Books (R. R. Sharpe), etc; the figures in parentheses following these indicate the number of instances I have noted where it is more than one or two. The spellings in italics are accidental or erroneous.

My grouping of the mediæval forms—and also my insertion of a hyphen between the current form of the personal name and the -eye, where the latter varies in spelling—is intended to aid the reading of the evolutionary stages given below.

Badrices ege, and Batrices ege, 693. [Charter, "Bishop Agelric" to Westminster Abbey; a XIIth century copy at Abbey, facsimile at Brit. Mus.; printed in Birch's "Cartularium Saxonicum," i, 116.]

[2] Printed from the Abbey Registers (XIIth century), in Birch, ii, 564.

[3] Register of Feudal Aids, 1316.

[4] Searle's "Onomasticon Anglo-Saxonicum."

Badoricesheah, 693-5. [Ercnwald's gift to Barking Abbey, MS. Cotton Vespasian A ix (mediæval copy); in Birch i, 123.]

Batriceseie, c. 957. [Extent of the Manor, on a grant by King Edwy. A copy (XIIth century ?) at Westminster; in Birch iii, 189.]

Batriceseie and Patriceseia, 1067. [Wm. I to Westminster Abbey. B.M. charter Cotton vi, 3.]

Patricesy, c. 1086. [Domesday.]

Patricesey, c. 1100; Patricheseia, 1150, 1199.

Badericheseie, 1198.

Badriches-hee, 1203; -ey, -eye, 1204 to 1250 (4).

Badrigesee, c. 1250; *Badrecheshegh*, 1255;

Baudriches-e, *-eye*, *-eghe:* 1263 (5).

Batriches-eye, -ey: 1150 to 1566 (33); -hee, 1200; -e, 1235; *-weye*, 1263; *-seye*, 1308; -ay, 1450;

Betrecheseye, 1241; Batrecheshegh, 1255 (2);

Batrichishey, 1387; Batrycheseye, 1439.

Batrichs-ey, 1199; -aye, 1356; -e, 1414.

Batrychsey, 1372; *Batrichhey*, 1370.

Baterecheshegh, 1255; Baterichesey, 1294, 1365;

Batherichesey, 1359; Bateryecheseye, 1425.

Batriseye, 1365; Batreseye, 1385 (2);

Brateseye, 1386; Batrysheye, 1396; Batrishey, 1407;

Baters-ey, -eye: 15th century (9); Batirsey, 1481.

Batteseye, 1429.

Battersey, 1502, and onwards.

Battersaye and Battrychsey, 1553.

Battersea, 1670 and onwards.

The evolution of the name has been along normal lines, and its stages may be thus indicated:—

In the personal name Beaduric, later Badric,

the *d* early sharpens to *t*, but survives in occasional use until the 13th century;

the final *c* (hard) becomes palatalised (ch) by the 12th century (see Mr. Stevenson's note below), and it remains

thus until its disappearance—a gradual process which extends over about two centuries, i.e., from 1365, the first appearance of Batri's eye, to 1566, the last appearance of Batrichesey;

the genitive case ending in *es* shortens to *s* (Batrich's ey, 1199, etc.), and loses its existence as a syllable, as usual;

in the second syllable, *r* and the vowel become transposed—or *e* develops out of *r* and the next vowel drops;

the *t* finally doubles.

The temporary sharpening of the initial B to P in the Norman period is obviously a passing aberration which did not obtain currency.

The suffix [sounded as -ea (two syllables), written in mediæval Latinised documents as *-eia* or *-eie*] becomes *-ey* in the ordinary course, and is finally written *-ea* (one syllable): *-hey*, *-hee*, and *-hegh* are vagaries dating from the Norman period.

It will be noticed that the name loses two syllables during its development from Badricesege (five syllables) to Battersea.

Mr. W. H. Stephenson, M.A., of St. John's College, Oxford, the distinguished authority on our early documents ("Diplomatics") and on Place Names, has favoured me with the following note, on seeing a proof of the above. "Battersea is undoubtedly derived from Beadurices-ieg, later -ig. In the south *-ric* was palatalised and so produced the pronunciation of our word "rich." The collision of this with the *-s* of the reduced gen. *-es* in a secondary-accented position accounts for the sound-development. By about 1000 the *u* of the first part of the compound was slurred to an obscure vowel represented by *e*, and Baderic therefore hardly differed from Badric (with trilled *r*). . . . . In the suffix *-ieg*, dative *-ige*,[5] *g* was a palatal, representing an original *j* (i.e., English *y*)."

[5] =island, watery land, *-eg* was a Mercian and Anglian form.

THE PARISH OF ROTHERHITHE.

Read at a Meeting of the Society at the Church of St. Mary, Rotherhithe, on the 20th January, 1912.

BY

COLONEL M. B. PEARSON, C.B.

PRIOR to Roman times, history is silent as to the aspect of the district now known by the name of Rotherhithe. The river was not embanked, and the tidal waters flowed over a large area, so the land must have been uninhabitable. It is conjectured that the first efforts to embank the river and reclaim the land were made by the Romans, probably during the first or second centuries of the Christian era. The first settlers must have inhabited the river bank, as no other part of the land could have been habitable until the low-lying ground had been drained and brought under cultivation. Even now a great part of Rotherhithe lies below the level of Trinity high water-mark, and during the prevalence of abnormally high tides parts of the district lying near the river bank have suffered from disastrous floods.

The whole area of the parish comprises an acreage of about 886 acres, of which 365 acres are occupied by the Surrey Commercial Docks, now owned by the Port of London Authority; and 60 acres are within the park fence of Southwark Park, leaving little more than half the entire area for the public roads and streets, and for the habitations of the parishioners, who, in the one long street, called Rotherhithe Street, are shut in between

the river and the Surrey Commerical Docks for more than two miles.

The spelling of the name of the parish has varied from time to time; the name is supposed to come from two Saxon words, "Rethra" (a rower or mariner), and "Hythe" (a landing-place or haven). To this day many of the watermen write the word on their boats as "Redriff," and this name goes back some centuries.

The Manor of Rotherhithe was vested in the Crown. William Rufus, in the seventh year of his reign (1094, A.D.), reserved it to himself when he granted the Bermondsey Manor to the newly-erected Priory of St. Saviour, and Rotherhithe Manor remained in the Crown as parcel of the royal demesne till the time of Henry I, when that King gave one moiety thereof to Robert, his natural son, and the other moiety, in the twenty-seventh year of his reign (1127 A.D.), to the Priory of Bermondsey. Thus, half of the Manor of Rotherhithe came to form part of the endowments of the great Priory.

The moiety of the Manor of Rotherhithe, which was given to Robert by his father, King Henry I, became associated with the great lordship of the Honour of Gloucester; for Robert, by his marriage with Mabel, daughter of Robert Fitz-Hamon, was in possession of the Honour of Gloucester, and to it he annexed his Rotherhithe Manor. The Manor passed, successively, to William, son of Robert, and to Amicia, daughter of William, who married Richard, Lord of Clare and Earl of Hertford, and thus the half Manor of Rotherhithe passed into the possession of the great mediæval family of de Clare. Elizabeth de Burgh, grand-daughter of King Edward I, and a member of the de Clare family,

refounded the college which bears her name in the University of Cambridge—"the College, Hall, or house of Clare." Her brother Gilbert was lord of the moiety of the Manor of Rotherhithe, and 400 years later, in 1730, the Master, Fellows and Scholars of the College of Clare became patrons of the advowson of the benefice of St. Mary, Rotherhithe, in right whereof they have ever since presented the rectors of Rotherhithe to this living till the present day.

The other moiety of the Manor of Rotherhithe, which was given to the Priory of Bermondsey by Henry I, was, for a long time, mainly in the occupation of the family of Robert Burnell, Bishop of Bath and Wells. While Hugh Burnell was in possession of this estate, in the twenty-first of Richard II, the Priory of Bermondsey, of whom he held it as capital lords of the fee, became seized of the feudal property of the other moiety of the manor holden of the Honour of Gloucester by demise from the Abbot and Convent of St. Mary de Gratiis. From this time, therefore, they are to be considered as proprietors of the whole Manor, viz., one moiety in demesne and the other in demesne as of fee (1398). On the dissolution of the monasteries the convent was surrendered, January 1st, 1537-8, in the twenty-ninth of Henry VIII. In the same year the Manor of Rotherhithe (consisting of the two manors, now united) passed to the Crown, and so continued until the reign of Charles I, when it was granted, at the request of Sir Alan Apsley, and probably in trust for him, to William White and others. In the year 1668 it was in possession of James Cecil, Earl of Salisbury. About the year 1692 it appears to have been alienated to John Bennet,

Esquire; in 1715 to John Jolley and Benjamin Morret; and about 1732 to Thomas Scawen, Esquire. Sir Charles Wagner (or Wager), who died seized of this manor in 1743, bequeathed it to his wife, Martha, whom he appointed sole executrix of his will, desiring his "very good friend, Francis Gashry, to assist her in the management of her affairs." Dame Martha Wager, who was Lady of the Manor from 1743 to 1748, by her will dated February 20th, 1747, after bequests to her nephew, Burrington Goldsworthy, and her niece, Philippia Goldsworthy, appointed her niece, Martha Gashry, residuary legatee of all her real and personal estate, and her nephew, Francis Gashry, sole executor. On April 16th, 1748, Francis Gashry proved Dame Wager's will, stating that he was the lawful husband of the said Martha, the residuary legatee. Francis Gashry, Lord of the Manor from 1748 to 1762, was the Treasurer and Paymaster of His Majesty's Office of Ordnance, and died in 1762. Martha Gashry, his widow, was Lady of the Manor from 1762 to 1777. By her will, dated March 20th, 1777, Mrs. Martha Gashry gave all her manors in the County of Surrey to trustees, the Reverend William Butler and Edward Vanburgh, for the use and on behalf of her nephew, Philip Goldsworthy. Lieut.-General Philip Goldsworthy, Lord of the Manor from 1777 to 1801, was the son of Burrington Goldsworthy, who died in 1774, and his wife Philippia (née Vanburgh), sister of Mrs. Martha Gashry. General Philip Goldsworthy was Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Dragoons, and, in 1788, was appointed Equerry and Clerk-Marshal of the Mews to His Majesty King George III. He was M.P. for Wilton, and died January 8th, 1801, leaving his manor to his sister, Miss

Martha Caroline Goldsworthy, who was Lady of the Manor from 1801 to 1816. This lady and Miss Jane Gomm were for many years governesses to their Royal Highnesses the Princesses, daughters of King George III and Queen Charlotte. Miss Goldsworthy was appointed, in 1774, governess to the Princess Royal. By her will, dated February 24th, 1816, she bequeathed the manor to her "good and worthy friend and companion, Jane Gomm," for life, and from and after her decease to Sophia Louisa Gomm, daughter of Lieut.-Colonel William Gomm. Miss Goldsworthy died in March, 1816, and was succeeded by Miss Jane Gomm, who was Lady of the Manor till 1822. Miss Sophia Louisa Gomm, her niece, who was also named in Miss Goldsworthy's will, died unmarried in 1817, aged twenty-nine, during the lifetime of her aunt. By her will, dated May 8th, 1816, she left her estate between her two brothers equally. The younger of these, Lieut.-Colonel Henry Gomm, of the 6th Regiment, died in 1816, consequently the whole of her interest devolved upon her only surviving brother, Sir William Maynard Gomm. Miss Jane Gomm died in 1822, and the manor thus devolved upon Sir William Maynard Gomm, who held the estate from 1822 till 1875. He was born in Barbadoes in 1784; became a Field-Marshal, Grand Cross of the Bath, and Constable of the Tower. He died on March 15th, 1875, having bequeathed his estates to his widow, Lady Elizabeth Ann Gomm, who thus became Lady of the Manor of Rotherhithe. Lady Gomm only survived her husband for two years; she died on November 30th, 1877, bequeathing the manor in tail to her niece, Emily Blanche Carr; she and her husband, Mr. Francis Culling Carr, late of H.M.'s

Madras Civil Service, assuming the name of Gomm after their name of Carr in pursuance of Lady Gomm's will. Their eldest son, Hubert William Culling Carr-Gomm, was elected, in 1906, M.P. for the Rotherhithe Division of the Parliamentary area of Southwark.

Up to the beginning of the nineteenth century the only wet docks in London were the Howland Great Wet Dock, at the east end of Rotherhithe, and Perry's Dock at Blackwall, the latter a small private concern; ships had, therefore, to load and discharge their cargoes mainly in the River Thames, and a very active business must have been carried on on the banks of the river; people had to live near their work, as there were no railways in those days. They would, naturally, therefore, found churches as near the river as possible. The site of St. Mary's, Rotherhithe, is practically on the river bank. It is probable, although there are no records, that an original Saxon Church stood on the same site, and must have been succeeded by a mediæval church, probably in the early part of the fourteenth century, for the first rector whose name has come down to us was instituted in 1310; and the parishioners, in 1715, when petitioning Parliament for aid to rebuild their dilapidated parish church, speak of the existing structure as having stood for over four hundred years.

The benefice of St. Mary, Rotherhithe, is valued in 20 Edward I, and afterwards, at 20 marcs per annum; at which time it paid a yearly pension of 20s. to the Prior and Convent of Bermondsey. In the Valor of Henry VIII it is rated at £18 per annum, and is charged with the payment of £1 16s. to the King for tenths; 2s. 1d. to the Bishop for synodals; and 7s. 7½d. to the Archdeacon for procurations.

The rectors of this church had license, in 48 Edward III, to amortise two tenements in the Vintry in London to the Abbey of St. Mary de Gratiis on Tower Hill, at a fee-farm of 40s. per annum, which tenements had been granted to the rector and his successors in compensation of certain tithes of land that had been taken away for repairing the banks of the Thames, and in lieu of which they had been hitherto paid out of the Exchequer.

The dilapidated state of the old mediæval Church of St. Mary's, Rotherhithe, had for many years been a cause of grave anxiety and continual expense to the churchwardens and parishioners; and at length it became clear that it must be pulled down and rebuilt on the same site. The present church was erected in 1714-15; the internal fittings comprised galleries all round the church, a three-decker pulpit with rector's desk, reading desk and clerk's desk; high family pews of all shapes and sizes, and a row of benches for the poorer sort in the middle aisle. The four columns in the church are of oak, cased over. The East Window dates from 1805. In 1876 the old pews were removed and uniform open benches with kneeling boards substituted; a large part of the north and south galleries, and of the children's galleries at the west end of the church, was removed, together with the large lobby beneath the organ gallery, where the bread had been distributed each Sunday. The bread hutch was removed into the tower, the open arches of which were now provided with doors so as to enclose the whole tower space. A choir was constructed extending into the body of the church, and a tesselated pavement, gradually ascending by steps from the nave level to the marble pavement of the sanctuary, which led up to the footpace of white marble on which a new

altar-table was set up to replace the existing table, which was removed into the clergy vestry. The choir stalls, with stalls for the clergy, were constructed out of the carved oak which was previously scattered over the church pews.

In the latter part of the year 1888 a further instalment of the scheme of church renovation was carried out, and several important works which had been left over from 1876 were now taken in hand. The two side galleries were entirely removed, and only the great western gallery remains, extending across the entire width of the church. The fourteen great windows were reglazed to a design by Mr. Butterfield, the architect, in bands of rich ruby colour on a ground of yellow-green cathedral glass.

The benefice is a rectory in the Deanery of Southwark, and was originally in the Diocese of Winchester, afterwards of Rochester, until the new Bishopric of Southwark was created in 1905. The Priory of Bermondsey had the first presentation to the benefice, which now vests in the Master, Fellows, and Scholars of Clare College, Cambridge.

The antiquity of the church is proved by the succession list of its Rectors, the first recorded, John de Tocklive, having been instituted on the 28th June, 1310-1. The list is complete to the present day, and numbers forty-six, including the present incumbent, the Reverend J. C. V. Durell.

Amongst the notable men who have held the benefice was Thomas Gataker, who was incumbent from 1611 to 1654, a period of nearly forty-four years, the longest term of any rector. In 1648 he was the first of the forty-

seven ministers who signed a remonstrance to the Army and the General against the design of trying the King.

Perhaps the next most notable rector was the Reverend Edward Blick, who was incumbent from 1835 to 1867. When he came into residence there was only one church in the parish for a population of nearly 13,000. Through his exertions, three new parish churches, besides St. Paul's Chapel-of-ease, were erected to meet the needs of the increased population. He was also instrumental in establishing numerous schools in the parish.

But perhaps the best-remembered incumbent was the late rector, the Reverend Edward Josselyn Beck, M.A., whose ministry extended from 1867 to 1907, the longest tenure of any next to Mr. Gataker. He was a Fellow and Dean of Clare College, Cambridge; Rural Dean of Southwark from 1875 to 1887; and Hon. Canon of Rochester from 1893 to 1905. He set about the erection of a new church in Plough Road, St. Barnabas, which was completed in 1872 from the designs of Mr. Wm. Butterfield, F.I.A., the architect.

The introduction of the Elementary Education Act in 1870 caused a good deal of anxiety to the rector, owing to many of the scholars being attracted from the National to the Board Schools; but during his time not a single Rotherhithe school ceased to exist. At the present time the position of the voluntary schools is, to say the least, precarious; in fact, as voluntary schools, they were practically extinguished by the London Education Act of 1903.

Yet another church, St. Katharine's, in Eugenia Road, on part of the old St. Helena Gardens, was erected by Mr. Beck in 1886, with assistance from the

Ten Churches Fund of the Bishop of Rochester's Diocesan Society, and other sources, to meet the needs of the new residents around the new Southwark Park. Mr. Beck lived to see a great change in the inhabitants of the parish, as nearly all the people of the better class formerly resident in the neighbourhood had, with the facilities offered by the East London Railway, migrated to other districts.

The monuments in the church are both numerous and interesting, and show the quality of the people who formerly inhabited the parish, many of whom belonged to the Naval and Military Services, as well as to the Mercantile Marine.

A certain Captain Henry Wilson, of the Honorable East India Company's service, had brought to England a native prince, named Lee Boo, son of Abba Thulle, king of one of the Pelew Islands in the Western Pacific, to be educated. He, unfortunately, died here from small-pox on the 27th December, 1784, and is buried in the churchyard. The following inscription on a slab in the church records the occurrence:—

"In the adjacent churchyard lies the body of Prince Lee Boo, son of Abba Thulle, Rupack or King of the Island of Coo-roo-raa, one of the Pelew or Palos Islands, who departed this life at the house of Captain Henry Wilson, in Paradise Row, in this Parish, on the 27th day of December, 1784, aged 20 years. This tablet is erected by the Secretary of State for India in Council to keep alive the memory of the humane treatment shown by the natives to the crew of the Hon'ble East India Company's ship 'Antelope,' which was wrecked off the Island of Coo-roo-raa on the 9th of August, 1783."

The Prince, when aware of his approaching end, taking Mr. Sharp, the ship's doctor, by the hand and fixing his eyes steadfastly on him, said earnestly: "Good friend, when you go to Pelew, tell Abba Thulle that Lee Boo take much drink to make small-pox go away, but he die; that the Captain and mother very kind—all English very good men; was much sorry he could not speak to the King the number of fine things the English had got."

The registers of the parish date from 1555, and are contained in forty-one volumes. From 1674 to 1854 they have been carefully indexed. The earliest volume, 1555-1630, is of vellum leaves, and contains baptisms, marriages, and burials. With Volume XIII begins the printed registers issued by the King's printers "in pursuance of the Act of Parliament 52 George III, Cap. 146" (passed 28th July, 1812). The occupations of the inhabitants may be seen from these registers.

The Church Plate was catalogued in 1900 under the direction of the Surrey Archæological Society, and comprises the following articles:—

Silver Cup, London Hall-marks of 1619.
Silver Paten, London Hall-marks of 1632.
Ditto, London Hall-marks of 1639.
Silver Flagon, London Hall-marks of 1666.
Silver Cup, London Hall-marks of 1672.
Silver Paten, London Hall-marks of 1672.
Silver Alms Basin, London Hall-marks of 1703.
Two Silver Covers for Cups, London Hall-marks of 1713.
Silver Paten, London Hall-marks of 1715.
Ditto, London Hall-marks of 1715.
Silver Spoon, date about 1740.

Two Silver Alms Plates, London Hall-marks of 1745.
Silver Salver, probably foreign and early seventeenth century.
Beadle's Staff, dated 1808.

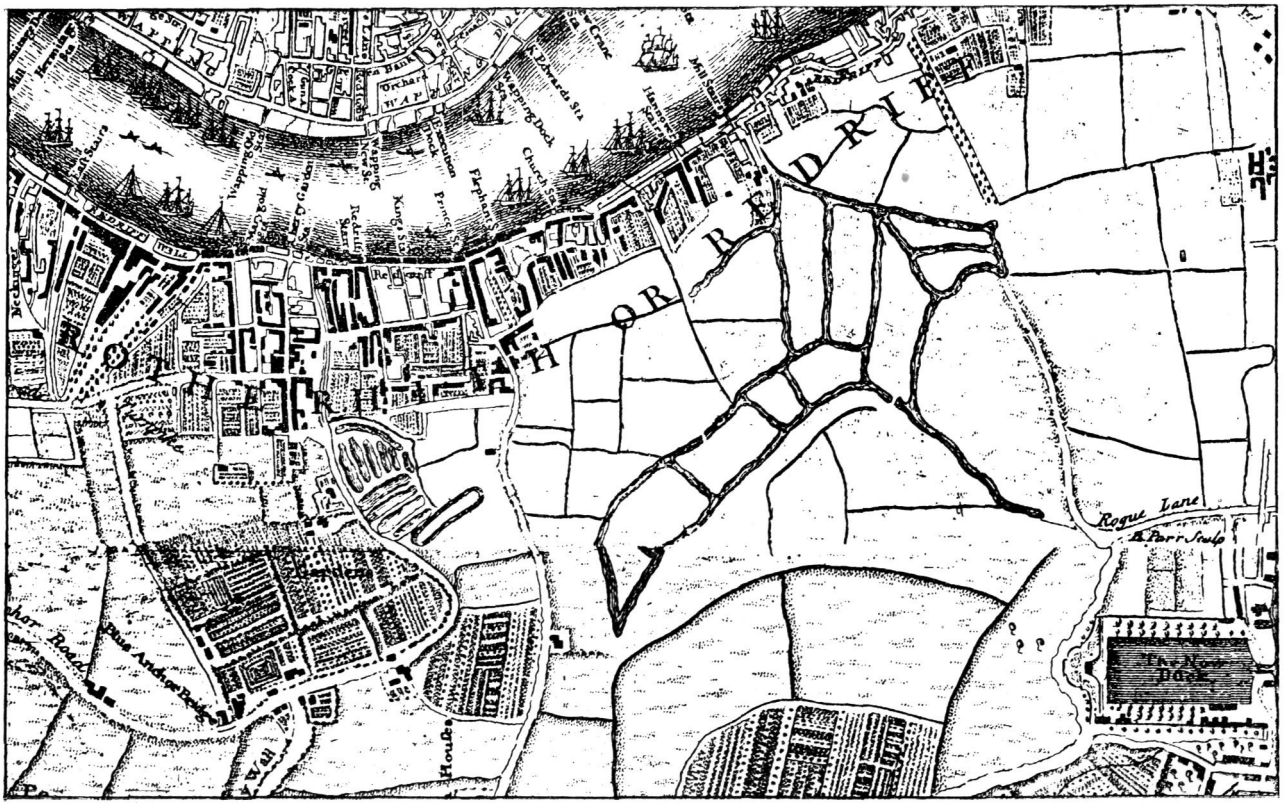
The docks of Rotherhithe are chiefly used by shipping connected with the timber and grain trades, and afford employment for a large number of the parishioners and others. The Howland Great Wet Dock, to which reference has been made, formed the nucleus of the system of docks, and was of very early construction. It is conjectured that it may have been the entrance of the canal cut by Canute the Dane, in the year 1016, when he sought to get his ships past London Bridge. Maitland, in 1739, attempted to trace the course of the canal, and asserted that "its outflux from the River Thames was where the Great Wet Dock below Rotherhithe is situate." In 1525 a list of the King's ships includes the "Henry of Hampton" at Rotherhithe "being of small valour." In the seventeenth century there are various references to ships at Rotherhithe, and to its dock. The place is described between 1670 and 1680 as "a hamlet where there is and long hath been a dock and arsenal where ships are laid up, built and repaired." Two bomb vessels lay there in 1693. A dry dock had been made in the seventeenth century, at the east end of the parish, by the Howland family. This dock ultimately became known as the Commercial Dry Dock, in the occupation of Messrs. John Brodie and Company; it passed, together with an old mansion and all the Howland property, to the Duke of Bedford on his marriage with the heiress of the Howlands of Streatham. On a petition of William, Duke of Bedford, Lady Rachel Russell, relict of Lord William Russell, his son,

and Elizabeth Howland (on behalf of Wriothesley, Marquis of Tavistock, son of the said Lord William and Lady Rachel Russell, and the Marchioness, his wife, daughter of the said Elizabeth), dated 11th February, 1695-6, and setting forth that a dry dock had been made at the expense of £2,500, and praying powers to raise the further sum of £12,000 for making also a wet dock, an Act was passed for that purpose, which received the Royal assent on the 10th April, 1696.

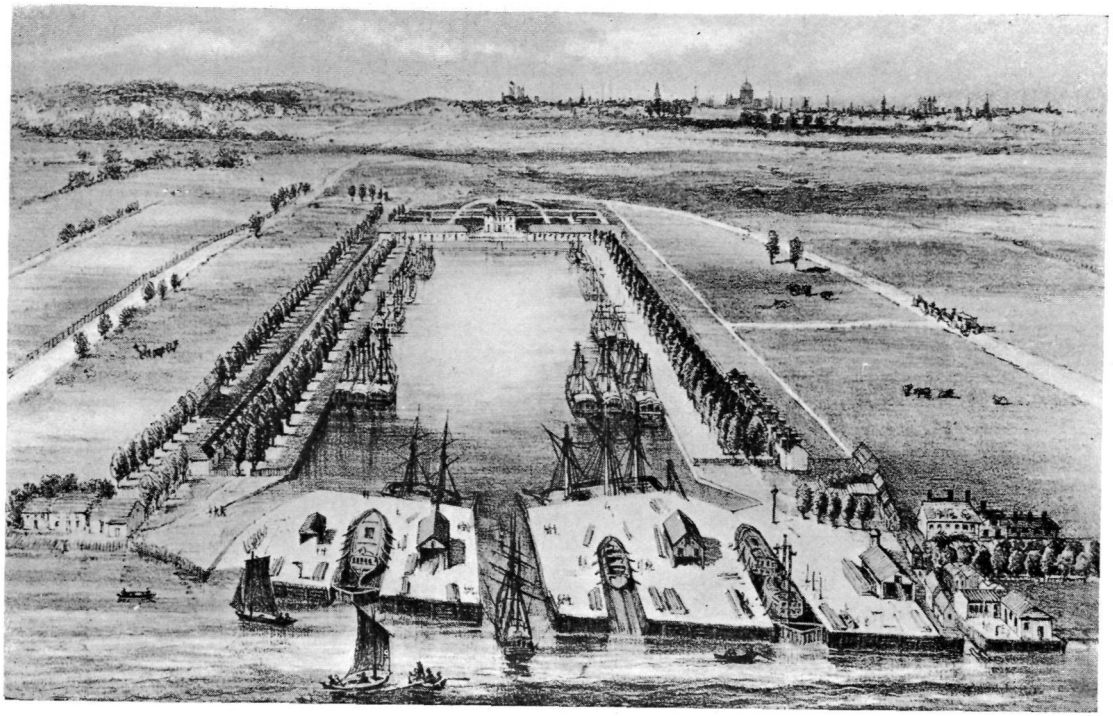
Authorities differ as to the date of construction of this dock. Canon Beck, in his memorials of the parish, puts the date at 1599; and Forrow* states that it actually existed in 1660. Both appear to be wrong, as the Act authorising it was not passed till 1696; and Lysons, in his "Environs of London," states that it was finished in 1700, which would allow four years for its construction.

The description, given above, between 1670 and 1680, applies, not to the Howland Great Wet Dock, but to the Dry Dock, which may well have existed in 1660, although the exact date is not recorded. It is possible that the gutway forming the entrance to Canute's Dyke may have been utilised for the construction of the Dry Dock; but a reference to the Act of Parliament authorising the construction of the Howland Great Wet Dock, which was a Private Act, proves conclusively that the property settled upon trustees for the purpose, consisted of marsh and pasture lands, the various parcels of which were particularised, and totalled 139 acres. The Act was intituled: "An Act to enable Trustees to raise money for making a Wett Dock and improving the Estate of the Marquesse and

* The Thames and its Docks, 1877.



ROTHERHITHE AND THE HOWLAND DOCK ("THE NEW DOCK"), REDUCED FROM ROCQUE'S MAP OF LONDON, 1741-1745.



ROTHERHITHE : THE HOWLAND DOCK, IN THE 18TH CENTURY.
FROM FORROW'S "THE THAMES AND ITS DOCKS" (1877).

Marchionesse of Tavistock att Rodderithe in the County of Surrey." From and after March 26th, 1696, the property was to be actually vested and settled in the trustees, William Hambly, of Tooting; Jacob Reynardson, of London, merchant; John Spencer, of Great Stroughton, Hunts; and Richard Petit of Covent Garden.

The dock was 1,070 feet from east to west, 500 feet in width, and had a depth of water of 17 feet. On the development of the Greenland Fisheries in 1725, the South Sea Company took a lease of the property, and the dock was specially laid out for the ships engaged in that trade, and, consequently, was named the Greenland Dock. In 1763 the dock and the adjoining property was sold by John, Duke of Bedford, to Messrs. John and William Wells. In 1806 it was purchased by William Ritchie, Esquire, and thenceforward it was used by vessels from Norway and the Baltic laden with timber, deals, tar, etc. About the year 1807 a Mr. Moore, who owned some forty-five acres of land in the neighbourhood of this dock, projected a company, to be known as the Baltic Dock Company; he subsequently sold his land and transferred the exclusive privileges he had acquired to the promoters of what was afterwards known as the Commercial Dock Company. This company also purchased the Greenland Dock from Mr. Ritchie in 1807. The accompanying view of this dock shows the whaling-ships dismantled and laid up for the winter.

The company gradually acquired the adjoining property, including Lavender Dock, Acorn Pond and Yard, together with Lady Dock and Russia Yard. In 1851 they purchased the East Country Dock.

The Grand Surrey Canal was commenced in the year

1800, but it did not exist as a dock company till 1854. Three years later this company united with the Commercial Company and took the name of the Surrey Commercial Dock Company.

On the passing of the Act of Parliament in 1908 constituting the Port of London Authority, the whole of the property of the Surrey Commercial Dock Company, together with all the other wet docks in the River Thames, excepting the Regents Canal Dock, passed to that authority.

A notice of the Parish of Rotherhithe would be incomplete without a reference to its dry docks, of which it formerly possessed ten. A large business was carried on in these docks up to the year 1890, when they began to decline owing to the large increase in the size of ships, both sailing and steam, and to the construction of dry docks of a larger size farther down the river and in various parts of the world. Of the ten dry docks originally existing, only two now remain—namely, the Horseferry and the Nelson; the other eight have either been filled in or devoted to other purposes, thus throwing out of employment a large number of shipwrights, caulkers, boilermakers, labourers, and other workmen, and causing great loss to the rates of the parish.

The following is a list of the ten docks:—

NAME OF DOCK.	PROPRIETORS.
Bull Head	R. Jarvis and Co.
Prince's	John Brodie and Co.
King and Queen	Dry Docks Corporation of London, Limited.
Upper Globe	J. Stewart and Son, Limited.
Lower Globe	J. West.

Name of Dock.	Proprietors.
Horseferry	J. McDowall and Co.
Lavender	Turner.
Nelson	Mills and Knight.
Commercial	John Brodie and Co.
Clyde	B. M. Lindwall.

There are two great works connected with Rotherhithe which merit a brief notice—namely, the Thames Tunnel, now used by the East London Railway, and the Rotherhithe Tunnel, running from the lower road, Rotherhithe, to Stepney. The former is so well known as not to require description. The latter was constructed in 1906 by the London County Council at enormous cost, nearly two millions, for vehicles and foot-passengers.

SPITALFIELDS.

SIR GEORGE WHELER AND HIS CHAPEL ST. MARY'S, SPITAL SQUARE.

A Paper read to the London and Middlesex Archæological Society at Bishopsgate Institute, on April 20, 1912.

BY W. H. MANCHÉE.

STOW, writing in 1598 of St. Mary's Spital, says:—

> "In place of this hospital, and rear adjoining, are now many fair houses built for receipt and lodging of worshipful persons."

Of these houses, among the principal was one known as "The Brick House," which belonged to Sir Edward Wheler, a goldsmith, of London.

This worthy knight is often stated to be the father of the first baronet, Sir William Wheler, but this statement is incorrect. The connection of the latter with Sir Edward's family is obscure, but he always claimed cousinship with them, and was the residuary legatee of William, Sir Edward's son and heir. Sir William purchased "The Brick House" from this William some time previous to 1657, for in a deed of that date he is described as its owner.

Sir William, the first Baronet, came of a good old City family, and no doubt became the courtier he was in his later life through the fact of his mother being the sister of Lord Hervey. The family with which he claimed cousinship were all City Goldsmiths, although the elder branch had settled on an estate at Martin Husingtree. His own near relatives were City mer-

chants, and so far as one can see there does not seem any justification of his adoption of his "cousin's" arms. Having gained his entrée into Court circles, he appears to have been, like the Vicar of Bray, whatever the times might be, determined to maintain his position, for he was knighted by Charles I., by Cromwell at Hampton Court in 1657, and created Baronet by Charles II. on the 11th August, 1660. His creation as a Baronet was incidentally the probable cause of his making Sir George Wheler his heir, but this I shall come to later.

In 1660 Sir William obtained an Act of Parliament permitting him to build on his property in Spitalfields, and this most probably marks the first real building enterprise in the district.

From this date onwards the building of houses seems to have increased apace, for in Ogilby's map of 1667 we find that the district was then covered with streets to a large extent, and yet there was no church accommodation provided for the parish, other than St. Dunstan's, Stepney, which was too far distant to be of any real service. Added to this came the large influx of French weavers after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, which made the need still more pressing.

It was at this period that Sir George Wheler stepped in. As a devout churchman and owner of a great part of the district, this state of things troubled him greatly, and he tried to get the people themselves to build a church, offering to head the list with £500, if they would subscribe the same, but he appealed in vain. The matter then rested until he met a Mr. Thomas Seymour, a goldsmith of Lombard Street, who had started a free school in Norton Folgate, later known as Turner's Free School, and arrangements were made between them by

which Sir George provided the land and two-thirds of the cost of the building, Mr. Seymour contributing one-third and attaching the school to the chapel. This building, which was erected in 1693, was called "The Tabernacle," and so appears as late as 1746 in Pine's map of London.

Sir George Wheler, by whose name the chapel was afterwards known, was the son of Charles Wheler, a Colonel in the Life Guards in the time of Charles I., and it was during the exile of this Royalist family in Holland that the third child, George, was born at Breda in the year 1650. In 1652 Charles and his family returned to live with his widowed mother at the Old Palace, Charing, Kent; in July of that year his mother died, leaving him the remainder of the lease of the Old Palace; and it was about this period that Sir William sought out and became acquainted with his future heir.

In 1665 Sir William fled to Derby to avoid the Plague, but shortly after his arrival there he was struck down with the disease, and died. Colonel Wheler and his family were then in very straitened circumstances; the lease of the house at Charing had expired, and they had removed to London. Lady Wheler, however, had a life interest in all the estate, so that they had the bare comfort of a future inheritance, tempered by the fact that Lady Wheler kept possession of the will, and only divulged its contents on Colonel Wheler's agreeing to pay her ward, a Miss Taylor, the sum of £1,500 after her ladyship's death. In 1667 George went to Oxford, entering Lincoln College as a Commoner, the following year becoming a pupil of Dr. Hickes, afterwards known as

the non-juring Dean of Worcester, a man who was destined to have a great influence on his later life.

In 1670 Lady Wheler died, and George and his father entered into possession of the estates bequeathed to them, not, however, without opposition on the part of the Baronet's family. It appears that the second Baronet had procured the baronetcy for his "cousin" on the understanding that Sir William would leave the estates to go with the title, and this arrangement not having been fulfilled, the second Baronet was afraid to take action against Lady Wheler, who was a favourite of Royalty and attached to the Household of Charles I., and so waited until her death. Sir Charles then commenced a suit against the two heirs, Colonel Wheler and his son George, which was not settled until Michaelmas, 1673, by arrangement between the parties, the Order of Court being dated the 31st March, 1674. At the Bishopsgate Institute is to be seen a copy of the deed dated the 29th June, 1683, by which the terms of the Order was carried out, by which Sir Charles gave up all claims on payment of £150 per annum to himself and his heirs, this sum being charged on the property in Spitalfields, whose gross value was then £400 per annum. Assuming the tale of the bargain to be true, and that it was corroborated by King Charles II., who, according to George, sent a private note to the judge confirming it, Sir Charles certainly had a genuine grievance. The two "cousins" had evidently quarrelled over the business, as Sir Charles commenced a suit against Sir William during the latter's lifetime to compel a settlement of the property, but this was dropped, and it is probable that this action was the cause of

Sir William's seeking out Colonel Charles Wheler, a perfect stranger, and making him and his family the heirs in place of the other. On Lady Wheler's death George entered himself as Gentleman Commoner at his College as more befitting his proper station, but Sir Charles having commenced his action, Colonel Wheler, who all along seems to have been very worried at the prospect of losing the property, begged his son to remain with him in town during the trial, and so George, not to lose time, entered the Middle Temple, and spent his time between there and Oxford. His being in town was not all loss, for during that period his Rector, Dr. Crewe, was created Bishop of Oxford, and George called on him to offer his services on the journey down, and thus began a friendship, leading later to so much preferment to the young collegian.

The Chancery suit being practically at an end in September, 1673, George, following a severe illness, resolved to go abroad, and made arrangements with Dr. Hickes, then Fellow of Lincoln College, to accompany him. This journey lasted three years, and was the result of a resolve to rid himself of many of his acquaintances, some of whom he considered undesirable. His temperament seems ever to have been of a deeply religious turn of mind, and in his Notitia[1] he relates his prayer the night before leaving England, in which to quote his own words:—

> "I beseeched God to protect and Prosper me in my Travels and Bring me Safe again to my Country and Parents & ffriends, Whereupon I had an Immediate Impression upon me imploying that my Request should be

[1] Edited and published privately by Mr. E. T. Wheler-Gatton.

granted, if (I) would serve God and Enter into Holy Orders after my Return. I thereupon Resolved I would, if I could by Study become fit, and should be ffound worthy, to enter that Holy and Honourable Calling."

This coming from his own pen certainly carries more weight than the story so often repeated, which I give later. With such stern resolves as this journey must have been commenced with, and in such company, one can be sure that the time was not wasted in frivolous amusement, and following the bent of his boyhood days, the whole time was spent in antiquarian research. The result was his authorship of "A Journey into Greece, etc.," a work which at once established his reputation as an author. His book, which at the time was held in high esteem by numismatists and antiquaries, is even to-day well worth study. It was published in 1682, and a copy accepted by the King, who, in recognition of his labour and research, conferred on him the honour of Knighthood at Winchester on the 11th September, 1682. We can have no doubt of his abilities, when we read that without any previous knowledge of charting, he mapped out some coastlines, which on later examination by experts were found to be perfectly correct.

The year following his knighthood Sir George entered the Church. Readers of Macaulay will realise what a sacrifice this step must have been to a man of such brilliant attainments and wealth, but as I have stated before, this was the fulfilment of a vow. As to this another tale is told, that while he and his companion were on their travels, they were accidentally marooned, and that Sir George vowed, if he were spared, to devote himself to God's service; but his own words are certainly more to be relied upon, and, moreover, this same

tale is told of others. His taking Holy Orders was a source of great annoyance to his family, but Sir George seems to have been perfectly happy in the step, for he is said to have replied to one critic that he "would rather be the vicar of a moderately endowed church than to be the most rich, if vicious, lord of the manor." In the following year, 1684, he took his degree of M.A., and by the influence of his old college rector, Dr. Crewe —now Bishop of Durham—was appointed Canon of Durham Cathedral the next year; and, through the same influence, he was offered by Magdalen College, Oxford, the living of Basingstoke, which he occupied for seventeen years.

It was during this latter period that Sir George interested himself in the erection of this chapel. He had previously, in the year 1681, while engaged on his book, made a special journey through France to collect reliable evidence of the sufferings of the poor French Protestants, and on his return presented a copy of his Report to each Member of Parliament, and this no doubt drew his attention to Spitalfields, where so many of the Frenchmen had settled, and may very largely have been the reason of his efforts to build the chapel bearing his name, which he successfully carried to an issue during his stay at Basingstoke.

In 1702 he took his Divinity Degree, and went North, dying there in 1722. He was buried in the Galilee of Durham Cathedral, where a monument erected by his son, Granville, the well-known scientist, is still to be seen. In the library is also to be seen an oil portrait of Sir George, presented by Mr. Granville Wheler, and a case of coins collected by him on his first travels.

By his will made in 1719, and proved on the 6th May,

1724, Sir George placed on record his regard for the French Protestant refugees by expressing the wish, that if the two Churches then proposed to be built in the district, provided for by the Act of Queen Anne for the building of fifty new churches in London, were erected, this chapel should be handed over to the Huguenot Church, that a French minister should officiate in his native tongue according to the rates of the Church of England; and he provided for a manse for the minister so appointed. Of the two churches only one was built, that of Spitalfields, and the request was therefore never fulfilled. The second church would have been at the rear of Norton Folgate on the south side of White Lion Street, and the proposed plans are to be seen in the Middlesex Collection at the Guildhall. Difficulties arose as to the title of the land, as to which Ellis quotes the opinion of counsel, and as a result the building of the second church was abandoned.

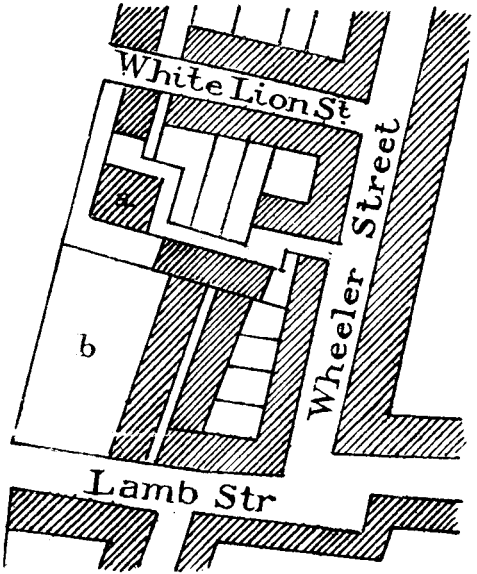
"The Tabernacle," to give the chapel its original name, was erected by Sir George at the rear of two houses on the south side of White Lion Street, fronting a court variously known as Tabernacle Court, Passage, or Yard, and now called Church Passage. This is to the east of Spital Square, and according to Ellis, was immediately opposite the site of the old Spital Cross.

Sir George was recommended by the Bishop of London to appoint the Rev. Luke Milbourne as his first minister, and at the beginning appears to have been very happy in his choice. Mr. Milbourne, however, seems to have overlooked the fact that the chapel was a proprietary one, and to have adopted the position of a duly inducted clergyman, and as such, resenting any interference in his church by Sir George, whom, as mere

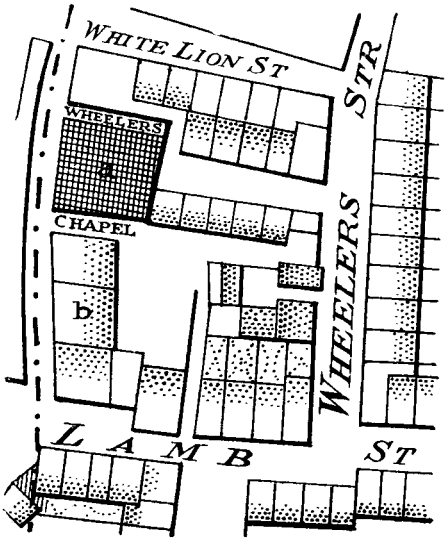
patron, he considered had no right to dictate to him. This led to an open rupture, and as Mr. Milbourne refused to leave, Sir George took the law into his own hands, locked up the chapel, and took possession of the keys. Amidst great protests Mr. Milbourne and a large number of his congregation removed to a throwster's shop near by, where he opened a rival chapel. How long this rival chapel lasted I have been unable to trace, but nine years later, the 24th June, 1704, Mr. Milbourne was appointed Rector of St. Ethelburga, in the City, and he died in that office on the 15th April, 1720. Pope describes him as "the fairest of critics," and also introduces him in the Dunciad. The Dictionary of National Biography states that he was Curate of Great Yarmouth for many years, and also that he was lecturer at St. Leonards, Shoreditch; but it makes no mention of his ministry at St. Mary's, which had such a very unhappy termination.

Mr. Milbourne's quarrel with Sir George Wheler is fortunate in one respect, for it led to the preservation of a good deal of the early history of the chapel. The protests against the eviction of Mr. Milbourne took the form of five cases or petitions, although there does not seem to have been any actual law proceedings; and of these I have been able to trace three: the third, fourth, and fifth, and from these I learn that the chapel was originally opened on Christmas Day, 1692, the building being a second-hand one of timber, costing altogether for the removal and fixing the sum of £100. Its dimentions were 50 feet by 30 feet, the 30 feet apparently from Ogilby's map representing the width of the gardens of the two houses in White Lion Street given by Sir George. The furniture was of the simplest

ST. MARY'S CHAPEL, SPITALFIELDS.



FROM GASCOIGNE'S MAP, 1703.
(*a*) CHAPEL, *c.* 30FT. BY 30FT.
(*b*) BURIAL GROUND, *c.* 60FT. BY 110FT.



FROM HORWOOD'S MAP, 1799.
(*a*) CHAPEL, *c.* 50FT. BY 50FT.
(*b*) SITE OF VICARAGE AND SCHOOLS (FORMERLY BURIAL GROUND).

description, consisting of a pulpit, a reading desk, and twenty-two forms of eleven feet each, providing accommodation for, roughly, 150 persons. This building was merely an experiment, and evidently much larger ideas as to the building were at one time cherished, as Wren was to have been consulted as to the permanent building to be erected later.

The chapel proved to be a success, for on the third petition Mr. Milbourne mentions that under his ministry the number of his congregation had increased to 500 in two years, and that he had added galleries, and that even then very many more had stood outside the south window, as there was no room inside.

A burial ground was attached, 6,000 square feet in area, which Mr. Milbourne complains would accommodate 500 persons only, less than the number who died and were buried from the hamlet in one year; and yet in 1722 Noorthouck writes:—

> "The inhabitants (of Norton Folgate) ... ... can be married and buried where they will, but they generally make use of a Chapel originally built for them near Spital Yard by Sir George Wheler, Prebendary of Durham."

It is difficult to trace the actual site of this burial ground. The various maps extant of the neighbourhood show that the district underwent changes every few years, and it is difficult therefore to obtain any point from which accurate measurements can be taken. Gascoigne's map of Stepney of 1703, which would have been several years in preparation, shows a vacant piece of land to the south of the chapel. This measures 110 feet by 60 feet, or 6,600 square feet in all, and most

probably represents the burial ground, especially as there is no vacant space near in any way approaching this area. The ground, separated by a passage from the chapel itself, lies immediately south of Lamb Street, and with the exception of the house at the corner of Church Passage, which I believe still belongs to the Wheler family, represents the site of the vicarage and schools. This site is affirmed by an old inhabitant to have been a burial ground according to tradition in his boyhood, but beyond this I have been unable to obtain any evidence to support my assumption. Curiously enough the street called Chapel Street, running due east from the back of the chapel, after allowing for the breadth of a house at the Wheeler Street end, measures exactly the 6,000 square feet, and one might reasonably suppose that this was the site of the burial ground but for the fact that Mr. Milbourne in his case expressly mentions that the burial ground was promised from some garden ground to the south of the chapel, and, as will be seen by Gascoigne's map, Chapel Street did not exist in its present area, and appears more as a continuation of the lane at present existing to the north of the old building.

Three houses were also added for the use of the minister and under-officers. These presumably might have been the two houses, on the gardens of which the chapel was built, and the one further eastwards with a garden, for the use of the minister. Altogether it certainly seems from these facts alone that Sir George was not mean in the way the chapel was equipped, and short of actually endowing it, he certainly did all he could to make the appointment as minister a comfortable one.

The original timber building appears to have lasted until 1697. Mr. Goss, of the Bishopsgate Institute, has a note that the chapel was re-built in timber at that date, a fact also mentioned by Mr. Morris Thomas in his parish magazine in 1875. This is confirmed rather by the size of the building as shown in Gascoigne's map, which measures 30 feet by 30 feet, as against the original building, which measured 50 feet by 30 feet. This second timber building cannot have continued for long, for James Paterson in his "Pietas Londinensis," which was published in 1714, refers to the chapel as being built of brick and tiles, having one bell, and being a very neat and decent chapel within. This would be the same building mentioned in Strype's Stow, 1720, which speaks of a "Chapell upon the Charnell, at St. Mary Spitall, Without Bishopsgate, in Tabernacle Yard." Seymour in his "Survey of London and Westminster," published in 1734, also mentions the chapel as in Spittle Yard, with the additional fact that it had fallen very much into decay.

This brick building, despite its want of repair, probably continued until the year 1755 or 1756, when according to Sir Henry Ellis, the chapel was rebuilt. In his "History of Shoreditch," published in 1798, he gives the following reference:—

> "In 1756 the Tabernacle, having fallen into decay, was rebuilt with brick at the expense of the ratepayers, and as an acknowledgment they were allowed to choose their Minister. After this the right of presentation reverted to the descendants of Sir George.
>
> "The Chapel was re-opened with two sermons on Septr 5th 1756."

The date of the ceremony is correctly given by Sir

H. Ellis as 1756, but in front of the altar was to be seen a stone with the inscription:—

"Sir George Wheler's
Chapel
1755."

which seems to point to some delay in the re-opening. The two sermons, according to an entry in the registers, were charity sermons given no doubt for the benefit of the two schools connected with the chapel, one of which I have mentioned before as being attached by Mr. Seymour, the second being a girl's school, which was founded in 1703.

Records during the earlier period of the chapel are very scanty. In 1747, on taking Holy Orders, the Rev. Theophilus Lindsey—later the founder of the Essex Street chapel and the leader of the Unitarian movement—was appointed here, but only remained a short time. John Wesley preached here on the 18th March, 1739, after his return from America, at the time when he was co-operating with Whitfield in his Methodist movement, though in this connection it must be remembered that Wesley never left the Church of England, and that it was a frequent occurrence later on for the clergy of the Established Church to officiate at his chapel in the City Road, and that it was not until Wesley's death that the Wesleyans became a separate body.

Defoe in his "Journal of the Plague," written in 1722, in speaking of the plague pits, mentions:—

> "They had also two other burying places in Spitalfields, one where a Chapel or Tabernacle has since been built for ease to this great parish, and another in Petticoat Lane."

It is more than probable that the sites selected for

these plague pits would have been open or garden ground more or less accessible to the street, and it would seem as if the pit referred to might have been the garden to the west of Tabernacle Yard, now known as Nantes Place, and not the site of the chapel. Ogilby's map of 1677, prepared less than ten years later, shows the neighbourhood round the site of the chapel fully built over, whereas in Spital Square there is a good deal of vacant ground, which would appear to have been far more convenient for the purpose of burial than the site of the chapel. Moreover, at the time of Defoe's writing, the burial ground of the chapel was formed and probably in use, which may have given rise to his confusing the actual site of the plague pit. In mentioning the matter to Messrs. Clutton, the surveyors to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, they rather confirmed this view, stating that they believed the plague pit was in the garden ground to the west of the chapel.

The beginning of the nineteenth century found the chapel again in a bad state of repair. Mrs. Lindsey in a letter to a friend, dated 1801, writes:—

> "We came back on Saturday se'night; and on the Tuesday following he (Mr. Lindsey) went to Spital Square to baptise a child from Portsmouth, as he did one nine years ago. It is a singular thing that this call was to the same spot where Mr. Lindsey, fiftyfive years ago, began his ministry at Sir George Wheler's Chapel in the same square, and where his first and last service of baptism was performed. He looked at his old Chapel going now to ruin, all the old inhabitants dead or beggared, the silk trade being ruined."

It is probable that soon after the date of the letter

from Mrs. Lindsey the chapel was closed. It remained in that condition for nearly ten years. At the end of 1809 a number of gentlemen, who considered the district one in which good work could be done, approached Mr. Hastings Wheler, and offered to put the chapel into repair, if he would appoint their nominee, the Rev. Josiah Pratt, at that time secretary of the Infant Church Missionary Society, as his minister. To this Mr. Wheler agreed, and Mr. Pratt was duly licensed as minister of the chapel by Dr. Randolf, Bishop of London, in February, 1810.

The Sunday following his license from the Bishop Mr. Pratt read himself in. A few friends attended, and the condition of the chapel was such that a pew was swept out for their reception, and it is not surprising to read that there was no sermon. The repairs were immediately commenced, and at a cost of £1,100 the fabric was once again put into a proper condition, an organ being added, the chapel being opened for public worship in the October following.

Ordained in 1792, and appointed Curate at St. John's Bedford Row in 1795, Mr. Pratt was by this time one of the prominent members of the Evangelical party, which then included, among others, the well-known Rev. Charles Simeon. Having assisted in the founding of the Church Missionary Society, Mr. Pratt became its second secretary in 1802, and in 1804 he helped to found the British and Foreign Bible Society, for which he acted as the first Church of England secretary. The same year he was successively appointed lecturer at St. Mary Woolnoth, Limborough lecturer at Christ Church, Spitalfields, Lady Campden lecturer at St. Lawrence Jewry, and assistant curate at St. Mary

Woolnoth. It is not surprising, therefore, that, with a man of his character and ability, the chapel should become, as it did, a place of importance. Pratt was then in his forty-second year, a man of very broad mind, which permitted him to mix with dissenters of all creeds, a rare thing even in these days, and as a result he attracted to his chapel many laymen of note. Among these may be mentioned Mr. Samuel Hoare, of Hampstead, the friend of Wordsworth, and Mr. (later Sir) Thomas Fowell Buxton. As regards the last and his connection with the movement for the abolition of slavery, Sir Thomas in a letter to Mr. Pratt in 1841, pays the following graceful compliment:—

> "Whatever I have done in my life for Africa, the seeds of it were sown in Wheler's Chapel."

Wilberforce is generally considered the leader of the anti-slavery movement, but it should be remembered that his action was merely to abolish the slave trade. Buxton, however, went one step further, and obtained the abolition of slavery itself in our Colonies.

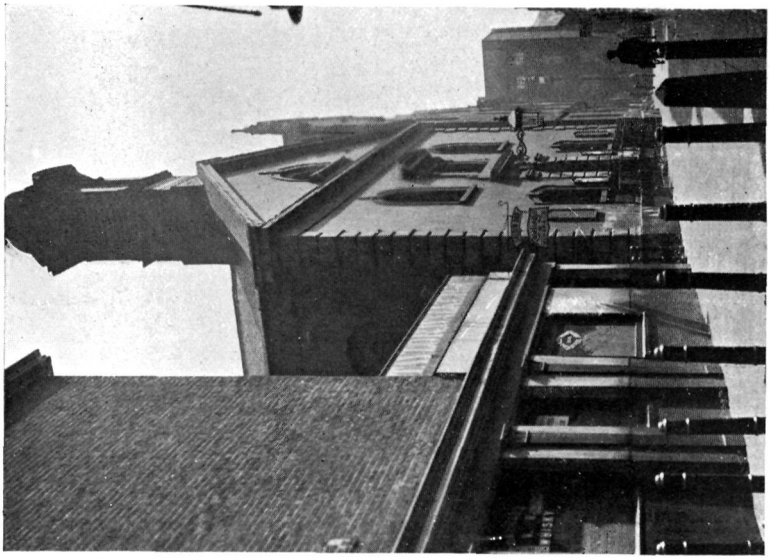
In the spring of 1823 the living of St. Stephens, Coleman Street, which with St. Olave's, Hart Street, are the only two City livings vested in the parishioners, fell vacant, and Mr. Pratt was invited to stand as a candidate. At the close of the ballot Mr. Pratt was declared duly elected, but this election was opposed by the supporters of one of the unsuccessful candidates, and proceedings in Chancery followed, which took three years to obtain the decision that the election was void, as it should have been by poll and not by ballot! A second election resulted in Mr. Pratt again being the

successful candidate, and in the autumn of 1826 he was duly inducted into the living.

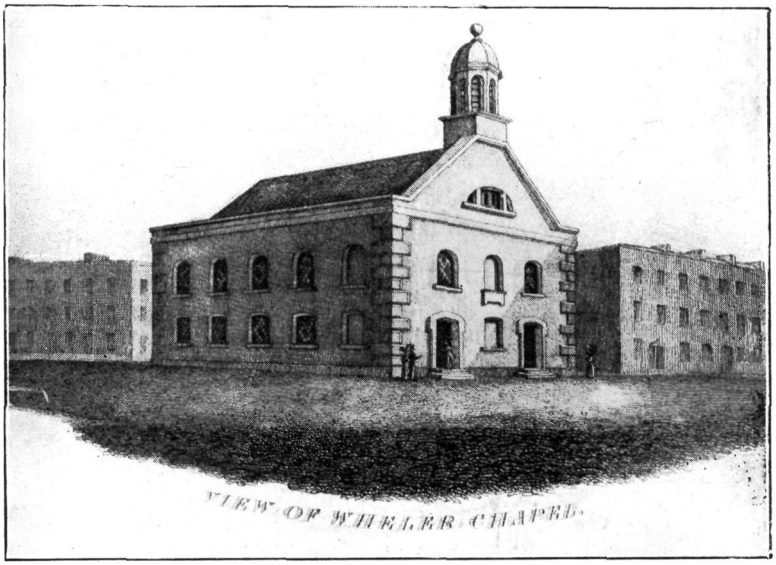
During these three years, 1823 to 1826, the morning services at the chapel were conducted by the Rev. Thomas Mortimer, the afternoon service being taken by the Rev. Edward Bickersteth, who had hitherto done so under Mr. Pratt.

In 1827 Mr. Bickersteth took sole charge of the chapel, and shortly afterwards the Rev. Richard Tillard is stated to have made an offer to purchase the chapel and give it to Mr. Bickersteth for life. This purchase was completed in 1829, Mr. Bickersteth being licensed as minister in the August of that year, but the purchase could only have been by way of lease, for the chapel was dealt with by the Wheler family in 1840, or only eleven years later after the so-called purchase.

The Tillard family were until quite recently connected with the neighbourhood. In the various parish magazines their name frequently appears as contributing to the funds of the chapel, and in 1866 the Rev. Richard Tillard is reported by the Charity Commissioners to have terminated the lease of the school in Blossom Street, originally granted by Mr. William Tillard in 1730. The Commissioners in the report of 1897 state that there is a tradition that the almshouses in Blossom Street, built in 1628, were obtained in exchange for The Candle House and other premises in St. Mary Spital. Mr. Isaac Tillard purchased the Candle House and the Brick House in 1719, and one third of the clear proceeds (£182 11s. 10d.) was paid to the trustees of Norton Folgate to meet the charge in favour of certain charities, which may have given rise to this tradition. The Candle House would probably

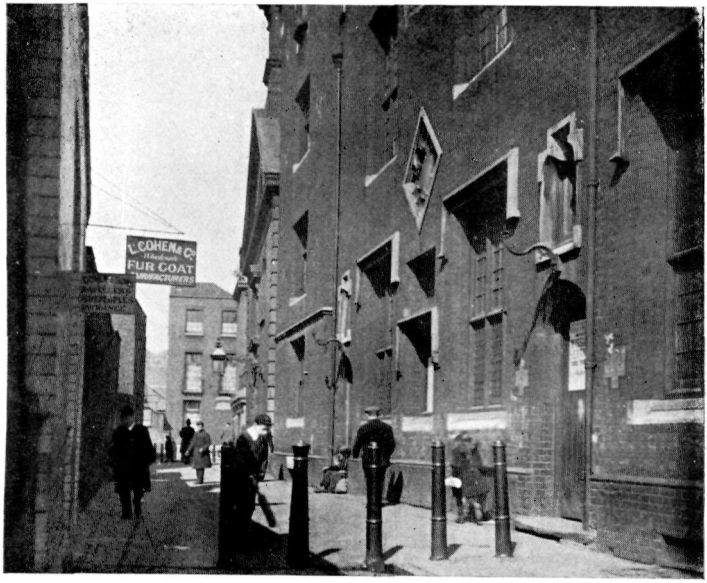


ST. MARY'S, SPITALFIELDS, WEST FRONT.
FROM NORTH END OF CHURCH PASSAGE.



VIEW ON MAP OF WHEELER CHAPEL DISTRICT VISITING SOCIETY, 1829.

ST. MARY'S, SPITALFIELDS.



ST. MARY'S VICARAGE, SCHOOLS, AND CHAPEL (WEST FRONT) FROM THE SOUTH.



SOUTH END OF CHURCH PASSAGE. THE CORNER HOUSE REPRESENTS THE SOUTH BOUNDARY OF THE BURIAL GROUND.

be the same house as the one mentioned by Ellis under the name of "The Spital House," originally the property of Sir Rowland Vaughan, grandson of the Sir Stephen Vaughan, who had been granted the Priory Lands by Henry VIII., and later as belonging to Lord Bolingbroke, and sold by Lord St. John, of Bletsoe, to the Tillard family, in whose possession it then was. This house, the second of its name, was on the southern side of the western arm of the square, bordered by the present Spital Yard, and faced south, and so appears in Jeffrey's map of London, 1735, its garden to the east—a burial ground in later years—being the site of the present Central Foundation Schools. There is still to be seen at the northern and eastern ends of the Square some iron posts blocking both path and roadways, with the words "William Tillard, 1821," cast in the metal, showing the extent of his ownership in the district at that date. Mr. Daw, a former Vicar of St. Mary's, states that the family mansion at Penshurst contains some beautiful old leaden cisterns removed from a house in the Square, I believe No. 20, in which some antique carving and ceilings are still to be seen, showing that their ownership must have extended into quite recent date.

Mr. Bickersteth, whom Mr. Richard Tillard appointed as his Minister, had, as we have already stated, acted as Assistant Minister at the Chapel, and also as Assistant Secretary to Mr. Pratt at the Church Missionary Society, becoming Secretary on Mr. Pratt's resignation of that post. He will be better recognised as the compiler of the "Christian Psalmody"—now known as the "Hymnal Companion"—edited later by his son, the Bishop of Exeter, and still used by many

of our Churches. In the year 1829 he founded "The Wheler Chapel District Visiting Society," two reports of which for the years 1829 and 1833 are to be found in the British Museum. A map of the district, showing a print of the Chapel with its two doors and window in the West end, used to hang in the Vestry, and is now in the possession of Christ Church.

Under Mr. Bickersteth's ministry the Chapel once more resumed its successful career. Funds were provided for two lectures, one on Sunday evening, and another for a week-day evening. The annual amount raised for Charity in one year amounted to £400, and the congregation rapidly increased in its numbers. With Mr. Tillard's assistance the Rev. Thomas Woodrooffe, who later became Secretary of the Church Missionary Society, was engaged as Assistant. In March, 1830, Mr. Abel Smith, after hearing Mr. Bickersteth preach, offered him on the following Sunday the living of Watton, Herts, which, after some consideration, Mr. Bickersteth accepted.

In November, 1830, on Mr. Bickersteth's resignation, Mr. Tillard appointed Mr. Woodrooffe, who continued as Minister until 1833.

In that year the Rev. Thomas Garwood, who had been Mr. Bickersteth's first Curate at Watton, was appointed as Minister. Seven years later, 1840, Mr. Wheler proposed to sell the Chapel, and Mr. Garwood at once opened a fund for its purchase, raising £700 by the end of that year. Hyndman's Trustees, on being approached, offered to contribute £1,000 for its endowment, and £150 towards a permanent repair fund, conditionally, of course, on its being made a district Church. Further difficulties arose, however, as the

Bishop of London, on being approached, required that the endowment fund should be made up to £1,500. Towards this Hyndman's Trustees gave a further £250, conditionally on the balance being raised by subscription. By dint of great efforts, and with the assistance of the neighbouring Churches, this amount was raised by September, 1841, when the badly-needed repairs were at once commenced. The fabric must have been in a very sorry way, for Mr. Garwood in his address of January, 1845, dealing with the consecration of the Chapel, goes on to say:—

> "Much of the Chapel had to be rebuilt, as it was found to be in a very insecure state; the timbers of the roof and the flooring of the pews being quite decayed, and one of the side walls having materially bulged."

Altogether the repairs cost £2,027 1s. 7d., of which Hyndman's Trustees bore £800, the balance, even with outside assistance, taking two years and a half to raise.

The Chapel was formally consecrated on February 23rd, 1842, as "St. Mary's, Spital Square," the districts of Norton Folgate and the Old Artillery Ground being assigned to it. A curious item as to its consecration is the fact that the new Church actually stood outside its own parish, the ground on which it stood being in the parish of Christ Church. Some important alterations were made in the old Chapel to prepare it for its consecration. A central doorway was made, the two doors being made into windows; the pulpit was removed to the south-east, and a new reading desk of the same size and shape placed at the north-east. For the first time in the history of the building a font was placed in the Church, a small basin held by the clerk

having previously done duty for this. The Vestry, which had been inside the building at the south-east, was removed to a site adjoining given by Mrs. Wheler.

Mr. Garwood, who for some time had been attached to the London City Mission, resigned in 1848 to become its Clerical Secretary, and was succeeded by the Rev. J. D'Arcy Sirr, D.D., who, among other works, is well known as the author of a Memoir of Archbishop Trench. Dr. Sirr's father was the Chief of Police in Ireland at the time of the Irish Rebellion, and has been described by Sheil as the "Fouché" of Ireland, but is even better remembered as the man who arrested Lord Edward Fitzgerald.

Dr. Sirr resigned in 1849, and was followed by the Rev. Thomas Rees. Through his exertions the Vicarage House and Schools adjoining were erected in 1854. The following year he exchanged livings with the Rev. Samuel Clifford, Vicar of Teynham, Kent. Mr. Clifford remained as Vicar until his death in 1866. He was followed by the Rev. John Gilbert Dixon, whose tenure lasted two years.

In June, 1868, the Rev. Thomas Morris was appointed Vicar. I feel unable to write of him in any terms but those of admiration. That true index of the work of the "Father" of a parish, the parish magazine, shows how very hard he must have worked during his care of the district. In 1871 the Schools were enlarged, in 1872 the Church was re-seated and re-lighted, and in 1874 a new organ was erected. The Church was again altered in 1884, the furniture at the East end renewed with solid oak, a prayer desk given by Mr. Philip Tillard, a pulpit by Mr. G. H. Cleare, and a reredos by two anonymous donors. In 1893 appears an appeal for

£300 to £400 for much needed repairs, which it is to be hoped this indefatigable and much esteemed worker obtained. Mr. Morris died in 1894, and was succeeded by Rev. G. C. Daw.

On the 25th April, 1899, the stone of the Church Mission Room in Steward Street was laid by Mr. Fowell Buxton. The Bishop of Stepney officiated, and among those present was the Rev. James Tillard; and the new Room was opened on the 14th July, 1899, by the Rector of Spitalfields, in the absence of the Archdeacon of London. From time to time notices of services for the Jews appear in the Parish magazine, and at one of them held on October 9th, 1897, Mr. Daw himself concluded the service by giving the threefold Blessing in Hebrew. These services show plainly that the character of the population was fast changing and giving way to a Jewish element, which is now so strongly quartered there, and Mr. Daw's early experience as Vice Principal of the Hebrew Missionary College must have stood him in good stead at this time. During the period of Mr. Daw's ministry the trustees, in view of the changing character of the district, brought forward the question of closing the Church entirely, but Mr. Daw appealed for further time, and as he was able to show that the Church was still of use in the neighbourhood, his request was granted, and the idea abandoned for the moment.

On Mr. Daw's resignation the Rev. E. Keightley Botwood was appointed as Vicar, February 28th, 1901; and he was succeeded on the 5th June, 1903, by the Rev. George Rigg, the last Vicar. It is to Mr. Rigg's credit that for eight years he carried on the fight for his Church, but that period was sufficient to show that the

sphere of St. Mary's work had almost disappeared; and the doom of the old Chapel was sealed.

In 1911 it was decided to close the Church, and on the 11th June, 1911, the last service was held by the Bishop of Stepney, and on the 13th December following the rare and seldom heard service of Dis-Use was observed.

The Church itself, as a building, was not of great architectural interest. It was built of yellow brick with stone facings; the west end was stuccoed, the gable at that end being surmounted by a bell tower of the lantern shape, capped by a cross. The entrance to the Church was through a vestibule, lined with boards giving the names of the Benefactors of the Girl's Charity School and which are now in the possession of Mr. Hazelwood, as Secretary of the Charity. The interior provided accommodation for about 500, and contained four rows of pews, with galleries running round three sides of the Church. In the Western gallery was the organ, and on either side of this used to sit the Sunday School children, and the Charity School girls, nicknamed from their gowns "The Red School," the choir until recent years occupying the middle of the gallery under the organ. There was no Chancel, a portion of the East end being railed off for the purpose. In front of this was the stone to which I have already referred, which at the cost of Sir Samuel Hoare has been set in the pavement of Christ Church, to the North of the Chancel, where a tablet is to be seen giving its history.

The only painted window was at the East end. The subject of this, a golden sun shining in a circle of dark clouds surcharged with a red cross, the letters "I. H. S."

and the text "I am He that liveth" appearing below, puzzled me greatly until I saw in the second edition of Mr. Scott's "History of Spitalfields" an illustration of the early 12th century seal of St. Mary's Priory with a similar design; from which I surmise that whoever placed the window there evidently wished to perpetuate the memories of the old Priory. It is possible that this window may have belonged to the older building, and that it might thus have some connection with the non-jurors, of whom Sir George was one, for it is related in his memoir that while at Basingstoke he had some trouble with a curate named Genay (or possibly Genée), a Frenchman, who complained to the Bishop of Sir George's preventing him from praying for William and Mary in the daily services of the Church. It will be remembered that these non-jurors were practically outside the pale of the Church, and they were therefore at liberty to erect such windows at a time when such a subject would have savoured of Romanism, and would not have been permitted in the regular Churches. The window here at any rate was incongruous, in view of the well-known Evangelical character of the Chapel.

Attached to the Church was a Vicarage and School-house for both boys and girls, well built of red brick, erected in 1854 during the ministry of Mr. Rees, and enlarged during the ministry of Mr. Thomas in 1871. The Schools were ultimately closed in 1907, owing to the requirements of the London County Council, the principal difficulty being, I believe, the lack of a play-ground.

The Registers with one exception are of modern date. This exception is a small quarto, of brown leather, in excellent condition, inscribed on the one side "Registers

of Marriages at Sir George Wheler's Chapel, 1720, etc.," and on the reverse "Register of Baptisms at Sir George Wheler's Chapel, 1734, etc." This book was commenced by Mr. Craner, who on his appointment in 1734 found seven marriage licenses in the Vestry cupboard, dating from 1720 to 1724, and entered them up as marriages, though from a legal point of view this was hardly correct, as the marriages although duly licensed might never have taken place, and may possibly have been the reason of their being left behind! No marriages are recorded from 1725 to 1734, the date of Mr. Craner's appointment, when the Register genuinely commences. The last marriage recorded is one on the 7th March, 1752, and none appear to have taken place at the Chapel from then until January, 1845, after its consecration as St. Mary's. This was probably due to the objection of the Rector of Stepney to the Bishop's granting the necessary license for the service to be performed in the Proprietary Chapel. The Baptisms commence in 1734, and extend to the 21st June, 1824, none being registered between the 9th March, 1800, and the 31st July, 1812. This Register, together with a few other relics of the Chapel, have been handed over to the care of Christ Church.

The Church and Vicarage were offered for sale at the Mart on the 20th February, 1912, and were subsequently sold by private treaty to Mr. Greenop, of Falcon Court, Fleet Street. By the conditions of sale the building had to be pulled down within two months, and the old Chapel of ease, founded with so much care and love by an old time devout and earnest Christian, with all its memories of Spitalfields, has now become a thing of the past.

THE GROWTH OF INTEREST IN ARCHÆOLOGY.

A Presidential Address to the Society at the Annual General Meeting held at Bishopsgate Institute, February 14th, 1913,

BY

SIR EDWARD BRABROOK, C.B., Dir.S.A.

I HAVE recently had the pleasant duty of representing this Society on the occasion of the Diamond Jubilee of the Essex Archæological Society, of which I have now been for forty years an honorary member; and having been called upon to say something on the subject of kindred societies, I was led to consider the manner in which the organised pursuit of antiquarian studies has developed itself among us.

The Society of Antiquaries of London will celebrate the 200th anniversary of its foundation in the year 1917; and as by that time I hope that its minutes for the years from 1717 to 1843 will have been published, I need not now further allude to the giants that there were in the days of its early history. That society had always been a stay-at-home body. It had held its meetings at its own rooms in King's Bench Walk, or Chancery Lane, or Somerset House, and there received and discussed communications of recent explorations and discoveries, and other antiquarian dissertations; but about the forties of the nineteenth century, it was felt that more than this was necessary. The British Association for the Advancement of Science had been established in 1831, and had achieved a considerable

amount of popularity and success. Why should not a British Archæological Association be established for the advancement of antiquarian science? Like the British Association, it should each year seek some new place of meeting, where its members could inspect ancient buildings on the spot, and listen to clinical lectures upon the causes and the remedies of any decay or misuse they may appear to have undergone. Like the British Association, it would divide its work into sections: a primæval section, a mediæval section, an architectural section, and an historical section. Each section should have a President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries and a Committee; while there should be a Central Committee, meeting once a month in London, in the intervals between one provincial meeting and another, that should watch over the interests of archæology, take note of new discoveries, and take action in matters affecting the protection and the renovation of objects of antiquity.

The new Association held its first meeting in September, 1844. It was a great success, and the Association speedily enrolled nearly 1,800 members. But antiquaries are by nature a quarrelsome race, and peace did not long prevail. Disputes arose as to the editorship of the journal and other matters, and became so acute that the President resigned his office. The Treasurer thereupon summoned a general meeting to be held on the 5th March, 1845, which proceeded to turn out the majority of the Committee. That majority was not prepared meekly to acquiesce; and accordingly two parties were formed, which got to be called the Wright party (after Thomas Wright, whose bust I had the

pleasure many years afterwards to present to the Society of Antiquaries, on behalf of the subscribers for the purchase) and the Way party (after Albert Way, one of my predecessors as Director of the Society of Antiquaries). It ended in the Association being split into two, Wright's half being called by the original name, and Way's half being called the Archæological Institute. There followed an almost ludicrous consequence: the Association held a meeting at Winchester in August 1845, and the Institute one at the same place in September. At the latter, the sections were rearranged, and reduced to three:—1, History; 2, Architecture; and 3, Early and Mediæval Antiquities. At the Association meeting an address was delivered by Mr. T. J. Pettigrew, and at the Institute meeting one by Samuel Wilberforce, then Dean of Westminster and shortly afterwards Bishop of Oxford. Both orators referred to the fact that the Antiquary has been commonly conceived to be a harmless creature, patient alike and provocative of jibes; with little pith or point of character, and little earnestness, except for trifles, and both quoted the sonorous antithesis of Pope:—

> "With sharpened sight pale Antiquaries pore,
> The inscription value, but the rust adore."

I cite a few passages from the eloquent address of Wilberforce: "Assuredly, the first idea of our pursuit is noble; we profess to believe in the fellowship which, for all the generations of men, runs through all times. We know that we now are what all those bygone ages have made us to be, and we will not be fooled by the

visible intrusive present into believing that we and our objects and our days are all, or the greatest, things. We see that we are a link in the golden chain, which reaches from the beginning to the end." "This is our purpose—to reproduce before our eyes the old times: and therefore is it, that we would watch with such a brooding care over every relique, be its outward circumstance in itself beautiful or deformed; for—so that it be not tampered with and taught a new tale—it is a witness of that which was and is not, of that which we would fain recall; and therefore do we pore into its dust, not as if that dust was precious in itself, but precious for the witness which it bears—precious as the coat of down upon the virgin and unhandled fruit; telling us that so indeed Time left it, with this cunning overlaying, which should bear silent but undoubted record of any stolen visits of the artfullest intruder." "Into the old past we love to look, because in it was life; into it we dare to look, because that life is now in us, and that same gift we do believe we may pass to those beyond us. We too may and shall be ancients and matter for history." I need not apologise for repeating these fine words.

Though the object of the Association and of the Institute was to do that which the Society of Antiquaries could not do, and to popularise the study in a way that Society had never attempted, they testified their loyalty to the mother Society by frequently passing on to it papers presented to them, but which appeared to be worthy of notice by the older Society. The two bodies, at first hostile to each other but as time went on growing indifferent, each kept its solitary course, and to this day, though the protagonists have long been dead, those

THE GROWTH OF INTEREST IN ARCHÆOLOGY.

CORRIGENDA.

P. 483, line 5, for "dreamy" read "dreary."

P. 487, ,, 22, ,, "busts" read "beasts."

P. 491, lines 20 to 23, omit the sentence beginning "Mr. Potter." The staircase has not been sold. The information given by Mr. Potter related to a proposed sale, which has not been carried into effect, as the writer erroneously thought. While glad to be corrected as to the fact, he much regrets having fallen into the error.

E. W. B.

Insert at p. 483]

bodies exist separately, every attempt to combine them having failed.

> They stand aloof, the scars remaining,
> Like cliffs which had been rent asunder;
> A dreamy sea now flows between;
> But neither heat, nor frost, nor thunder,
> Shall wholly do away, I ween,
> The marks of that which once hath been.

May we not repeat the old question:

> Tantæne animis cælestibus iræ?

If I might venture to distinguish between the two bodies, I should be inclined to say that the Association represented the democratic element among antiquaries, and the Institute, which is now the Royal Archæological Institute, the aristocratic.

It may perhaps be asked, why I refer to these old, unhappy, far-off things and battles long ago? My first answer is that I think myself competent to do so. It is true that these disputes happened before my time, long as that time has been—but the antiquarian friends of my earlier days belonged to the democratic wing, and adhered to the Wright side, no doubt because they thought that it was so; while in my latter experience I have fallen by the Wayside. I claim no copyright in these wretched puns; they were invented by J. R. Planché.

> They would have their Way, and on trifles divide;
> *So we took our own, having Wright on our side.*

My impartiality may I think be inferred from the facts that the Association has recently created me one of its Vice-Presidents, as the Institute had done some years before, and that I am the Institute's Treasurer.

My real motive, however, is to draw your attention to what, if only a coincidence, is a remarkable one. It is that the year of dispute, 1845, was the year in which the Sussex and the Hertfordshire County Archæological Societies were formed; that a few years afterwards the Essex Society was founded; and that this was followed in rapid sequence by the Surrey, Middlesex (that is, our own London and Middlesex) and Kent Societies—so that we have a succession of diamond jubilees to look forward to. I think this is more than a coincidence, and that the law of compensation which prevails in nature and secures that no evil should be an unmixed evil, has so worked in this instance as immediately upon the ferment caused by the competition between the Association and the Institute to bring under the notice of all persons interested in archæology the necessity and value of the clinical or bedside treatment, as I have ventured to call it, and the facilities for that treatment afforded by a county organisation. The result has, I think, been admirable. These county societies have not only accumulated a vast amount of local information, which is suitably embodied in their Transactions, and which—even if it would or could have been collected without their organisation—could not have been given to the public without their means, inasmuch as it would have overloaded the transactions of the central societies with local detail. They have also set on foot many local investigations, and equipped the explorers with the necessary knowledge and means to make them effectually. More than this, they have introduced those of kindred tastes to a personal acquaintance with each other, have stimulated the interest of the county families and other inhabitants in their local antiquities, and have

widely disseminated knowledge on these matters. There cannot be better evidence of this than the contrast between the interest now taken in ancient buildings and other remains, and the apathy or even hostility that used to prevail. In the early part of the nineteenth century the best thing that could happen to an old building was indifference; the public regarded it either as a quarry from which they might remove the stones as material for a modern building, or as an object of which the attraction and the use had long passed away and for which others should be substituted more consonant with modern taste and modern notions of utility. Sir Walter Scott did much to revive public interest and public admiration for ancient things. Later in the century came another Scott, the great apostle of destructive restoration.

The evil that man did is patent to all eyes. The smug uniformity to which he reduced the churches with which he had to deal, and his ruthless destruction of the historical element in them are visible all over the country. We might say of him as the devil said to Gilbert Foliot:—

> O Georgi Gilberte Scott
> Dum revolvis tot et tot
> Deus tous est Astarot.

A better mind has now come over the country, and we are as little disposed to allow destructive restoration now as to allow the more obvious and brutal means of destruction of the previous period. This is one of the results of the spread of antiquarian taste and archæological knowledge by means of the formation of such societies as those I have mentioned. It has been carried still further by the later development of more local

societies such as the Lewisham Antiquarian Society and the Balham and District Antiquarian and Natural History Society.

The growth of public opinion in these directions is apparent from the history of legislation in respect of ancient monuments. When Lord Avebury (then Sir John Lubbock) first introduced his Ancient Monuments Bill, it met with great opposition on the ground of its interference with the rights of property. He had, in consequence, to assent to its being limited and weakened in many directions before he could succeed in getting any measure passed, and the Act in its ultimate form was different in these respects from the Bill as drawn up by him. It resulted, however, in the appointment of an Inspector of Ancient Monuments in the person of the late Lieut.-General Pitt Rivers. No better appointment could possibly have been made. His monumental works on the discoveries made by him on his estates at Cranbourn Chase are, and will long remain, an object lesson and a model for explorers of ancient monuments.

He entered upon his duties with zeal, but it was not long before he found himself obstructed by the limitations of the Act. Upon his death a dreary interval of inaction followed. No successor was appointed for several years, until at last the duty of inspecting ancient monuments was assigned to one of the staff of His Majesty's Office of Works, the late Mr. Fitzgerald. It is understood that he discharged himself of that duty with great ability and discretion; but upon his death, the authorities adopted the wise course of seeking for someone outside who should possess architectural and archæological qualifications of a high order. They

made the happy choice of my colleague, Mr. Charles Reed Peers, the secretary of the Society of Antiquaries, and the energy with which he has devoted himself to the work, and the success which he has attained in spite of the limitations of the Act, have emphasised the necessity of getting those limitations removed. I may mention that, during the holiday season this year, I visited the cathedral of Arbroath, in the company of my kind host, the Bishop of Brechin, Primus of the Episcopal Church of Scotland, and we were witnesses of the good work done there by Mr. Peers. The care of the ruins has been undertaken by his department, and everything has been done that could be done towards ensuring their preservation, preventing further decay, and making visible and intelligible to the public the architectural beauties and the sepulchral and other remains that still exist. This is only a single typical instance of the good work that has been already done. Others may be found in the operations undertaken at Hampton Court Palace and at the Tower of London. In the former, the moat has been cleared and Henry VIII.'s bridge over it, with all its quaint busts, including the "yale," has been replaced. In the latter, excavations have brought to light several important features of ancient work.

From the memorandum by Lord Beauchamp, the First Commissioner of Works, prefixed to Mr. Peers's report for the last financial year, it is gratifying to observe that the number of monuments of which the State has been asked to assume the guardianship is increasing rapidly. The wise principle upon which the Department has proceeded is to avoid, as far as possible, anything in the nature of restoration, to do

nothing which could impair the archæological interest of the monuments, to confine the work rigorously to such as is necessary for securing stability and perpetuating the existence of the monuments in the form in which they have come down to us. The work is carried out by a special staff created for the purpose working in the closest co-operation with the inspector and doing nothing without his approval. So good is it that it is eminently desirable that the powers of the Department should be extended to cover cases in which the owners of neglected monuments will not apply for its guardianship.

An instance of the changed attitude of public opinion towards ancient monuments occurs as I write. Mr. T. G. Jackson, R.A. (now Sir Thomas) is put upon his defence against a charge of vandalism at Christchurch priory, raised by the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. He says, in a letter to the "Times" of 5th December, that he has removed from the north transept an ugly and useless gallery where nobody ever sat, and some shabby deal pewing on the floor below, and has undertaken a difficult and delicate operation, which caused him some anxiety, in the repair of stonework which had been found to be injured when those structures were removed. He asserts that all the work done to the fabric during the past few years has been of the nature of structural repair; that not a single old stone has been touched unnecessarily, and that the church has gained by the view of beautiful Norman and English work, which for more than 100 years had been hidden by sordid deal carpentry. The attack and the defence are alike significant of the growth of public opinion on the

matter. This case leads me to refer to a question on which there was recently some heated discussion. The Government Bill for amending the law relating to the Preservation of Ancient Monuments expressly excluded from its operation such ecclesiastical buildings as are still in use; but it is in buildings of that class that much mischief has been done which ought to be prevented. The matter was brought before the Congress of Archæological Societies in union with the Society of Antiquaries at a special meeting, which was well attended, and it was fully discussed. Finally, a resolution was unanimously agreed to which, while fully maintaining the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts, required the judges of those courts, before issuing a faculty, to ascertain from the opinion of some archæological expert that the thing proposed to be done under the faculty would not affect the archæological or historical value of the building. A set of clauses prepared by Mr. Paley Baildon to carry this resolution into effect was approved.

The method proposed to be adopted was to form a panel of experts, from whom the ecclesiastical judge would select his own referee. It is clear that in this there was no derogation from the functions of the ecclesiastical judge. With him would still rest all the prerogatives that he now possesses. Nothing could be done in any church without a faculty granted by him, and the granting or the refusal of a faculty would remain as heretofore wholly in his discretion. All the difference would be that there would be some further precaution than now exists against his granting *per incuriam* a faculty for doing something that would injure the archæological or historical value of the build-

ing as a monument. If he should choose for other and countervailing reasons to disregard this, he would still be able to do so. Yet many people thought this moderate measure to be an attack on the rights of the Church of England.

The two houses of Convocation of the Province of York, indeed, passed a resolution affirming that any proposal to include ancient churches under the Ecclesiastical Buildings and Ancient Monuments Bill would not only tend to imperil their use as places of religious worship, but would also interfere with the adequate protection afforded by the Ecclesiastical Courts under which they are at present placed. The answer to this is assuredly that that protection is not, and never has been, adequate; and will not be made so unless and until provision is made for supplying the ecclesiastical judges with information as to the archæological and historical value of the edifices with which they have to deal. Provision is also necessary for preventing the mischief that is frequently done without a faculty, in defiance of those judges, and for preventing the alienation of objects of antiquity belonging to a parish.

Instances of this latter evil are of frequent occurrence, which shows that purely ecclesiastical measures for preventing it are insufficient. The case of the cup at Malling, in Kent, will be in your memory. Recently, Mr. Arthur Leveson Gower, with the assistance of members of the Essex Archæological Society, bought back a cup belonging to the parishioners of Wake's Colne, and restored it to them. He mentions other recent cases of alienation. A valuable and ancient cup

belonging to Little Stambridge was sold not long ago to a private collector.

Another cup and a paten belonging to Seavington is in a silversmith's shop in London. A set of Elizabethan plate has been found under a churchwarden's bed, while the vessels used in the church were of pewter. At this moment the people of Tong are looking hungrily for the money they may derive from the sale of their unique cup to a collector. Such examples could easily be multiplied, and they point to the urgent necessity of some measures being adopted to preserve artistic relics of this character.

The not unnatural and not unworthy desire of our cousins in the United States of America that, pending the passage of those centuries which will create antiquities for them in their own land, they would like to share some of those which are the common heritage here, has been the cause of some regrettable transactions with respect both to ecclesiastical and civil property. The case of the Tettenhall fireplaces is familiar. Mr. Potter informs me that the staircase of Cromwell House, Highgate, with the figures on its newels, has been sold for £1,000 and removed. In this connection, it is only fair to mention the munificent gifts that have been made to this country by some American collectors —notably Mr. Pierpont Morgan, who has not only presented many things of value to the British Museum, but has lent others for exhibition to the Victoria and Albert Museum. Now, alas! the time has come for his loan to be recalled, and it is understood that he is sending all his important and well selected collections to his American home.

Not only has an Inspector of Ancient Monuments been appointed and shown exemplary zeal in the discharge of his duties, but three Royal Commissions have been issued with authority to ascertain what ancient monuments exist and to publish calendars and descriptions of them. The first was that for Scotland, presided over by the Right Honourable Sir Herbert Maxwell, president of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland; the second that for England, presided over by Lord Burghclere; the third that for Wales, presided over by the Right Honourable Sir John Rhys, president of Jesus College, Oxford. All three have been strenuous in the exercise of their functions, taking up definite portions of the countries for which they were appointed, and have issued comprehensive and well-illustrated reports, which when complete will form a guide to the ancient monuments of the United Kingdom of the greatest interest and value.

Meanwhile, excavations are being proceeded with in many directions. At Corbridge, several statues have been unearthed. At Caerwent the work has been prosecuted with continued success. At Old Sarum, the lines of the cathedral have been exposed to view, and many interesting discoveries have been made. At Wroxeter, a good beginning has been effected by Mr. Bushe Fox, the expert appointed by the Society of Antiquaries to superintend the work. It was a happy and generous inspiration of the late Sir John Evans to provide that Society with the nucleus of a fund for assisting excavations. That fund has not only enabled the Society to undertake work of the kind under its own supervision, but has also enabled it to encourage local exploration by a small contribution, made not so

much as being a substantial help, but more as giving the stamp of the Society's approval to the undertaking.

A further interesting development in the promotion of archæological study has been organised by Sir Hercules Read, the president of that Society. He has arranged with the authorities of the University of London for the grant by the Society each year of a scholarship of the value of £50, to be devoted by the recipient towards the study of a subject connected with the archæology of the British islands; not excluding the illustration of the subject by reference to the remains of other countries having a distinct bearing upon British archæology. It may be expected that this new departure, which is to be tried as an experiment for five years, and is to be a post-graduate course, will stimulate the interest of the graduates of the University in archæological studies, and if it should prove to be successful and should be made permanent, will tend to train up for the fellowship of the Society a succession of persons versed in the scientific study and treatment of historical remains. In any case, it is a welcome departure from the stay-at-home policy to which I have referred as characteristic of the Society's early days.

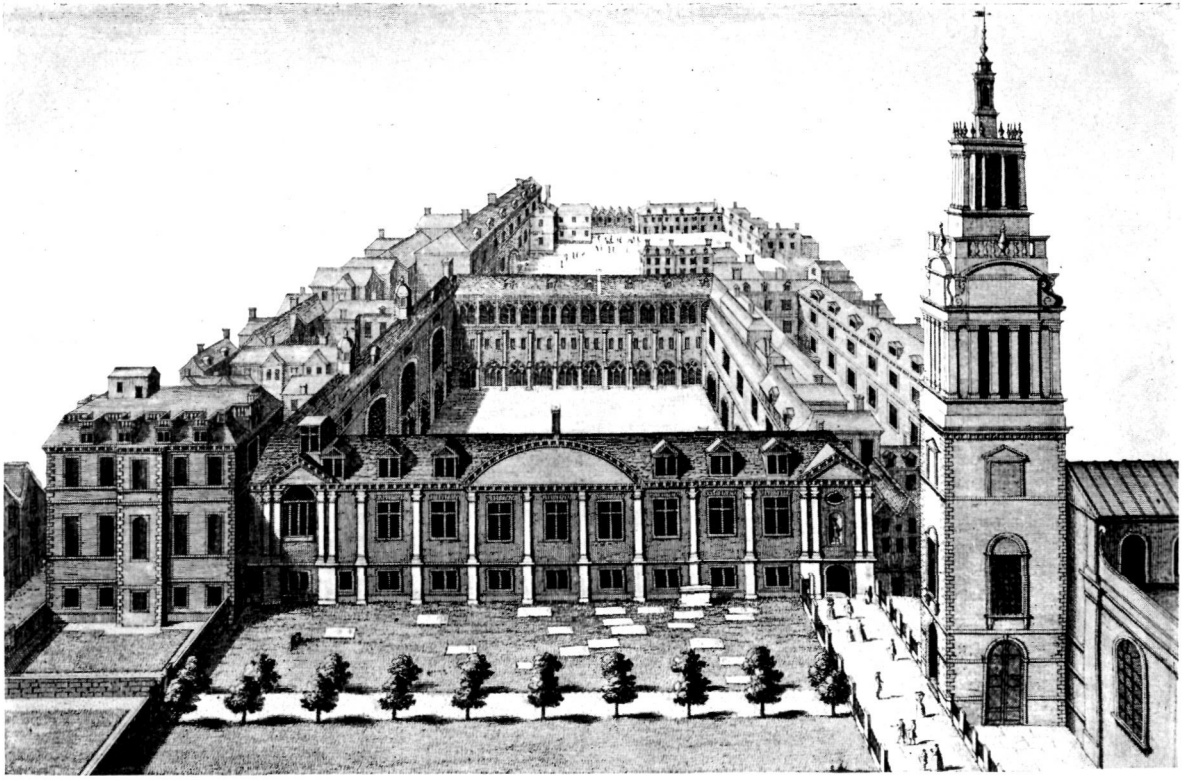
I must not omit to notice, as especially interesting to us in London, the publication in the fifty-third volume of "Archæologia" of a memoir on the discoveries relating to Roman London from 1906 to 1912, written by my colleague, Dr. Philip Norman, and by Mr. Reader, illustrated by thirty-one plates and thirty-six figures in the text. Dr. Norman's continuous vigilance during the period in question has been rewarded by considerable discoveries.

In this connection the Society is much indebted to

our able honorary secretary, Mr. Allen Walker, for the organising skill he has displayed in the arrangements for our meetings, which have been full of interest and have kept our members up to date with all modern discoveries. To Colonel Pearson, our indefatigible Chairman of Council, Mr. Bonner, our judicious editor, and Mr. Pitman, whose administration of our financial affairs as Treasurer has been so successful, the thanks of the Society are eminently due, and I take the liberty of adding to that tribute my own warm personal acknowledgments for the manner in which they have supplied my lack of service.

Besides the Royal Commissions for the Ancient Monuments, another Royal Commission has been appointed, the labour of which will be of value to the student of antiquities. It is empowered to consider the custody and treatment of public records of all kinds, and is composed of nine persons who possess great knowledge and experience on the matter in question. It has already presented its first report, which contains many valuable recommendations.

I think it will be clear, from the facts I have attempted to lay before you, that there has been during the last two or three generations a continuous increase in the respect for antiquity accompanied by a growing desire for the conservation and study of ancient remains and by the dissemination among greater numbers of the people at large of knowledge about, and interest in, these relics of the past. We must all hope that these excellent tendencies may continue for many generations to come.



CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, FROM MAITLAND'S HISTORY OF LONDON (1756)

THE HISTORY OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, LONDON.

Read to the Society at Bishopsgate Institute, March 3rd, 1913.

BY

WM. LEMPRIERE,

Deputy Clerk of Christ's Hospital.

THIS Society met at Christ's Hospital, Newgate Street, in April, 1900, and the proceedings are reported in our "Transactions," Vol. I, New Series, Part IV. I will therefore refrain from repeating anything then said by the Rev. (now Canon) E. H. Pearce about the history of the Hospital, or by Mr. Dynes Ellis with regard to the collection of silver plate. Time will prevent my saying anything about the Hospital's large Pension Charities for the Blind and others, and I can only briefly refer to the Hertford and Horsham Schools.

My purpose, then, is to give, with the aid of the lantern—

(*a*) Some scenes from the history of the Hospital;

(*b*) A tour round the London buildings as they stood in 1902;

(*c*) Views of a few of the Hertford buildings; and the names of a few distinguished "Blues."

HISTORY.

In a report of 1866 the Commissioners for inquiring into certain charities say: "Some consideration seems to be justly due to the past history of so remarkable a School, and to the attachment which it has inspired in the hearts of so many of its scholars. Christ's Hospital is a thing without parallel in the country and *sui generis*.

It is a grand relic of the mediæval spirit—a monument of the profuse munificence of that spirit, and of that constant stream of individual beneficence which is so often found to flow around institutions of that character. It has kept up its main features, its traditions, its antique ceremonies, almost unchanged, for a period of upwards of three centuries. It has a long and goodly list of worthies."

Early in 1552 Bishop Ridley preached before the youthful King Edward VI at Westminster, and so impressed him by his appeal on behalf of the poor that, at the conclusion of the service, the King sent for and thanked him for his exhortation. After expressing willingness to undertake the task suggested, the King desired Ridley's advice as to procedure. The Bishop was completely taken aback, but, after a pause, replied that it would be well "to practise with the Citie of London, because the number of the poore there are very great, and the citizens are many and also wise." He suggested that the King should write to the Lord Mayor, and promised that he for one would earnestly travail in the matter. Edward wrote the letter, and commanded the Bishop not only to deliver it himself, but to secure the Mayor's services and desire him to report.

The Bishop was overjoyed; the letter was delivered the same evening to the Lord Mayor, Sir Richard Dobbs, who proved his wisdom and zeal by inviting Ridley, two Aldermen and six Commoners to dine and confer with him the following day. A Committee was formed and plans made for dealing with the whole of the poverty of London. To this end it was agreed—

(1) That the house of the Grey Friars Monastery

(dissolved in 1538) be a hospital for fatherless and other poor children, where they should have meat, drink, clothes, lodging, and learning; and that infants be cared for in the country.

(2) That the lame and aged be conveyed to St. Thomas' Hospital—recently purchased by the City.

(3) That all the "ydell and lustie roges," men and women alike, be taken to some house and compelled to labour.

(4) That all the lazers be removed from the streets and provided with pensions.

(5) That all the decayed poor citizens be also granted pensions according to their need.

(A further proposal to purchase Finsbury Court, without London Wall, "to keep children in a fresh aire in the tyme of sicknes," fell through, probably owing to lack of funds.)

Through the Aldermen and the Wardens of the City Companies, a complete census was taken of the London poor. It appeared that (out of a population of, say, 120,000) there were—

"Of ffatherles children	300
Of sore and sicke persons	260
Of poore men overburdened wth there children	350
Of aged persons	400
Of decayed householders	650
Of ydell vagabondes	200
	2,160"

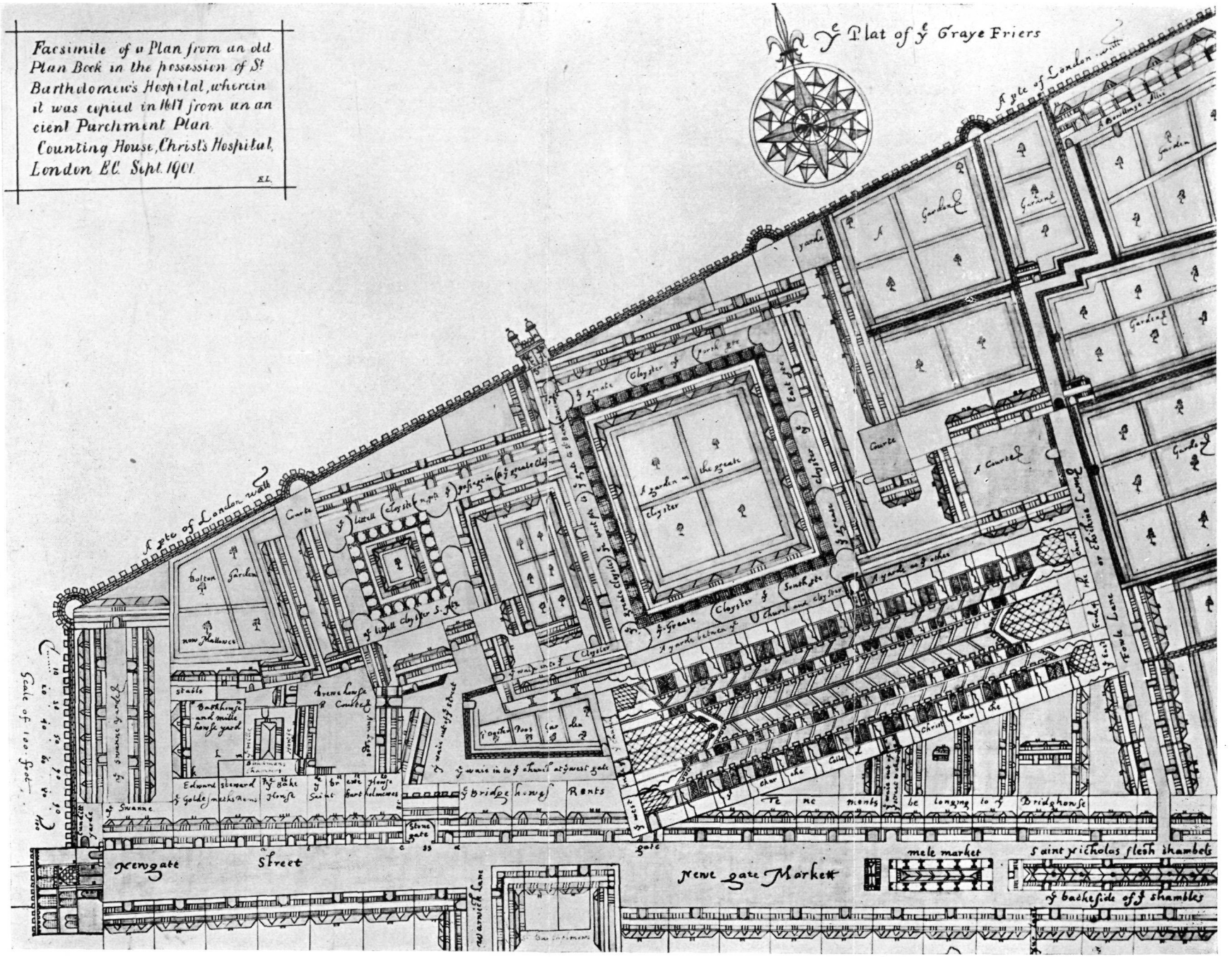
To provide the necessary funds a subscription list was opened, headed by the Lord Mayor and members

of the Committee, who (like the Governors through the succeeding centuries) gave freely and generously. A grant was received from the Corporation, and appeals in the Churches, Wards, etc., of the City met with such success that the repair of the Grey Friars and St. Thomas' began on July 26th and was completed by October 6th, 1552. On the latter date the Governors met to choose officers and masters.

The first Treasurer of Christ's Hospital was Richard Grafton, the chronicler, King's printer, member of Parliament for the City, and Treasurer of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. There is little doubt that his was the master-mind that guided the hospitals through their early difficulties.

In November, 1552, 280 children (of both sexes) were received into Christ's Hospital; 100 infants were sent "to nurse" in the country; 260 persons were admitted to St. Thomas', and pensions were granted to 600 decayed householders. The idle and lusty rogues were still unprovided for. The King, who had been kept informed as to progress, was petitioned for his Palace of Bridewell in April, 1553, and granted it for a House of Correction. By indenture of covenants signed by the King, June 12th, 1553, the Savoy lands—then valued at £450 a year—were assigned to the three Hospitals, and they were empowered to acquire lands to the value of "4,000 marks by the year" (as inscribed in the King's own handwriting) in addition. The Charter of incorporation was sealed June 26th, and conferred great powers on the Governors.

The original site of Christ's Hospital (so designated most appropriately from "Christ Church," the name



PLAN OF THE GREYFRIARS MONASTERY, NEWGATE STREET. COPIED FROM AN ORIGINAL OF *c.* 15TH CENTURY.

conferred on the Grey Friars Church by Henry VIII's Charter) covered about two and a half acres. It had been occupied by the Franciscans for three centuries. Their beautiful Gothic buildings were grouped round Great and Little Cloisters, as the plan (opposite) shows; among London Churches, theirs (300 feet long) was second only in size to St. Paul's Cathedral. Over the north side of the Great Cloister stood the Library erected by Richard Whittington in 1429, which had to be demolished about 1832. Grafton's Printing House, where the Great Bible was printed in 1539, occupied the Little Cloister. He resided in a mansion-house adjoining, holding his premises partly by grant from Henry VIII and partly as tenant, at £9 13s. 4d. a year.

The origin of the boys' costume is unknown. It was first worn when they attended the Spital Sermons at Easter, 1553. That it was peculiar is proved by John Howes' MS. of 1587, wherein he says that he "would have all boys above seven years of age to have doublets, breeches, and short coats, according to the custom of the time, the better to set forth the children, for apparel shapeth and manners maketh, and the eye must be pleased, always observing and keeping your colours of watchet and blue." Bands have replaced the deep collar; caps were discontinued some sixty years ago, and the yellow petticoats in 1865.

The girls were formerly clad in white coifs or peaks, blue dresses, white or green aprons, and yellow stockings. This was completely changed in 1876.

The children's fare in early days was not sumptuous. The first account for provisions shows that £3 6s. 8d. was paid for beere, 55s. for butyer, 7s. 7½d. for beof,

10s. 3½d. for mutton, and only 1d. for mylke. (In a return of 1680 it is stated that they have beer "at all meals without stint." Milk and water was substituted at breakfast in 1824, and beer vanished from the dietary on the medical officer's recommendation about twenty years ago.) A baker who fired for Sheriff compounded by supplying the bread. Needless to say, the present dietary is excellent and varied.

The curriculum was similar to that of grammar schools of the period, and included classics and singing. In 1566 John Prestman was preferred to Cambridge with a "pension" of twelvepence weekly. A long array of distinguished scholars has followed him to Cambridge or Oxford.

The girls' "learning" was long restricted to reading and sewing. They made the linen for themselves, and for the boys and the infants.

William Camden and George Peele—son of the Hospital's clerk—were among the early private pupils. On Thursdays the children had six hours' schooling; on other days, eight hours.

In Queen Mary's reign unsuccessful attempts were made to reinstate the Friars, and the passing of the Poor Law jeopardised the existence of the whole foundation. The regulation of Blackwell Hall—the only market in London for woollen cloths—was committed to the charge of the Governors by the Corporation in 1557, and the profits of Hallage were considerable. Their revenues were further increased by the control of all carts (or cars) used in the City, the number of which was restricted to 420. But the Charter estates had been transferred to St. Thomas', and the

HISTORY OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL.

CORRIGENDA.

P. 500, line 6, for "fired" read "fined."

P. 501, ,, 23, ,, "William Clayton" read "Robert Clayton."

P. 507, ,, 4, ,, "George Shaw" read "John Shaw."

P. 509, ,, 11, ,, "Charles Prichard" read "Henry William Pitcher."

W. L.

Insert at p. 500]

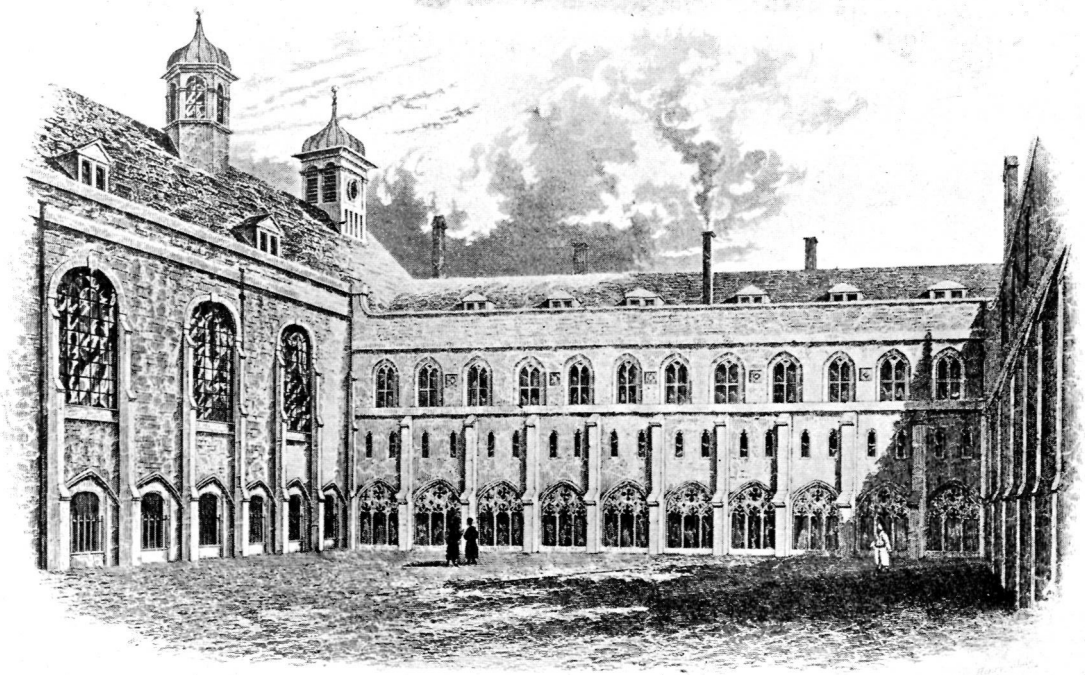
collections in the City, which had produced about £3,000 a year, dwindled away. Although the Governors repeatedly lent or gave money out of their own pockets, the Hospital could not have survived but for those generous benefactors who were subsequently known as "Donation Governors." They gave not only money, but leases, houses and lands, some for general, others for specific purposes, such as the admission of children from certain parishes, or of their kin. Thus the Hospital continued, but on a broader and altered basis, and not restricted to children of freemen of London.

We must hasten on. The Great Plague of 1665 passed lightly over the Hospital. Not so the Fire. Most of the school buildings, as well as Christ Church, were consumed. So were many houses on the rents of which the Hospital so largely depended. The children were removed without casualty to Islington, where they remained for a week; 82 were then accommodated amid the ruins, 56 were sent to Hertford, and 62 to Ware. School did not reassemble for fourteen months. The books and records were, happily, saved. There were, however, no funds for rebuilding. Individual Governors —Sir William Clayton, Erasmus Smith, Sir John Moore, Thomas Firmin, and others—undertook and carried out the restoration under the superintendence of one of their number, Sir Christopher Wren.

A few years later the oversight and instruction of the children "at nurse" in the country were found to be unsatisfactory. In 1680 two houses and half an acre of land were purchased at Hertford as a school-house; in 1689 another three acres were acquired and dwellings for nurses and children (boys and girls) were erected by

subscription among the Governors. This site was gradually enlarged to about nine acres. Meanwhile, in 1685, another school-house and buildings were provided at Ware, but about 1761 this was closed and the boys transferred to Hertford, where room was made by sending the girls to London. This arrangement lasted only till 1779, when all the girls returned to Hertford. Of the original buildings there one ward, the Steward's house, and the Writing School only remain, the latter being now used as the school hall. The dining hall (erected about 1800) has been greatly improved. After the removal of the boys to Horsham in 1902, the wards and infirmary were rebuilt, and a Chapel, swimming-bath, and gymnasium added. The new buildings, for 280 girls, were opened in July, 1906, by the President, the Prince of Wales, who was accompanied by the Princess of Wales—now our gracious King and Queen.

To return to the Boys' School, a new departure was made. Richard Aldworth, a Governor, had devised £7,500 in the Funds to the Hospital, but this could not be recovered. Thanks, however, to Sir Robert Clayton and Samuel Pepys, who was a Governor as well as Secretary to the Admiralty, Charles II issued letters patent in 1673, founding a Royal Mathematical School, wherein forty boys should be maintained and taught mathematics and navigation to fit them to become officers in the Navy. For this purpose £7,000 was provided. By further letters patent of 1675, the King gave an annuity of £370 10s. for the binding forth of the scholars to sea service. Each was to wear a badge (silver plated) on his shoulder to distinguish him at



CHRIST'S HOSPITAL: THE OLD HALL, WHITTINGTON'S LIBRARY, AND THE CLOISTERS.
FROM THE HISTORY OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL, BY REV. W. TROLLOPE (1834).



CHRIST'S HOSPITAL : SOUTH FRONT (BY WREN).

school as a "King's boy." The badge also served afterwards as a protection against the press-gang. Forty sons of officers, R.N., are still admitted on this foundation, although they are no longer compelled to go to sea.

Under date of March 10th, 1687, Evelyn writes:—

"I went this evening to see the order of the boys and children at Christ's Hospital. There were neere 800 boys and girls, so decently clad, cleanly lodg'd, so wholsomly fed, so admirably taught, some the mathematics, especially the 40 of the late King's foundation, that I was delighted to see the progresse some little youths of 13 and 14 had made. I saw them at supper, visited their dormitories, and much admir'd the order, æconomy, and excellent government of this most charitable seminary. . . . They sung a psalme before they sat down to supper in the greate hall to an organ which play'd all the time with such cheerful harmony that it seem'd to me a vision of angels. I came from the place with infinite satisfaction, having never seene a more noble, pious, and admirable Charity."

We pass on to the beginning of the nineteenth century. The old buildings were falling into decay, and the school was practically rebuilt at a cost of about £150,000 — largely by subscription among the Governors—in the form it retained until, in accordance with a scheme of the Charity Commissioners, the boys were removed to Horsham in 1902.

TOUR OF THE LONDON BUILDINGS.

Let us now go round the School, premising that it covered about 5½ acres, grouped round three playgrounds—"The Garden," "The Ditch," and "The Hall Play."

From Newgate Street we walk along Christ Church Passage (originally the ambulatory of the Grey Friars Church), with Wren's Church on our right and the churchyard—formerly the nave of the Church—on our left, and admire the elevation of Sir Robert Clayton's structure. Entering through the Lodge, we find ourselves in The Garden. On the south side is the old Cloister, the arches of which are the sole remaining portion of the Monastery. In this Cloister is a mural tablet thus inscribed:—

"Here lyes a Benefactor.
Let no one move his bones."

No name, no date, as prescribed by will dated 1749. Yet James St. Amand, the benefactor, has taken care that he shall not be forgotten. An extract from the will is read at the first Court of the Governors annually, and the miniature portrait of his grandfather is shown to those present. The retention of a bequest of £8,000 stock is contingent on this observance. Above this Cloister is the Modern School, which was sometime the Girls' Ward.

On the north side is the New or Grecians' Cloister, occupying the site of Whittington's Library. The central arch has been removed to Horsham.

We enter a ward—one of sixteen, each accommodating fifty boys—and notice a settle at the foot of each bed, and the Grecian's Study perched up aloft. All boys except Grecians and monitors clean their own shoes and make their own beds.

The Library (originally instituted by Old Blue Governors) is well supplied with books, magazines,

etc. In the Museum is a valuable selection of minerals, presented by Professor Ruskin (a Governor); specimens of birds, butterflies, etc.; house money, besides platters and other wooden vessels formerly in use.

We now come to the Counting House Yard, the sanctum in which the residences of the Head Master, the Clerk, and others are situated, as well as the Counting House, where the administrative business of the Hospital is carried on. This was the first building erected after the Great Fire, and here are deposited the archives, the account books dating from 1552, and deeds far more ancient. Above is the Court-room, where the Governors meet frequently on school and estate matters, for the admission of children, elections to Benefices, the eleemosynary Charities, etc. The Walls are covered with portraits of the Founder and Benefactors. The Chairman's Gavel of ivory is dated 1584, and has the following inscription on a silver mount:—

This is the guifte of J. and S.,
Whose stoake and store as god doeth blesse
This Hospitall shall parte possess.

I. S. B.

Two dinners were held in this room annually—one in connection with the Summer Examinations, the other on 17th November (Queen Elizabeth's Accession), pursuant to the Will of Thomas Barnes. At these dinners were produced the Hospital's Plate, as well as on St. Matthew's Day, when in olden times a Court of all the Royal Hospitals met to elect Governors for the ensuing year.

Entering the Ditch playground we come to the Writ-

ing School with Grinling Gibbons' statue in stone of Sir John Moore, at whose cost the building was erected. Adjoining was the Warden's house with its vine and fig tree. From the Cloister under the Writing School we reach the Swimming Bath erected in 1870. Before this was opened the boys went to Peerless Pool, a large open-air Bath in St. Lukes.

On the North of the Ditch are the Grammar, Mathematical, Science and Drawing Schools, and Wards, with Statues of the Founder and Charles II. (This building has not been demolished, but remains in the occupation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital.)

On the opposite side is the residence of the Treasurer, the Chief Executive Officer of the Hospital.

We now arrive at the principal Playground, the "Hall Play," through the double iron gates of which many passers-by watched the games, football, hockey, etc., in progress on the asphalte, and admired the Great Hall. Before discussing the Hall, let us enter the Gymnasium, formerly the site of the Giltspur Street Compter (one of the Debtors' Prisons), acquired by exchange with the Corporation in 1858. This was situated without London Wall, one of the Bastions of which, since excavated by the Society of Antiquaries, is now happily preserved in the grounds of the new G.P.O. (*v.* "Transactions," New Series, Vol. 2, pt. III, p. 273). The Gymnasium was not only well furnished with apparatus and used for drill and Fives, but it served as the Grecians' playground. In former days, the annual Athletic Sports were also held there. The whole course was visible to all the spectators, but there were 13 laps to the mile.

The foundation stone of the Great Hall was laid in 1825 by H.R.H. the Duke of York, on behalf of King



CHRIST'S HOSPITAL : WRITING SCHOOL, WARDEN'S HOUSE, ETC.



CHRIST'S HOSPITAL : THE NEW CLOISTERS.



CHRIST'S HOSPITAL : OLD GATEWAY NOW ATTACHED TO "BIG SCHOOL" AT HORSHAM.

George IV.; the building was completed at a cost of £61,000, and opened in 1829. It was constructed of Portland stone over a granite cloister. The Architect was Mr. George Shaw. The Hall (187 by 51½ by 46½) was for many years the largest room in London without pillars, save Westminster Hall. At the East end was the Organ Gallery; at the West end a Gallery to which the public were admitted on Sundays. Below were raised seats used at the Public Suppers, etc. On the South side were lofty stained-glass windows, and on the North were hung Verrio's great Picture and several portraits.

The whole School sat down to meals in the Hall. For dinner they paraded in the Playground and marched up to the strains of the Band. Here on Sunday evenings Service was conducted; and here the great School functions were held—the Public Suppers in Lent, Speech-day in Summer, and the Concert at Christmas.

The Public Suppers were held for more than two Centuries, and may have existed from the foundation of the School. A large company assembled to see the boys sup and "bow round" (to the Chairman), and to hear them sing, etc. The President generally took the Chair at one of these functions each Season, the Lord Mayor at another, and the Treasurer at the rest. Thanks to the good offices of H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge (President 1854-1904) they were frequently graced by the presence of Royal Visitors. Thus, in 1845 Queen Victoria graciously attended with the Prince Consort, and in 1875 His late Majesty King Edward VII., then Prince of Wales, with the Princess of Wales and the young Princes, honoured the School by being present.

Supper ended, visitors were admitted to the Wards

and other parts of the building. One of the principal attractions—especially to ladies—was the Great Kitchen (below the Hall), 69 feet long by 33 feet broad, the lofty roof of which was supported by monolithic granite columns. The ovens were capable of baking joints for the whole School, a huge "steamer" cooked the potatoes, another the greens, while gas "hot-plates" enabled fish, bacon, etc. to be ready for breakfast. From the Kitchen and Scullery, the viands and table utensils were carried into Hall by boys whose duty (or "trade") it was.

Self-help is one of the characteristics of Christ's Hospital training, a most valuable asset in after life whether a boy goes to the Colonies or remains in England. So boys lay the cloths, distribute the provisions, and clear away.

Behind the Hall stood the Infirmary, and close to it the residence of the Medical Officer.

The love of the boys for their old School is proverbial. As Charles Lamb wrote: "In affectionate recollection of the place where he was bred up, in hearty recognition of old Schoolfellows met with again after the lapse of years or in foreign countries, the Christ's Hospital boy yields to none; I might almost say he goes beyond most other boys. . . The C.H. boy's friends at School are commonly his intimates through life."

This is as true now as in Lamb's days, and is evidenced in concrete form by the Old Boys Societies: the Amicable Society of Blues, re-constituted in 1775; the Benevolent Society of Blues, founded 1824, with an income now amounting to about £1,500 a year; the C.H. Club; the C.H. Association (or Mission); the Masonic

Lodge; the Old Blues Football and Swimming Clubs; the Guild; and the Founder's Day Dinner. The Old Girls too have a flourishing Association, and are most generous supporters of the Benevolent Society and the Mission.

The following are a few selections from a long list of distinguished Blues:—

Army: John Colborne, First Lord Seaton (Field Marshal); Sir Pierre Cavagnari.

Navy: Admiral Spratt, F.R.S.

V.C.: Lieutenant Charles Prichard.

Church: Bishop Middleton (First Bishop of Calcutta); Bishop Courtney.

Law: Sir Hy. Sumner Maine; Sir Henry Ludlow.

Medicine: Dr. Edmund A. Parkes; Sir Stephen Mackenzie.

Science: Sir Henry Cole; Sir Alfred Greenhill.

Literature: Charles Lamb; Samuel Taylor Coleridge.

Lord Mayors of London: Sir John Pound, Bart.; Sir Walter Vaughan Morgan, Bart.

Heads of Colleges: Dr. Searle, Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge; Sir Harry Reichel, Principal of the University College of N. Wales.

Head Masters: Dr. Haig Brown, of Charterhouse; Canon Bell, of Marlborough.

Sport: Rowland Hill, President of Rugby Football Union; Rev. A. N. Cooper, "The Walking Parson."

Millionaire: Richard Thornton.

For upwards of three and a half centuries the Hospital, through its Governors and Benefactors, has

conferred priceless benefits on its alumni, and has trained them to be God-fearing, loyal, patriotic and useful citizens. *Floreat ut floruit honore sempiterno.*

I will conclude in the words of the time-honoured Christ's Hospital toast:

"The Religious, Royal, and Ancient Foundation of Christ's Hospital; may those prosper who love it, and may God increase their number."

(Those who would learn more of the Hospital are referred to the delightful "Annals of Christ's Hospital," written by Canon E. H. Pearce, himself a Grecian, Exhibitioner, sometime an Assistant Master, and now a Donation Governor, Almoner, and Chairman of the Committee of Education.)

NOTE.

The plan of the Greyfriars Monastery inserted at p. 498 is reproduced from a copy at Christ's Hospital office of a plan in the possession of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. This last is recorded to have been copied in 1617 from "an ancient parchment plan," which may safely be dated as at least 100 years earlier. For the reproduction of this valuable and interesting plan we are indebted to the courtesy of the authorities of St. Bartholomew's Hospital and of Christ's Hospital.—EDITOR.

INDEX.

A

Account Books:
- Allhallows Staining 238
- Armourers' and Brasiers' Company..... 305, 312, 313
- Bridewell Hospital 97
- Christ's Hospital 505
- Painter-Stainers' Company 66, 69
- St. Clement Danes 367
- Stationers' Company 121

Acon, Priory of S. Thomas of 99

Acts of Parliament:
- Ancient Monuments 486
- Building in Spitalfields ... 455
- Relating to Fish 206
- Rotherhithe Wet Dock, 1696 450
- Statute of Heretics 386

Adam Brothers, The 189

Adelmare, Sir Julius Cæsar ... 142

Adelphi, The 182

All Hallows Staining 237

Almshouses: Sir Robert Geffery's Charity 408

America Square, Part of City Wall in 243

Antiquaries, Society of 479

Apprentice System 425
- Stationers' Company ... 126

Archæological Association, British 480

Archæological Institute, Royal 481

Archæology, Growth of Interest in 479

Arches, discovered beneath St. Michael Bassishaw.....169, 172

Armour:
- Armourers' and Brasiers' Hall 320
- St. Helen's, Bishopsgate... 141

Armourers' and Brasiers' Company, The 300

Arms:
- at Armourers' and Brasiers' Hall 320
- Charles II 140
- City of London 140
- Dr. Wharton 163
- James Bull 419
- Mercers' Company 141
- Painter-Stainers' Company 62, 67
- Royal 141
- at St. Bartholomew the Great 223
- at St. Mary's Church, Battersea 412, 416
- at St. Mary's Priory ... 477
- at St. Olave's, Hart Street 231
- Sir John Cass 247
- Sir John Lawrence 140
- Stationers' Company 120
- Stationers' Company Assistants 123

Aungerville, Richard de 185

Avebury, Lord, and Ancient Monuments Act 486

Aylffe, Sir John, surgeon 157

B

Bacon, Francis: Commissioner for Survey of Manor of Eltham 393

Bakewell Hall 152, 153
Bancroft, Francis 14
Barnes, Sir George, Lord Mayor 95
Barton, John, Epitaph of 156
Basinghall Street 152
Basing, William, Sheriff 139
Bassingshaugh or -hall 152, 153
Bastions, Roman 273
"Battersea," Derivation of ... 434
Battersea Fields 429
Battersea, Henry St. John, Baron of 413
Bayninge, Andrew, Alderman 234
Bayninge, Paul, Alderman and Sheriff 236
Beating the Bounds (St. Olave's, Hart Street) 225
Becket, Gilbert 100
Bermondsey Priory and Rotherhithe 440
Bickersteth, Rev. Edward... 470, 471
Blackmore, William, Town Clerk 95
Blackwell Hall 152, 153, 500
Bolingbroke:
Henry St. John, Viscount, 416, 431
House 431
Bond, Martin, Capt. of the Trained Bands 146
Bowes, Sir Robt., Master of the Rolls 95
Brasses:
at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate 147
at St. Olave's, Hart Street 231
Breeches Bible 70
Bridewell: Dock 104
Hospital 80
Palace, conversion as House of Correction... 498
Pass Room 108
"Britannia," Camden's 400
British Archæological Association 480
Browne, Sir John, Alderman 74
Burbage, James, joiner and play actor 335
Burial Customs 426
Bury, Richard de 185
Buxton, Sir Thomas Fowell ... 469

C

Camden: Earl, Lord Chancellor 404
Place 398, 403
William 62, 78, 398
and Christ's Hospital 500
Biography 398
House at Chislehurst 406
Works of 400
Canal: Canute's 449
Grand Surrey 451
Candle House, The, Spitalfields 470
Carlton, Thomas, Warden of Painter-Stainers' Company... 79
Carpenters' Hall: Wall Paintings 115
Cass Family, The 246
Cass, Sir John, and his School 246
Chapel: Sir George Wheler's 456
Street, Spitalfields 464
Charities:
Christ's Hospital, History of 495
St. Mary's Church, Battersea 423
Sir Robert Geffery's 408
Turner's Free School, Norton Folgate 455
Charles II and Christ's Hospital 502
Charters, Grants, &c.:
Armourers' Company 301
Bridewell Hospital 93, 96
Christ's Hospital 498
Evidence of London Conduits 24
Fishmongers' Company ... 200
Painter-Stainers' Company 62, 102, 103
Stationers' Company...119, 129
Chaucer, Steward of Eltham Palace 385
"Chelsea," The Name of 356
Chislehurst and William Camden 401
Christ Church, Grey Friars ... 498
Passage 504
Christ's Hospital, London:
Costume of Scholars 499
Curriculum 500
Dietary 499
Distinguished Blues 509
Donation Governors 501
Hertford School 501

Christ's Hospital: (*continued.*)
History of 405
"King's Boys" 503
Public Suppers 507
Royal Mathematical School 502
Site of 498
Toast 510
Tour of London Buildings, 1902 503
Ware School 501
Churches:
All Hallows Staining 237
Christ, Grey Friars 498
City, Recent Discoveries in 149
Grey Friars, Ambulatory ... 504
St. Bartholomew the Great, West Smithfield 211
St. Bride, Fleet Street ... 87
St. Helen, Bishopsgate ... 137
St. Martin Outwich 137
St. Mary, Battersea 412
St. Mary, Rotherhithe ... 443
St. Mary, Spital Square... 473
St. Michael Bassishaw, 140, 164
St. Mildred, Bread Street 140
St. Olave, Hart Street ... 225
City Wall 240, 271, 506
Course of 272
Method of Construction 241, 243
Clark, Richard 96
Clayton, Sir Richard, and Christ's Hospital 502
Cloister, St. Bartholomew the Great 219
Clothworkers' Company and Allhallows Staining 238
Coffin Plates, St. Mary's, Battersea 420
Coffins, Stone, Sir Nicholas Crispe, at St. Mildred's, Bread Street 150
Companies, City:
Armourers' and Brasiers' 300
Fishmongers' 195
Painter-Stainers' 62
Camden, a Liveryman 398, 403
Precedence of 135
Stationers' 110
Compter, Giltspur Street 506
Conduits, London 9
Cooper's Row, Part of City Wall in 241
Copyright and Stationers' Company 125, 129, 136
Costume, Christ's Hospital Scholars 499
Cowdrey House, Sussex, Wall Paintings at 115
Crace, J. Gregory, Master, Painter-Stainers' Company... 79
Crispe, Sir Nicholas 150
Croppenbergh Family 8
Crosby Hall 59
Crosby, Sir John 141
Crutched Friars, Part of City Wall in 242
Crypt, St. Mary's Church, Battersea 420
Curtis, Wm., author of "Flora Londiniensis" 419

D

Dance and the Guildhall 292
Davison, Monkhouse, grocer... 232
Dene-hole at Eltham 383
Dixie, Sir Wolston, Ld. Mayor 157
Dobbs, Sir Richard, Ld. Mayor, and London Poor... 496
Docks of Rotherhithe 448
Dominican Priory of Yesterday and To-Day, A 266
Dover Road, Old 383
Durham House 182
Yard 188
Dyke, Canute's 449

E

Edward III and Eltham Palace 385
IV and Eltham Palace ... 388
VI and London Poor 496, 498
"Eltham," Derivation of 384
Eltham Common 384
History, Notes on 383
Manor of 384
Palace 384, 394
Destruction of 393
Discovery of Plan of 394
Epitaphs:
Edward Winter 418
John and Ellyne Orgone ... 235
John Barton 156
John Fleet, Lord Mayor ... 417
Prince Lee Boo 447
Richard Clark 110
Robert and Lady Geffery... 410
Wm. Curtis, botanist ... 420
Erasmus, Visit to Eltham Palace 389

F

Fines, Distribution of Money received from 426
Fire, The Great, and Christ's Hospital 501
Fishmeters (Examiners of Fish) 208
Fishmongers and Pelterers ... 196
Company 195
Hall 198
Table, The 210
Fleet Bridge 104
Ditch 86, 104
Street 86
Friars, Black or Dominican, Habit of 265, 268
Froissart and Eltham 385

G

Garter, Order of the 385
Garwood, Rev. Thomas 472
Gataker, Rev. Thomas 445
Geffery, Sir Robert, Ironmonger and Lord Mayor ... 408
General Post Office, Portion of London Wall in Courtyard... 271
Giltspur Street Compter..... 506
Globe Playhouse, Site of 334
Goodrich, Thos., Bishop and Ld. Chancellor 95
Grafton, Richard, M.P. 498
"Greece, A Journey into," George Wheler's 459
Gresham, Sir John 157, 159
Funeral of 159
Vault in St. Mildred's 160
Sir Richard 161
Sir Thomas 162
Grey Friars Church, Ambulatory 504
Monastery, Conversion as Poor-house 497
Guildhall: Crypt, The 277
Gate, The 290
Recent Restorations and Discoveries 277
Window Discovered in Great Hall 296

H

Halliday, Sir Leonard, Ld. Mayor 157
Halls:
Armourers' and Braziers' 311
Fishmongers' 198
Leathersellers' 140
Painters' 64
Stationers' 121
Hat Stands, St. Olave, Hart Street 229
Helena, Empress of Rome 137
Henry IV and Eltham Palace 385
V and Eltham Palace 387
VI and Eltham Palace ... 388
VII and Eltham Palace ... 389
Portrait at St. Mary's Church Battersea ... 413
VIII and Bridewell 91
and Eltham Palace ... 390
and Manor of Rotherhithe 440
and St. Bartholomew the Great 213
and St. Helen's Priory 139
Holbein, Hans 95
Hospitals: Bridewell 86
Christ's 271, 495
St. Bartholomew's 271, 510
St. Thomas' 497, 498
Huguenots and Sir George Wheler's Chapel 461
Hyndman's Trustees and Wheler's Chapel 472

I

Ironmongers' Almshouses, Kingsland Road 408
Ivatts, Mr. W. P., Memoir of 179

J

Jewry Street, Part of City Wall in 243
John of Eltham, Prince 384
"Jonah and the Whale," Early Wall Painting 111

K

Kirkman, Alderman 162

L

Lamb, Charles, and Christ's Hospital 508
Lambe's Chapel of St. James-in-the-Wall 239
Lawrence, Sir John 146, 162
Lilburne, John, Residence at Eltham Palace 393
Lindsey, Rev. Theophilus, Unitarian 466
Livery Companies:
Armourers' and Brasiers' 300
Fishmongers' 195
Painter-Stainers' 62
Precedence of 135
Stationers' 119
London:
First Conduit System 9
Poor, Census, of, 1552 ... 497
Port of, Authority ... 452, 458
Wall 240, 271, 506

M

Maps: Battersea, 1838 (Reference to)..... 418
Marylebone Springs, The 15
N.E. corner of Hyde Park (showing water conduits) 56
Paddington Springs, The 18
Spitalfields 472
Marching Watch, Pageant of the 161
Market: Blackwell Hall Wool 153
Mark Lane, Ancient City Mansion in 244
Marylebone Springs, The 15
Mennes, Sir John, Vice-Admiral, writer 235
Milbourne, Rev. Luke 461
Miles, Sir Jonathan, Sheriff ... 77
Monuments:
Dr. Wharton, Physician... 161
Edward Wynter 418
Francis Bancroft 144
James Bull 419
Manners Russel, Colonel... 418
Martin Bond 146
Oliver Nicolai St. John de Lydiard 417
Richard Rothwell, Alderman and High Sheriff 418
Monuments: (*continued.*)
Robert Hook, F.R.S. 146
at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate 141
at St. Mary's Church, Battersea 417
at St. Olave, Hart Street 231
Sir John Crosby 141
Sir John Fleet, Lord Mayor 417
Sir John Lawrence 146
Sir John Spencer 142
Sir Julius Adelmare 142
Sir Robert and Lady Geffery 409
Thomas Astle, F.R.S., F.S.A. 419
Wm. Curtis, botanist 419
Marley, Thomas, R.N. 234
Mylne, Robert 105

N

Napoleon, Residence at Camden Place, Chislehurst 405
Navy Office 231
New Bridge Street 86, 104
New Exchange, The, Strand... 188
Newgate Street, Portion of London Wall in 271
Newman, Abram, grocer 232
North, Sir Dudley, Sheriff 153

O

Old Dover Road 383
Ordinances of Fishmongers' Company 203
Otho, Papal Legate, and Durham House 182
Oxford University and Stationers' Company 125

P

Paddington Springs, The 18
Painters' Hall 64
Painter-Stainers' Company ... 62
Painter-Stainers' Company:
Wm. Camden, a Liveryman 398, 403

Panelling: at Waltham Abbey 112, 116
Patrons:
Archbishop Cranmer: Stationers' Company ... 124
of Painter-Stainers' Company ... 71
Peele, George, and Christ's Hospital ... 500
Pembroke, Earl, Lord Chamberlain ... 95
Pepys, Mrs. Elizabeth ... 236
Samuel ... 231
Samuel, and Christ's Hospital ... 502
Pictures:
Bridewell Hall ... 94
Christ's Hospital ... 505
Ironmongers' Company ... 407
Painters' Hall ... 62
Sir George Wheler ... 460
Sir John Cass's School ... 253
Society of Arts ... 193
Place Names:
Battersea ... 434
Bethersden, Kent ... 435
Bury St. Edmunds ... 435
Chalk, Kent ... 364
Chalkhill, Middlesex ... 357
Challock, Kent ... 364
Chelsea ... 356
Cholsey ... 357, 365
Eltham ... 384
—ends ... 32
Lambeth ... 363
Maidenhead ... 363
Ossulston ... 58
Putney ... 363
Rotherhithe ... 439
Selsey ... 356
Sonning ... 364
Stepney ... 363
Plague Pits, Spitalfields ... 466
Plasterers ... 64
Plate:
Armourers' and Braziers' Company ... 314, 315
Bridewell Hospital ... 103
Christ's Hospital ... 505
Ironmongers' Company ... 407
Painters' Hall ... 79
Sir John Cass's School ... 253
Stationers' Company ... 135
St. Mary's Church, Battersea ... 427
Plate: (*continued.*)
St. Mary's Church, Rotherhithe ... 448
St. Olave's Church, Hart Street ... 229
Poor, London, Census of, 1552 497
Potkyn, John, Master of Painter-Stainers' Company... 79
Pratt, Charles, Earl Camden, Lord Chancellor ... 404
Pratt, Rev. Josiah ... 468
Preservation of Antiquities ... 485
Priory, A Dominican, of Yesterday and To-day... 254
St. Dominic's, Haverstock Hill ... 266
of St. Helen ... 137
of St. Thomas of Acon ... 99

R

Raleigh, Sir Walter... 186
Rawlinson, Sir Thos., President of Bridewell ... 95
Registers:
Allhallows, Staining ... 238
Sir George Wheler's Chapel ... 477
St. Mary's, Battersea ... 425
St. Mary's, Rotherhithe ... 448
St. Mary's, Spital Square 477
St. Olave's, Hart Street... 229
Rent Roll, Bridewell Hospital 97
Riccard, Sir Andrew, Merchant 233
Richard II, and Eltham Palace 385
Richmond, Geo., R.A. ... 78
Ridley, Bishop ... 93
and London Poor ... 496
Robin Hood at Eltham ... 391
Roman Road, Watling Street... 383
Ship Discovered in Belvedere Road, Lambeth... 325
Wall House ... 242
Wall, London ...240, 271
Course of ... 272
Method of Construction 274
Rotherhithe Church ... 443
Derivation of Name ... 439
Docks at ... 443, 449
Manor of ... 439
Parish ... 438
Shipbuilding at ... 452

S

St. Amand, James and Christ's Hospital 504
St. Bartholomew the Great, Church of 211
St. Clement Danes: Churchwardens' Accounts 367
St. Dominic's Priory, Haverstock Hill 266
St. Helen, Bishopsgate 137
and St. Martin, Outwich: Union of 147
Priory of 137
St. Helen's Place 140
St. John, Oliver, Baron Tregoze 413
Viscount Henry, Baron of Battersea 412
Sir Walter, Bt. 416
St. Luke, Patron of Painters... 71
St. Mary's Church, Battersea 412
Rotherhithe 443
Spital Square..... 473
St. Michael's Church, Bassishaw 149, 164
Discoveries during the demolition of..... 164
Union with St. Lawrence, Jewry 162
St. Mildred's Church, Bread Street 149
St. Olaf, or St. Olave 226
St. Olave's Church, Hart Street 225
St. Thomas's Hospital 497-8
St. Thomas of Acon, Cheap, Priory of 99
Salt-Fishmongers' Company ... 195
Sambrook, Sir Jeremy 154
School, Sir John Cass's Foundation 246
Scott, Sir Walter, and Public Interest in Old Buildings ... 485
Seymour, Thomas, Goldsmith 455
Shakespeare, and Globe Playhouse, etc. 334
Ship, Roman, discovered in Belvedere Road, Lambeth ... 325
Shipbuilding at Rotherhithe ... 452
Shipley, William, Founder of Society of Arts 191
Sirr, Rev. J. D'Arcy, D.D. ... 474
Smithfield Gateway and Cloister of St. Bartholomew the Great 211
Market 212
Smith, James and Horace 154
Society of Arts, The 196
Somerset, Margaret Beaucliare, Duchess of 413
Spencer, Sir John, M.P. 142
Spitalfields 454
Spital House, The, Spitalfields 471
Sermon 106
Springs, Marylebone, The ... 15
Paddington, The 18
Statute of Heretics 386
Statutes relative to Fish 206
Stationers' Company 119
Hall 121
Stock-fishmongers' Company... 195
Stock, John 71, 78
Strand, The 183
Streets:
Bank End 344
Bankside 342
Basinghall 152
Bassishaw 152
Chapel, Spitalfields 464
Christ Church Passage ... 504
Clink 342, 344
Fleet 86
Globe Alley 343
Maiden Lane, Southwark 341
Park, Southwark 342
The Strand 183
Watling 383
Sword Stands, St. Olave, Hart Street 228

T

"Tabernacle, The" 456, 461
Taylor, John, Warden of Painter-Stainers' Company... 79
Text Writers, Society of 119
Tillard Family and Spitalfields 470
Trinity Place, Part of City Wall in 240
Tokens, Tradesmen of Basinghall Street 155
Tournaments 321
Towers, Middlesex and Kentish 168
Tunnel, Rotherhithe 453
Thames 453
Turner's Free School, Norton Folgate 455
Turner, William, M.D., botanist 235

V

Vandyke, Residence at Eltham Palace 393

W

Waller, J. G. 1
Wall, London 240, 271, 506
Course of 272
Method of Construction 241, 243
Wall Paintings: Carpenters' Hall 115
Cowdrey House, Sussex ... 115
"Jonah and the Whale," found at Waltham Abbey 111
Wall, Roman, Method of Construction 274
Waltham Abbey, Early wall painting found at 111
Water Street Discoveries 89
Watling Street 383
Westminster Abbey, Wm. Camden's connection with... 399, 402
School: Wm. Camden a Master 399
Wheler, Colonel Charles 456
Hastings 468
Sir Edward, Goldsmith ... 454
Sir George 455
Sir William, Bt. 455
White, Mr. Deputy J. G. 60
Windows, Stained Glass: Stationers' Hall 124
St. Helen's, Bishopsgate... 147
St. Mary's Church, Spital Square 476
Withers, Sir Wm. 95
Works, H.M. Office of, and care of ancient monuments 486
Wren, Sir Christopher, and Christ's Hospital 501
and *Guildhall*, 279, 289, 291, 296
and St. Michael Bassishaw 158, 164
Writing Book, Sir John Cass's School 253

Y

Yarford, Sir James, Lord Mayor 157
York House, Battersea 429

INDEX OF AUTHORS

Name of Author.	Title of Paper.	Page.
Barron, E. Jackson, F.S.A.	Notes on the History of the Armourers' and Brasiers' Company...	300
Barton, R. Harvey.	St. Helen's, Bishopsgate	137
Bonner, Arthur.	The Name of "Battersea"	434
	The Name of "Chelsea"	356
	William Camden and Camden Place	398
Brabrook, Sir Edward, C.B., Dir.S.A.	John Green Waller, F.S.A. (Memoir of)	1
	The Growth of Interest in Archæology	479
Corcoran, Bryan.	St. Olave's, Hart Street; All Hallows, Staining; and the Ancient City Wall	225
Dadd, C. J. T., F.S.I.	The Remains of a Ship of the Roman Period discovered at Belvedere Road, Lambeth	325
Davies, A. Morley, B.Sc., F.G.S.	London's First Conduit System: A Topographical Study	9
Dillon, Viscount, V.-P.S.A.	The Arms and Armour at Armourers' Hall	320
Eeles, F. C.	Discoveries during the Demolition of the Church of St. Michael, Bassishaw	164
Eyre, John.	Antiquities of the Parish Church of Battersea	412
Farthing, Sidney J.	Sir John Cass and his School	246
Greaves, Isabel I.	The Rate books of St. Clement Danes Parish XXI-XXII Elizabeth (Transcript and Prefatory Note) ...	369
Gregory, R. R. C.	Some Notes on Eltham History	383
Hubbard, Geo., V.-P.R.I.B.A., F.S.A.	On the Exact Site of the Globe Playhouse of Shakespeare	334
Jarrett, Rev. Bede, B.A.	A Dominican Friory of Yesterday and To-day	254
Kershaw, S. W., F.S.A.	Bolingbroke House—A Statesman's Home	431
Keyser, C. E., M.A., F.S.A.	Note on Wall-painting representing "Jonah and the Whale"...	116
Lempriere, William.	The History of Christ's Hospital, London ...	495
Manchee, W. H.	Spitalfields: Sir George Wheler and his Chapel, St. Mary's, Spital Square	454
Mylne, Rev. R. S., M.A., B.C.L., F.S.A.	Old Bridewell	86
Nicholl, E. H. and Pearson, Col. M. B., C.B.	The Ironmongers' Almshouses in Kingsland Road	408
Norman, Philip, LL.D., Treas. S.A.	The Bastion of the Roman Wall at Newgate Street	271

PAGE

PEARSON, COLONEL M. B., C.B. James George White, Deputy (Memoir of) 60
The late Mr. William Page Ivatts 179
The Parish of Rotherhithe 438
PEARSON, COL. M. B., C.B., and NICHOLL, E. H. The Ironmongers' Almshouses in Kingsland Road 408
PERKS, SIDNEY, F.R.I.B.A., F.S.A. Recent Restorations and Discoveries at the Guildhall, London 277
PITMAN, W. HAYWARD, J.P., Deputy. The Painter-Stainers' Company 62
RIVINGTON, C. R., F.S.A. The Stationers' Company 113
TOWSE, J. WRENCH. The Worshipful Company of Fishmongers ... 195
WALLER, J. G., F.S.A. Note on Wall-painting representing "Jonah and the Whale" 117
WEBB, E. A., F.S.A. St. Bartholomew the Great: The Smithfield Gateway and the Cloister 211
WELCH, CHARLES, F.S.A. Descriptive Notes on a Wall-painting representing "Jonah and the Whale" 111
Recent Discoveries in City Churches, with Historical Notes on the Church and Parish of St. Michael, Bassishaw ... 145
WHEATLEY, HENRY B., F.S.A. Durham House and the Adelphi ... 182

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

EDITORIAL ANNOUNCEMENTS.

For the next volume (III) of the Transactions the following papers and articles have so far been arranged, and as many of them as possible will be included in the next Part, which it is hoped will be issued in the autumn of 1914.

THE TOWER OF LONDON. By C. H. HOPWOOD, F.S.A., F.R.G.S.; with illustrations from photographs taken under special permission, including portions hitherto unpublished.

A NOTE ON THE ABBOT HOSPITAL, GUILDFORD. By S. W. KERSHAW, M.A., F.S.A.

THE SPANISH AND PORTUGUESE SYNAGOGUE, BEVIS MARKS. By A. HYAMSON; with a letter on Buries Markes by Mrs. Doughty.

CAMBERWELL: THE CHURCH, PARISH, ETC. By PHILIP M. JOHNSTON, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A.

SOME NOTES ON FLEET STREET. By WALTER G. BELL.

BISHOPSGATE. By C. W. F. GOSS.

THE MISERERES FROM ST. KATHERINE'S, NOW AT REGENT'S PARK. By G. C. DRUCE, F.S.A.

THE GREY FRIARS MONASTERY, NEWGATE STREET. By WM. LEMPRIERE, Deputy Clerk to Christ's Hospital.

DENEHOLES; AND THE CHISLEHURST CAVES. By ARTHUR BONNER.

ARTHUR BONNER, *Editor*.

December, 1913.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

ESTABLISHED IN 1855.

YEARLY SUBSCRIPTION (due 1st January and payable in advance) £1 1s. ENTRANCE FEE, 10s. LIFE SUBSCRIPTION, £10 10s.

Persons desirous of becoming members, or of promoting in any manner the objects of the Society, are requested to apply by letter to "the Honorary Secretaries," at Bishopsgate Institute, Bishopsgate, E.C.

Communications relating to subscriptions should be addressed to the Honorary Treasurer, Mr. Deputy W. Hayward Pitman, J.P., 30, Newgate Street, E.C.

Members and others desirous of completing their sets of the Society's Transactions can purchase them at the following prices:—

	To Non-Members.	To Members.
First Series.		
Vols. I to VI, in paper covers, each ...	15 0	10 0
New Series.		
Vol. I, in paper covers, each	15 0	10 0
Vol. II, Parts I, II, and III, ditto	4 0	2 6
PROCEEDINGS OF EVENING MEETINGS.		
1860, pages 1—16	1 6	1 0
1860-1 ,, 17—32	1 6	1 0
1861 ,, 33—64	3 0	2 0
1862 ,, 81—96, in sets only	—	—
1863 ,, 97—113, in sets only	—	—
1871 ,, 1—68, in sets only	—	—
1872-3 ,, 69—144	6 0	4 0
1874 ,, 145—278	7 6	5 0
Or for the set, minus pages 65—80 in 1861 issue	1 2 6	15 0

[OVER.

London and Middlesex Archæological Society.

PUBLICATIONS (CONTINUED).

OTHER PUBLICATIONS.

	To Non-Members.	To Members.
A description of the Roman tesselated pavement found in Bucklersbury. By J. E. Price, F.S.A., F.R.S.L.	10 6	7 6
Temple Bar, or some account of "Ye Marygolde," No. 1, Fleet Street. By F. G. Hilton Price, F.G.S., F.R.G.S., etc. ...	7 6	5 0
The Roman remains discovered at Camomile Street. By J. E. Price, F.S.A., F.R.S.L.	1 6	1 0
Facsimile reproduction of Ogilby and Morgan's Map of London, A.D. 1677, with Ogilby's description of the map, entitled, "London Survey'd," edited (with a lexicographical index) by Charles Welch, F.S.A.	1 5 0	15 0
Calendar of Inquisitiones Post Mortem, for Middlesex and London returned into Chancery, 1485-1603, in 3 parts, each ..	3 6	2 6
Register of Freemen of the City of London in the reigns of Henry VIII and Edward VI. Translated and edited, with an introduction and index, by Charles Welch, F.S.A.	4 0	2 6
The parish of South Mimms. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	7 6	5 0
The parish of Monken Hadley. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	7 6	5 0
The parish of East Barnet. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A. Parts I and II, each	7 6	5 0
Queen Elizabeth's School at Chipping Barnet. By the Rev. F. C. Cass, M.A.	1 6	1 0
Municipal Insignia	1 6	1 0
English Place Names	1 6	1 0
Jonah and the Whale	1 6	1 0
The Churchwardens' Accounts of the parish of Allhallows, London Wall, 1455-1536; together with a facsimile of "The Fruyte of Redempcyon by Symon the Anker of London Wall, emprynted by Wynkyn de Worde, 1514" ... [*To members only*]		2 6

Copies of such of the above publications as remain in stock can be obtained on application to the Honorary Librarian.

Purchasers of any of the above publications, to the extent of not less than one pound in value, at any one time, will be allowed a discount of ten per cent